

Class

283.04 F

Book

C179

V.1

General Theological Seminary Library

CHELSEA SQUARE, NEW YORK



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

DOCUMENTARY ANNALS

OF THE

REFORMED CHURCH OF ENGLAND.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty;
The humble petition of W^m Archbp^r of Cant. & of
divers of y^e Suffragan-Bps of y^t province (now p^{re}sent
wth him) in y^e Behalf of themselves, & ~~many~~ others
of their absent Brethren & of y^e Clergy of their
~~Communion~~ ~~within~~ ~~their~~ respective Jurisdictions: Dioceses.
Humbly sheweth;

Humbly sheweth;
That y^e great Arersemis, they find in themselves to the Dis-
tributg, & publishg in all their Churches y^e matic's late Decla-
ration for Libty of Conscience, proceedeth. Neither fro ~~the~~ ^{any}
Want of Duty, & Obedience to y^e Matic; & holy Mother y^e
Church of Engld being both in her principles, & constant practice
unquestionably Loyal, & having (to her great Hono^r) been more
than once publickly acknowledged to be so by y^e gracious M^ay;
Nor yet fro any Want of due Tenderness to Dissenters; in
Relation to who they are willing to come to such a Temper, as
shall be ~~found~~ ^{thought} fitt, when that Matter shall be consider'd and
settled in parlam^t, & Convocation:—But (among ^{considering} many others)
fro this Consideratioⁿ especially, because y^t Declaration is founded
upon such a Dispensg power, as may at pleasure ~~set aside~~ ^{be set aside}
all or some both Ecclesiastical, & Civil; Wch appears to the most ma-
nifestly illegal; ~~as~~ ^{often} hath been declar'd ^{illegal} in parlam^t, & particu-
larly in y^e years 1662, 1672. & in y^e Begimng of y^e matic's Reign;
& is a Matter of so great Moment, & consequence to the whole
Nation both in Church, & State, that ~~they~~ ^{you neither can} cannot in prudence
Hono^r, or Conscience so far ~~out~~ ^{make} it, as y^e Distributioⁿ of it all
over y^e Nation, & y^e solemn publicakon of it once & again even
in God's House, & in y^e time of his divine Service, must ^{ambiguity} ~~needs~~ ^{be} in
~~evident~~ ^{reasonable & common} & necessary ^{reasonable} construction amount unto—

Your petitioners therf. most humbly, & earnestly beseech you
 Maty yt you will be graciously pleas'd to ~~supra do, & revoke~~
 not to insist upon ~~your~~ ^{Empties in} ~~order of~~ Council by wch this heavy Burthen is impos'd upon
 Distributing & Reading ~~them~~ ^{of proclaiming} ~~Libty of Consc.~~ to all ~~the~~ ^{your oh. Subj. in m. wch}
 of ~~your~~ ^{your} Maties ~~de~~ ^{de} ~~of~~ ^{of} ~~proclaiming~~ ^{Libty of Consc.} to all ~~the~~ ^{your oh. Subj. in m. wch}
 Declaron: And your ~~de~~ ^{de} ~~of~~ ^{of} ~~proclaiming~~ ^{Libty of Consc.} to all ~~the~~ ^{your oh. Subj. in m. wch}
 petitioners & they ~~who have been allwaies in y^e highest & most hazardous In-~~
 stances, & resolve by y^e Grace of God ever to continue, ~~your~~
 Your Maties most faithfull, loial & obed^t Subjects, & servants,
 — the Clergy & y^e Ch^r of Engl^d by Law establish'd.
 Establish'd Ch. of Engl^d within y^e Princ^e of Cant^y

5.2.9
DOCUMENTARY ANNALS

OF THE

REFORMED CHURCH OF ENGLAND;

BEING

A COLLECTION

OF

INJUNCTIONS, DECLARATIONS, ORDERS,
ARTICLES OF INQUIRY, &c.

FROM

THE YEAR 1546 TO THE YEAR 1716;

WITH NOTES HISTORICAL AND EXPLANATORY,

BY

EDWARD CARDWELL, D. D.

PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN'S HALL.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

MDCCCXXXIX.



3445

283.04F
6/79
1

P R E F A C E.

THE laws and orders issued for the government of the reformed Church of England, and possessing authority to bind its members, may be arranged under the three heads of legislative, synodical, and mandatory; the first consisting of acts of parliament, the second of decrees of synods confirmed by the sovereign, and the third of royal mandates^a. It is evident that in all these cases the assent of the sovereign is indispensable; and in the language of law as well as of prerogative, the royal pleasure has been considered as the source of all church authority; and the different bodies that took part with the Crown in the enactment of

^a This statement is consistent with the celebrated judgment of lord Hardwicke, in which it was ruled, that the canons of 1603, not having been confirmed by parliament, do not *proprio vigore* bind the laity. (2 Atkyns' Rep. 650). For synodical and mandatory acts, in matters ecclesiastical, though they cannot be enforced in all cases *proprio vigore* in courts of law, are still binding on every member of the church, as such, in *foro conscientiæ*.

ecclesiastical laws, were looked upon as advisers and counsellors, to be employed in their respective capacities according to the discretion of the sovereign. Thus king James I. in his proclamation^b of October 1603, respecting the alleged corruptions of the Church, says, "We will proceed according to the laws and customs of this realm, by advice of our council, or in our high court of parliament, or by convocation of our clergy, as we shall find reason to lead us:" in sir Edward Coke's Reports^c it is stated, "Albeit the kings of England derived their ecclesiastical laws from others, yet so many as were proved, approved, and allowed here, by and with a general consent, are aptly and rightly called the king's ecclesiastical laws of England:" and the twelve judges^d declared in the year 1604, that "the king, without parliament, might make orders and constitutions for the government of the clergy, and might deprive them, if they obeyed not^e."

^b No. CXVI. vol. ii. p. 46. l. 36. Wilkins, Concil. vol. iv. p. 371. See also No. CXXXVI. vol. ii. p. 171. note.

^c 5 Rep. de jure Regis eccles. p. 9.

^d Croke's Rep. 2 Jac. p. 37.

^e The same fact is expressed by archbishop Wake in the following manner: "I say it is in the power of the prince to make laws in matters ecclesiastical: and for the doing of this

Of these three classes of records the first must be collected by other hands, and the second cannot be included within the present undertaking. The remaining one has been compiled in the first instance, as bearing more directly upon the personal government of the Church, and possessing a more extensive range and operation than the others. Consisting, as it does, of specific orders, it not only comprises the records of its own particular class, but also, when taken with its natural accompaniments, includes the practical measures of the other two, and exhibits them in their outward form and pressure. The present volumes accordingly contain Injunctions and Ordinances from the Crown and the Privy Council, together with such letters and orders, as being issued by archbishops or their representatives, possessed authority, whether direct or derivative, over the members of the church. Other papers have been added, wherever they seemed neces-

he may advise with his clergy, and follow their counsel, so far as he approves of it. Thus Charles the emperor made up his capitular; and thus any other sovereign prince may take the canons of the church and form them in such wise into an ecclesiastical law, as he thinks will be most for the honour of God and the good of his people." Appeal in behalf of the Supremacy, p. 115.

sary, from the connection they had with important documents, or with the prominent features of our ecclesiastical history. So that the whole collection may be considered as representing the government of the Church, when she has come forth from her sanctuary, and is dwelling visibly and authoritatively among men.

The supremacy of the sovereign rests mainly upon the statute (1 Eliz. c. 1.), which “restored to the crown the ancient jurisdiction over the estate ecclesiastical and spiritual, and abolished all foreign powers repugnant to the same.” By that statute it is enacted, that “such jurisdictions, privileges, superiorities, and preeminences, spiritual and ecclesiastical, as by any spiritual or ecclesiastical power or authority have heretofore been, or may lawfully be, exercised or used for the visitation of the ecclesiastical state and persons, and for reformation, order, and correction of the same, and of all manner of errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, offences, contempts, and enormities, shall for ever be united and annexed to the imperial crown of this realm.” By another statute of the same period (1 Eliz. c. 2, §. 26.), the sovereign was empowered, with the advice of commissioners, or of the metropolitan, to ordain additional rites and

ceremonies to be of equal force and authority with those already ordained by act of parliament.

It would appear from the principal act of queen Mary^f, and the statutes repealed by it, that the pope's jurisdiction in England was comprised under the five^g following heads: 1. He was acknowledged as chief bishop of the Christian church, with authority to reform and redress heresies, errors, and abuses within the same. 2. To him belonged the institution or confirmation of bishops elect. 3. He could grant to clergymen licenses of non-residence, and permission to hold more than one benefice. 4. He dispensed in the canonical impediments of matrimony. 5. He received appeals from the spiritual courts. So that the supremacy of the crown in this respect may be summed up in the words of Hooker^h, after the following manner: "There is required an universal power which reacheth over all, importing supreme authority of government over all courts, all judges, all causes; the operation of which power is as well to strengthen, main-

^f 1 and 2 Phil. and Mary, c. 8.

^g See Lingard, Hist. vol. v. p. 74, note.

^h Eccles. Pol. vol. iii. part i. p. 543.

tain, and uphold particular jurisdictions, which haply might else be of small effect, as also to remedy that which they are not able to help, and to redress that wherein they at any time do otherwise than they ought to do. This power being sometime in the bishop of Rome, who by sinister practices had drawn it into his hands, was for just considerations by public consent annexed unto the king's royal seat and crown. . . . Our laws have provided that the king's supereminent authority and power shall serve: as namely, when the whole ecclesiastical state, or the principal persons therein, do need visitation and reformation: when in any part of the church errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, offences, contempts, enormities, are grown, which men in their several jurisdictions either do not or cannot help: whatsoever any spiritual authority or power (such as legates from the see of Rome did sometimes exercise) hath done or might heretofore have done for the remedy of those evils in lawful sort (that is to say, without the violation of the law of God or nature in the deed done), as much in every degree our laws have fully granted that the king for ever may do, not only by setting ecclesiastical synods on work, that the thing may be

their act and the king their motion unto it, but by commissioners few or many, who having the king's letters patents, may in the virtue thereof execute the premises as agents in the right, not of their own peculiar and ordinary, but of his supereminent power."

Large however, as is the field allowed by the statute for the exercise of the supremacy, its boundary is made more indistinct and at last vanishes in the distance, when we include within it the further range that was claimed and recognised at different periods of our history, under the title of the king's prerogative. It was decided in the well known case of *Cawdry*ⁱ, that the act of supremacy (1 Eliz. c. 1.) "was not a statute introductory of a new law, but declaratory of the old;" and that if it had never been enacted, "the king or queen of England might make such a commission as is there provided, by the ancient prerogative and law of England." So that independently of the powers acknowledged in the statute, there was yet in reserve within the capacious bosom of the common law an undefined authority, which, being similar in its character, might also be

ⁱ Coke's fifth Report, p. 8.

equal in its amount^k, to the omnipotence of Rome.

But there was one power conveyed by the statute that brought the supremacy of the crown into constant and daily contact with the people, and has therefore become a kind of epitome in which the history of its progress may most conveniently be read. It was enacted that the sovereign might appoint commissioners to exercise all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and to “visit, reform, redress, order, correct and amend, all such errors, heresies, schisms, abuses, offences, contempts and enor-

^k The royal supremacy was frequently asserted in its utmost extent by queen Elizabeth; as for instance in the following answer to a petition from the house of commons concerning reformation of discipline in the church, an. 1575. “Her majesty before the parliament had a care to provide in that case of her own disposition; and at the beginning of the session she had conference therein with some of the bishops, and gave them in charge to see due reformation; and if they should neglect or omit their duties therein, her majesty by her supreme power and authority over the church of England, would speedily see such good redress therein, as might satisfy the expectations of her loving subjects.” *D'Ewes' Journal*, p. 257. This answer was “most thankfully and joyfully received by the whole house with one accord.” The royal supremacy, whatever may be the extent of it, has since that time been often recognized and reserved in acts of parliament; as for instance, in the Conventicle Act, 22 Car. II. cap. 1. §. 18.

mities whatsoever, which by any manner of spiritual or ecclesiastical power, authority or jurisdiction, can or may lawfully be reformed, ordered, redressed, corrected, restrained or amended.”

With the exercise of this power, and with its natural consequences, were connected many of the civil grievances, and almost all the ecclesiastical contests, which, though treated with a bold and masculine defiance by the government of queen Elizabeth, were continually acquiring strength and system under the more feeble sway of her successors, and ultimately issued in the downfall of the house of Stuart, and the strict limitation of the prerogative.

The court of high commission, as established by queen Elizabeth in the first year of her reign, was constructed, with such variations only as the circumstances of the case required, after the plan adopted by her predecessor¹; who, although the same kind of commission had not been unknown in the reign of her brother Edward^m, had found a more effective model for it in the practice of the inquisition, and the tender mercies of her Spanish consort.

¹ See No. XLV *. vol. i. p. 223, note.

^m See No. XXV. vol. i. p. 91.

Large and indefinite in their description, the powers with which the court was provided were soon found to be weapons difficult to be wielded and easily eluded; and during the time of the two first protestant primates, Parker and Grindal, the court derived its efficiency more from the stern interference of the queen, than from the exactness of its own regulations or the energy of its judges. In the meantime it had already given rise to objections, and provoked an extent of opposition, which called for some immediate and decisive change in its proceedings. But a primate was then appointed, who was equal to the emergency, and with the support of his sovereign was ready and desirous to engage in it. In the year 1583, the first year of the primacy of archbishop Whitgift, a new commissionⁿ was issued, containing express authority for administering the oath "ex officio" to the prisoner; and the court was provided with a series of questions, from whose scrutiny, at once minute and comprehensive, he could not possibly escape. The archbishop had seen the opposition prepared for him, and boldly came forth in person as

ⁿ See No. CXLVI. vol. ii. p. 217, note.

hitherto made the questionable oath effective, and the king was compelled to declare in council on the decision of the judges that the dreaded prohibitions must have their course.

King Charles I. appears to have obtained from the influence of archbishop Laud a more just conception^r of the Church in its relation to the State than had been formed by either of the sovereigns who immediately preceded him. The same countenance which they conferred upon the court of high commission for the purpose of supporting the prerogative, he willingly bestowed upon it for the protection of the Church. In the commission^s accordingly, which was issued in the year 1637, was introduced the ancient power of administering the oath "ex officio," together with a penalty designed to render it effectual, should the prisoner still refuse to answer. It is impossible to suppose, though there are many indications in its favour, that the king and his counsellor were equally unconscious of the extreme perils by which they were surrounded. Living in the delusive atmosphere of a court, they still could not be insensible to the dark and chilling

^r See No. CXXXVI. vol. ii. p. 172, note.

^s See No. CXLVI. vol. ii. p. 217.

masses of discontent, which lay heavily before them, in whatever direction they proceeded. And yet at this conjuncture they revived a practice, which was odious in its nature and had been declared by the highest authority to be^t illegal, for the purpose of supporting an institution already perishing from its own decrepitude. Doubtless it was received by the rebellious spirits whom it was designed to subdue, with no other feeling than that of savage exultation. Within a few years afterwards the king was compelled to consent to an act^u which swept away the authority of the high commission court, and shook to its foundations the whole jurisdiction of the Church.

The court of high commission, though legally extinct, had still one other epoch in its history. King James II. under the evil advice of popish councillors was induced to reestablish it^x, with a title somewhat different, but with powers equally objectionable: and the bishop of London was summoned before it to answer for an act of disobedience to the royal pleasure. The king probably was of opinion that his prerogative was too sacred to be affected by recent

^t See vol. ii. p. 219. l. 20. ^u 16 Charles I. c. 11.

^x See vol. ii. p. 308. l. 25.

statutes, and that the supremacy of the Crown was beyond the reach of subjects and their legislatures. On the same principle accordingly he not only dispensed with the execution of laws in individual cases, a privilege, which in more careful hands would have continued to be undisputed, but he also destroyed the vitality of the laws themselves by suspending them in the whole compass of their operation. The sequel is well known. On the revolution effected by king William, the bill of rights declared that the court of high commission, under whatever form or title, was illegal and pernicious: and the principles of government that were established at the same period, have set their seal to its perpetual condemnation.

During the progress of this history and more especially on the accomplishment of the great revolution which has last been noticed, it is evident that clearer and more narrow lines of demarcation had been gradually drawn around the king's prerogative. The court of high commission has been abolished; and together with it has been abolished the power of granting dispensations^y in any case where it has not been expressly reserved by statute. The claims

^y See vol. ii. p. 316, note.

of the prerogative are now to be interpreted in every instance through the language of the law. But the supremacy of the Crown, though crippled in the way of evil, is still powerful and supereminent for purposes of correction and improvement. "It is neither permitted to prelate nor prince," says Hooker^z, "to judge and determine at their own discretion, but law hath prescribed what both shall do. What power the king hath, he hath it by law; the bounds and limits of it are known. The entire community giveth general order by law how all things publicly are to be done: and the king as head thereof, the highest in authority over all, causeth according to the same law every particular to be framed and ordered thereby."... "All men are not for all things sufficient; and therefore public affairs being divided, such persons must be authorized judges in each kind, as common reason may presume to be most fit: which cannot of kings and princes ordinarily be presumed in causes merely ecclesiastical; so that even common sense doth rather adjudge this burden unto other men. We see it hereby a thing necessary to put a difference, as well between that ordinary jurisdiction which be-

^z Eccles. Pol. vol. iii. P. i. pp. 555 and 549.

longeth to the clergy alone, and that missionary wherein others are for just considerations appointed to join with them; as also between both these jurisdictions, and a third, whereby the king hath a transcendent authority, and that in all cases, over both."

In a publication professing to illustrate the general history of the Church, and to be applicable in their several relations to all its members, papers of a local or partial interest could not properly be admitted. But there are cases, when particular instructions, apparently the most limited, are calculated, from the nature of their subject, to be the best exponents of some prevailing controversy, or may be employed as substitutes for more general documents, which cannot themselves be obtained. It is for these reasons that such papers as Nos. CXXXVII and CXLIII^a, though provided, the one for a given

^a The orders issued by bishop Wren are the best representation remaining of the sentiments entertained on such subjects by archbishop Laud. It appears from the registers at Lambeth, that though the archbishop sent out many articles and orders for the cathedrals of his province, he did not issue any such directions for the parochial clergy generally, but employed his vicar-general and the dean of the arches to visit the several dioceses; and that orders were given in each particular case, as circumstances required. There are orders, for instance, given at Boston, in Lincolnshire, which enter minutely into detail as to the paving, pewing, and other repairs of the parish church.

diocese, and the other for a single congregation, may be considered as addressed to the Church at large, acquiring accordingly a range and importance, which would not otherwise belong to them.

The collection has been made principally from the Concilia of Wilkins, revised and corrected in many instances by a comparison with original documents. Other papers have been added, as they seemed to be of sufficient importance, and could be obtained from authentic sources. In the titles prefixed by Wilkins, and here copied from him, his notation of time has been retained, the year being made to commence, according to the ancient custom of the Church, from the 25th day of March. In the notes however the modern method of computing from the 1st of January has been constantly followed. All papers connected exclusively with the construction or revision of the Book of Common Prayer have been purposely omitted; as they are sufficient both in number and consequence to form a separate publication.

A record also of past events, sometimes proceeding to a great degree of minuteness, could not be generally useful, unless it were accompanied by a copious Index. It is hoped that in the present instance the Table of Contents

and the Index combined, will afford every assistance of that nature, which can reasonably be required. The Index is partly verbal, and partly descriptive of subject-matter; and the Titles given in the Table of Contents are so far in accordance with the ancient headings, as to be easily identified with them, and yet have been made to afford in many instances a better insight into the documents which it is their object to describe.

It will be observed that in some papers the old and capricious mode of spelling has been retained; in others it has been reduced to rule and modern practice. The best method of editing ancient documents is to print them exactly as they were first published; but in these papers that could not be done in every instance, as some of them had already been modernized by other hands, and it would be either impossible, or at the least a waste of time and labour, to find the originals and to take fresh copies from them for the purpose of restoring their mistakes and archaisms. There are some cases also, as at p. 226. l. 25. vol. I. in which it may be thought that manifest errors have been republished, without any endeavour to remove them. But in that instance as in

others^b, the passage has been printed exactly after the MS. in the Tanner papers, it being thought better to leave the correction of it to the judgment of the reader, than to amend it by any conjecture however plausible.

The notes, where they are not simply quotations from other authors, have been compiled, as much as possible, from the best sources of information, with the view of accounting for the first publication of the papers respectively, and in some cases of recording the rise and progress of a passing controversy. They will not be found to advocate extreme opinions; but they are indebted in many instances, for remarks as well as for suggestions, to writers of strong and opposite predilections, to Burnet as well as Strype, to Prynne as well as Clarendon, to Neal as well as Collier, to Hallam as well as Lingard.

^b See vol. i. p. 110. l. 34.

A

COLLECTION

OF

INJUNCTIONS, DECLARATIONS,
ORDERS, &c.

I.

Papæ Rom.	Archiepisc. Cant.	Anno Christi.	Reg. Angliæ.
PAUL. III. 12.	THO. CRANMER. 15.	1546.	EDWARD. VI. 1.

Commissio regia archiepiscopo Cantuar. ad exercendam suam jurisdictionem.—Ex reg. Cranmer, fol. 28. b.

EDWARDUS sextus Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ rex, fidei defensor, ac in terras ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hiberniæ supremum caput, reverendissimo

Commissio regia] “The bishops were required to take out new commissions of the same form with those they had taken out in king Henry’s time; only with this difference, that there is no mention made of a vicar-general in these commissions, as was in the former, there being none after Cromwell advanced to that dignity. Two of these commissions are yet extant; one taken out by Cranmer, and the other taken out by Bonner. But this was only done by reason of the present juncture, because the bishops being generally addicted to the former superstition, it was thought necessary to keep them under so arbitrary a power, as that subjected them to; for they hereby held their bishopricks only during the king’s pleasure, and were to exercise them as his delegates in his name and by his authority. . . . But this was afterwards judged too heavy a yoke; and therefore the new bishops that were made by this king were not put under it . . . but they were to hold their bishoprics during life.” Burnet. Hist. Ref. v. ii. p. 10. ed. Oxf. 1829. See also Strype Cranm. v. i. p. 141. ed. Oxf. 1812. Collier Eccl. Hist. v. ii. p. 218. fol. Lond. 1714.

in Christo patri ac prædilecto consiliario nostro Thomæ Cantuariensi archiepiscopo, salutem. Quandoquidem omnis jurisdictionis auctoritas atque etiam jurisdictio omnimoda, tam illa quæ ecclesiastica dicitur, quam secularis, a regia potestate velut a supremo capite, ac omnium magistratuum infra regnum nostrum fonte et scaturigine primitus emanaverit; sane illos qui jurisdictione hujusmodi antehac, non nisi precario fungebantur, beneficium hujusmodi sit eis ex liberalitate regia indultum gratis animis agnoscere, idque regię munificentię solummodo acceptum referre, eique quoties ejus majestati videbitur cedere convenit: nos tuis in hac parte supplicationibus humilibus inclinati, et nostrorum subditorum commodis consulere cupientes, tibi vices nostras, sub modo et forma inferius descriptis, committendas fore, teque licentia-
15 esse decrevimus. Ad ordinandos igitur quoscunque infra diöcesim tuam Cantuarien. ubicunque oriundos, quos moribus et litteratura, prævio diligenti et riguroso examine, idoneos fore comperis, ac ad omnes etiam sacros et presbyteratus ordines promovend. præsentatosque ad be-
20 neficia ecclesiastica quæcunque infra diöcesim tuam Cantuarien. constituta, si ad curam beneficiis hujusmodi imminentem sustinend. habiles reperti fuerint et idonei, et non aliter, admittend. ac in et de eisdem instituend. et investiend. ac etiam, si res ita exigat, destituend. benefi-
25 ciaque ecclesiastica quæcunque, ad tuam collationem sive dispositionem spectantia et pertinentia, personis idoneis conferend. atque approband. testamenta et ultimas voluntates, nec non administrationes committendas bonorum quorumcunque subditorum nostrorum ab intestato de-
30 centium bona, jura, sive credita in diversis diöcesibus sive jurisdictionibus aut alibi, juxta consuetudinem curiæ prærogativæ Cantuarien. vitæ et mortis suarum tempore habentium calculum et ratiocinium, et alia in ea parte expediend. testamentaque et administrationes quorum-
35 cunque tuæ diöceseos ut prius approband. et commit-

tend. causasque lites et negotia coram te aut coram tuis
deputatis pendentia indecisas, nec non alias sive alia
quascunque sive quæcunque ad forum ecclesiasticum per-
tinentia, ad te aut tuos deputatos sive deputandos per
5 viam querelæ aut appellationis devolvendæ sive dedu-
cendæ, quæ citra legum nostrarum et statutorum regni
nostri offensionem coram te aut tuis deputatis agitari, aut
ad tuam sive alicujus commissariorum per te, vigore hujus
commissionis nostræ deputandorum, cognitione devolvi
10 aut deduci valeant et possint, examinandi et decidendi,
cæteraque omnia et singula, in præmissis seu circa ea
necessaria seu quomodolibet opportuna, præter et ultra ea
quæ tibi ex sacris literis divinitus commissæ esse di-
noseuntur, vice, nomine et auctoritate nostris exequendi.
15 tibi, de ejus sana doctrina, conscientiæ puritate, vitæque
et morum integritate, ac in rebus gerendis fide et in-
dustria plurimum confidimus, vices nostras cum potestate
alium vel alios commissarium vel commissarios ad præ-
missa vel eorum aliqua surrogandi et substituendi, eos-
20 demque ad placitum revocandi, tenore præsentium com-
mittimus, ac liberam facultatem concedimus, teque licen-
tiamus per præsentis ad nostrum beneplacitum duntaxat
duraturas, cum cujuslibet congruæ et ecclesiasticæ coer-
tionis potestate, quacunque inhibitione ante dationem
25 præsentium emanata in aliquo non obstante; tuam con-
scientiam coram Deo strictissime onerantes, et ut summo
omnium judici aliquando rationem reddere, et coram
nobis tuo sub periculo corporali respondere intendis, te
admonentes, ut interim tuum officium juxta evangelii
30 normam pie et sancte exercere studeas, et ne quem ullo
tempore unquam ad sacros ordines promoveas, vel ad
curam animarum gerendam quovis modo admittas, nisi
eos duntaxat quos et tanti et tam venerabilis officii func-
tionem, vitæ et morum integritas, certissimis testimoniis
35 approbata, literarum scientia et aliæ qualitates requisitæ
ad hoc habiles et idoneos clare et luculenter ostenderint

et declaraverint : nam ut maxime compertum cognitum-
que habemus, morum omnium et maxime christianæ reli-
gionis corruptelam a malis pastoribus in populum ema-
nasse, sic et veram Christi religionem, vitæque et morum
emendationem a bonis pastoribus iterum delectis et as-
sumptis in integrum restitutum iri haud dubie speramus.
In cujus rei testimonium præsentēs literas nostras inde
fieri, et sigilli nostri, quo ad causas ecclesiasticas utimur,
appensione jussimus communiri. Dat. septimo die mensis
Februarii, anno Domini 1546. et regni nostri anno primo.

II.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 13.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 15.

Anno Christi.
1547.

Reg. Angliæ.
EDWARD. VI. 1.

*Injunctions given by the most excellent prince Edward the
Sixth, by the grace of God, king of England, France
and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth under
Christ, of the church of England and Ireland, the su-
preme head. To all and singular his loving subjects, as
well of the clergy as of the laity.*

THE king's most royal majesty, by the advice of his
most dear uncle the duke of Somerset, lord protector
of all his realms, dominions and subjects, and governor of
his most royal person, and residue of his most honourable

Injunctions given] "In the act of parliament which Henry had pro-
cured for giving force and authority to his proclamations, (31 Hen. VIII.
c. 8.) a proviso was added that his son's councillors, while he should
be under age, might set out proclamations of the same authority with
those which were made by the king himself. This gave them a full
power to proceed in that work : in which they resolved to follow the
method begun by the late king, of sending visitors over England with
injunctions and articles...They next considered the articles and in-
junctions that should be given to the visitors. The greatest part of
them were only the renewing what had been ordered by king Henry

council, intending the advancement of the true honour of Almighty God, the suppression of idolatry and superstition throughout all his realms and dominions, and to plant true religion, to the extirpation of all hypocrisy, enormities and abuses, as to his duty appertaineth : doth minister unto his loving subjects these godly injunctions hereafter following ; whereof part were given unto them heretofore, by the authority of his most dear beloved father, king Henry the Eighth, of most famous memory, and part are now ministered and given by his majesty : all which injunctions his highness willeth and commandeth his said loving subjects, by his supreme authority, obediently to receive, and truly to observe and keep, every man in their offices, degrees and states, as they will avoid his displeasure, and the pains in the same injunctions hereafter expressed.

1. The first is, that all deans, archdeacons, parsons, vicars, and other ecclesiastical persons, shall faithfully keep and observe, and, as far as in them may lie, shall cause to be kept and observed of other, all and singular laws and statutes, made as well for the abolishing and extirpation of the bishop of Rome, his pretended and usurped power and jurisdiction, as for the establishment and confirmation of the king's authority, jurisdiction, and supremacy of the church of England and Ireland. And furthermore, all ecclesiastical persons, having cure of souls, shall, to the uttermost of their wit, knowledge, and learning, purely, sincerely, and without any colour or dissimulation, declare, manifest and open four times every year at the least, in their sermons and other collations,

during Cromwell's being vicegerent." Burnet, H. R. v. ii. pp. 52. 56. See also Strype Cranm. v. i. p. 207. Lingard, v. iv. p. 384. ed. 4to. Collier, v. ii. p. 225. The more correct account of the matter appears to be that the council acted under the authority of king Henry's will, which had been made according to the powers given to him by statutes 28 Henry VIII. c. 7. and 35 Henry VIII. c. 1.

that the bishop of Rome's usurped power and jurisdiction, having no establishment nor ground by the laws of God, was of most just causes taken away and abolished : and that therefore no manner of obedience or subjection, within his realms and dominions, is due unto him. And 5 that the king's power, within his realms and dominions, is the highest power under God, to whom all men, within the same realms and dominions, by God's laws, owe most loyalty and obedience, afore and above all other powers and potentates in earth. 10

Besides this, to the intent that all superstition and hypocrisy crept into divers men's hearts, may vanish away ; they shall not set forth or extol any images, relics, or miracles, for any superstition or lucre, nor allure the people by any enticements to the pilgrimage of any 15 saint or image : but reprovng the same, they shall teach, that all goodness, health and grace, ought to be both asked and looked for only of God, as of the very author and giver of the same, and of none other.

Item, That they the persons above rehearsed, shall 20 make or cause to be made in their churches, and every other cure they have, one sermon every quarter of the year at the least, wherein they shall purely and sincerely declare the word of God : and in the same, exhort their hearers to the works of faith, mercy, and charity, spe- 25 cially prescribed and commanded in scripture : and that works devised by men's fantasies, besides scripture, as wandering to pilgrimages, offering of money, candles, or tapers, or relics, or images, or kissing and licking of the same, praying upon beads, or such like superstition, have 30 not only no promise of reward in scripture for doing of them, but contrariwise, great threats, and maledictions of God, for that they be things tending to idolatry and superstition, which of all other offences God Almighty doth most detest and abhor, for that the same 35 diminish most his honour and glory.

Item, That such images as they know in any of their cures to be or to have been abused with pilgrimage or offering of any thing made thereunto, or shall be hereafter censured unto, they (and none other private persons) shall for the avoiding of that most detestable offence of idolatry, forthwith take down, or cause to be taken down and destroy the same; and shall suffer from henceforth no torches nor candles, tapers or images of wax to be set afore any image or picture, but only two lights upon the high altar, before the sacrament, which for the signification that Christ is the very true light of the world, they shall suffer to remain still: admonishing their parishioners, that images serve for no other purpose but to be a remembrance, whereby men may be admonished of the holy lives and conversation of them that the said images do represent: which images if they do abuse for any other intent, they commit idolatry in the same, to the great danger of their souls.

Item, That every holy-day throughout the year, when they have no sermon, they shall immediately after the Gospel, openly and plainly recite to their parishioners in the pulpit, the "Pater noster," the "Credo," and the Ten Commandments in English, to the intent the people may learn the same by heart; exhorting all parents and householders to teach their children and servants the same, as they are bound by the law of God, and in conscience to do.

Item, That they shall charge fathers and mothers, masters and governors, to bestow their children and servants, even from their childhood, either to learning or to some honest exercise, occupation, or husbandry: exhorting and counselling, and by all the ways and means they may, as well in their sermons and collations, as otherwise, persuading their said fathers and mothers, masters and other governors, diligently to provide and foresee that the youth be in no manner or wise brought

up in idleness, lest at any time afterward for lack of some craft, occupation, or other honest means to live by, they be driven to fall to begging, stealing, or some other unthriftness: forasmuch as we may daily see, through sloth and idleness, divers valiant men fall, some to begging, 5 and some to theft and murder; which after brought to calamity and misery, do blame their parents, friends, and governors, which suffered them to be brought up so idly in their youth, where if they had been well brought up in learning some good occupation, or craft, they would 10 (being rulers of their own household) have profited as well themselves, as divers other persons, to the great commodity and ornament of the commonwealth.

Also, That the said parsons, vicars, and other curates shall diligently provide, that the sacraments be duly and 15 reverently ministered in their parishes. And if at any time it happen them in any of the cases expressed in the statutes of this realm, or of special license given by the king's majesty, to be absent from their benefices, they shall leave their cure not to a rude and unlearned person, 20 but to an honest, well learned, and expert curate, that can by his ability teach the rude and unlearned of their pure wholesome doctrine, and reduce them to the right way that do err; which will also execute these injunctions, and do their duty otherwise, as they are bound to 25 do in every behalf, and accordingly may and will profit their cure no less with good example of living, than with the declaration of the word of God, or else their lack and default shall be imputed unto them, who shall straitly answer for the same if they do otherwise. And always 30 let them see, that neither they nor their curates do seek more their own profit, promotion, or advantage, than the profit of the souls they have under their cure, or the glory of God.

Also, That they shall provide within three months 35 next after this visitation, one book of the whole Bible, of

the largest volume in English. And within one twelve months next after the said visitation, the "Paraphrasis" of Erasmus also in English upon the Gospels, and the same set up in some convenient place within the said church that they have cure of, whereas their parishioners may most commodiously resort unto the same, and read the same. The charges of which books shall be ratably borne between the parson and proprietary, and parishioners aforesaid, that is to say, the one half by the parson or proprietary, and the other half by the parishioners. And they shall discourage no man (authorized and licensed thereto) from the reading any part of the Bible, either in Latin or in English; but shall rather comfort and exhort every person to read the same, as the very lively word of God, and the special food of man's soul, that all Christian persons are bound to embrace, believe, and follow, if they look to be saved: whereby they may the better know their duties to God, to their sovereign lord the king, and their neighbour; ever gently and charitably exhorting them, and in his majesty's name, straitly charging and commanding them, that in the reading thereof, no man to reason or contend, but quietly to hear the reader.

Also, The said ecclesiastical persons shall in no wise, at any unlawful time, nor for any other cause than for their honest necessity, haunt or resort to any taverns or alehouses. And after their dinner or supper, they shall not give themselves to drinking or riot, spending their time idly, by day or by night, at dice, cards, or tables, playing, or any other unlawful game: but at all times (as they shall have leisure) they shall hear and read somewhat of holy scripture, or shall occupy themselves with some other honest exercise; and that they always do the things which appertain to honesty, with endeavour to profit the commonweal; having always in mind, that they ought to excel all other in purity of life, and

should be an example to the people to live well and Christianly.

Item, That they shall in confessions every Lent examine every person that cometh to confession to them, whether they can recite the articles of their faith, the “Pater noster,” and the Ten Commandments in English, and hear them say the same particularly; wherein if they be not perfect, they shall declare then, that every Christian person ought to know the said things before they should receive the blessed Sacrament of the altar, and admonish them to learn the said necessary things more perfectly, or else they ought not to presume to come to God’s board, without a perfect knowledge and will to observe the same: and if they do, it is to the great peril of their souls, and also to the worldly rebuke, that they might incur hereafter by the same.

Also, That they shall admit no man to preach within any their cures, but such as shall appear unto them to be sufficiently licensed thereunto, by the king’s majesty, the lord protector’s grace, the archbishop of Canterbury, the archbishop of York in his province, or the bishop of the diocess; and such as shall be so licensed, they shall gladly receive to declare the word of God, without any resistance or contradiction.

Also, If they have heretofore declared to their parishioners any thing to the extolling or setting forth of pilgrimages, relies, or images, or lighting of candles, kissing, kneeling, decking of the same images, or any such superstition, they shall now openly, before the same, recant, and reprove the same: shewing them (as the truth is) that they did the same upon no ground of scripture, but were led and seduced by a common error and abuse, crept into the church through the sufferance and avarice of such as felt profit by the same.

Also, If they do, or shall know any man within their parish or elsewhere, that is a letter of the word of God

to be read in English, or sincerely preached, or of the execution of these the king's majesty's injunctions, or a fautor of the bishop of Rome's pretended power, now by the laws of this realm justly rejected, extirpated, and
5 taken away utterly, they shall detect and present the same to the king or his council, or to the justice of peace next adjoining.

Also, That the parson, vicar, or curate, and parishioners of every parish within this realm, shall, in their churches
10 and chapels, keep one book or register, wherein they shall write the day and year of every wedding, christening, and burial, made within their parish for their time, and so every man succeeding them likewise: and therein shall write every person's name that shall be so wedded,
15 christened, or buried. And for the safe keeping of the same book, the parish shall be bound to provide of their common charges, one sure coffer, with two locks and keys, whereof the one to remain with the parson, vicar, or curate, and the other with the wardens of every
20 parish church or chapel, wherein the said book shall be laid up: which book they shall every Sunday take forth, and in the presence of the said wardens, or one of them, write and record in the same, all the weddings, christenings, and burials, made the whole week before; and that
25 done, to lay up the book in the said coffer, as afore. And for every time that the same shall be omitted, the party that shall be in the fault thereof, shall forfeit to the said church, iiii. s. to be employed to the poor men's box of that parish.

30 Furthermore, because the goods of the church are called the goods of the poor, and at these days nothing is less seen than the poor to be sustained with the same; all parsons, vicars, pensionaries, prebendaries, and other beneficed men within this deanery, not being resident
35 upon their benefices, which may dispend yearly xxl. or above, either within this deanery, or elsewhere, shall

distribute hereafter among their poor parishioners, or other inhabitants there, in the presence of the churchwardens, or some other honest men of the parish, the xl. part of the fruits and revenues of their said benefices, lest they be worthily noted of ingratitude, which reserving so many parts to themselves, cannot vouchsafe to impart the xl. portion thereof among the poor people of that parish, that is so fruitful and profitable unto them.

And to the intent that learned men may hereafter spring the more, for the execution of the premises, every parson, vicar, clerk, or beneficed man within this deanery, having yearly to dispend in benefices and other promotions of the church an c/. shall give competent exhibition to one scholar: and for so many c/. more as he may dispend, to so many scholars more shall he give like exhibition in the university of Oxford or Cambridge, or some grammar-school; which after they have profited in good learning, may be partners of their patrons' cure and charge, as well in preaching, as otherwise, in the execution of their offices, or may (when need shall be) otherwise profit the commonweal with their council and wisdom.

Also, That the proprietaries, parsons, vicars, and clerks, having churches, chapels, or mansions within this deanery, shall bestow yearly hereafter upon the same mansions or chancels of their churches being in decay, the fifth part of that their benefices, till they be fully repaired; and the same so repaired, shall always keep and maintain in good estate.

Also, That the said parsons, vicars, and clerks, shall once every quarter of the year, read these injunctions given unto them, openly and deliberately, before all their parishioners, to the intent that both they may be the better admonished of their duty, and their said parishioners the more moved to follow the same for their part.

Also, Forasmuch as by a law established, every man is bound to pay his tithes, no man shall by colour of duty omitted by their curates, detain their tithes, and so redub and requite one wrong with another, or be his
5 own judge, but shall truly pay the same, as he hath been accustomed, to their parsons, vicars, and curates, without any restraint or diminution. And such lack and default as they can justly find in their parsons and curates, to call for reformation thereof at their ordinaries' and other
10 superiors' hands, who, upon complaint and due proof thereof, shall reform the same accordingly.

Also, That no person shall from henceforth alter or change the order and manner of any fasting-day that is commanded, or of common prayer or divine service,
15 otherwise than is specified in these injunctions, until such time as the same shall be otherwise ordered and transposed by the king's authority.

Also, That every parson, vicar, curate, chantry-priest, and stipendiary, being under the degree of a
20 bachelor of divinity, shall provide and have of his own, within three months after this visitation, the New Testament both in Latin and in English, with the Paraphrase upon the same of Erasmus, and diligently study the same, conferring the one with the other. And the
25 bishops and other ordinaries by themselves or their officers, in their synods and visitations, shall examine the said ecclesiastical persons how they have profited in the study of holy scripture.

Also, In the time of high mass, within every church,
30 he that saith or singeth the same, shall read or cause to be read the Epistle and Gospel of that mass in English and not in Latin, in the pulpit, or in such convenient place as the people may hear the same. And every Sunday and holy-day they shall plainly and distinctly
35 read, or cause to be read, one chapter of the New Testament in English, in the said place at mattins immedi-

ately after the lessons: and at evensong, after “Magnificat,” one chapter of the Old Testament. And to the intent the premises may be more conveniently done, the king’s majesty’s pleasure is, that when ix. lessons should be read in the church, three of them shall be omitted⁵ and left out with the responds: and at evensong time the responds with all the memories shall be left off for that purpose.

Also, Because those persons, which be sick and in peril of death, be oftentimes put in despair, by the craft¹⁰ and subtilty of the devil, who is then most busy, and especially with them that lack the knowledge, sure persuasion, and steadfast belief, that they may be made partakers of the great and infinite mercy, which Almighty God of his most bountiful goodness, and mere liberality,¹⁵ without our deserving, hath offered freely to all persons, that put their full trust and confidence in him: therefore that this damnable vice of despair may be clearly taken away, and firm belief, and steadfast hope, surely conceived of all their parishioners, being in any danger, they shall²⁰ learn and have always in a readiness such comfortable places and sentences of scripture, as do set forth the mercy, benefits, and goodness of Almighty God towards all penitent and believing persons, that they may at all times (when necessity shall require) promptly comfort²⁵ their flock, with the lively word of God, which is the only stay of man’s conscience.

✓ Also, To avoid all contention and strife, which heretofore hath risen among the king’s majesty’s subjects in sundry places of his realms and dominions, by reason of³⁰ fond courtesy, and challenging of places in procession, and also that they may the more quietly hear that which is said or sung to their edifying, they shall not from henceforth, in any parish church at any time, use any procession about the church or churchyard, or other³⁵ place, but immediately before high mass, the priests

with other of the quire shall kneel in the midst of the church, and sing or say plainly and distinctly the litany which is set forth in English, with all the suffrages following, and none other procession or litany to be had
 5 or used but the said litany in English, adding nothing thereto, but as the king's grace shall hereafter appoint: and in cathedral or collegiate churches, the same shall be done in such places as our commissaries in our visitation shall appoint. And in the time of the litany, of the
 10 mass, of the sermon, and when the priest readeth the scripture to the parishioners, no manner of persons without a just and urgent cause, shall depart out of the church; and all ringing and knolling of bells shall be utterly forborne at that time, except one bell in convenient time to be rung or knolled before the sermon.
 15

Also, Like as the people be commonly occupied the work-day, with bodily labour, for their bodily sustenance, also was the holy-day at the first beginning godly instituted and ordained, that the people should that day give themselves wholly to God. And whereas in our time, God is more offended than pleased, more dishonoured than honoured upon the holy-day, because of idleness, pride, drunkenness, quarrelling and brawling, which are
 5 most used in such days, people nevertheless persuading themselves sufficiently to honour God on that day, if they hear mass and service, though they understand nothing to their edifying: therefore all the king's faithful and loving subjects shall from henceforth celebrate and

[*also was the holy-day*] “The article about the strict observance of the
 5 holy-day seemed a little doubtful; whether by the holy-day was to be understood only the Lord's day, or that and all other church-festivals. The naming it singularly the holy-day, and in the end of that article adding festival days to the holy-day, seemed to favour their opinion that thought this strict observance of the holy-day was particularly intended for the Lord's day, and not for the other festivals.” Burnet, H. R. v. ii. p. 59. See Collier, v. ii. p. 226.

keep their holy-day according to God's holy will and pleasure, that is, in hearing the word of God read and taught, in private and public prayers, in acknowledging their offences to God, and amendment of the same, in reconciling themselves charitably to their neighbours, where displeasure hath been, in oftentimes receiving the communion of the very body and blood of Christ, in visiting of the poor and sick, in using all soberness and godly conversation. Yet notwithstanding all parsons, vicars, and curates, shall teach and declare unto their parishioners, that they may with a safe and quiet conscience, in the time of harvest, labour upon the holy and festival days, and save that thing which God hath sent. And if for any scrupulosity, or grudge of conscience, men should superstitiously abstain from working upon those days, that then they should grievously offend and displease God.

Also, Forasmuch as variance and contention is a thing which most displeaseth God, and is most contrary to the blessed communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Christ; curates shall in nowise admit to the receiving thereof any of their cure and flock, who hath maliciously and openly contended with his neighbour, unless the same do first charitably and openly reconcile himself again, remitting all rancour and malice, whatsoever controversy hath been between them; and nevertheless their just titles and rights they may charitably prosecute before such as have authority to hear the same.

Also, That every dean, archdeacon, master of collegiate church, master of hospital, and prebendary being priest, shall preach by himself personally twice every year at the least, either in the place where he is intitled, or in some church where he hath jurisdiction, or else which is to the said place appropriate or united.

Also, That they shall instruct and teach in their cures, that no man ought obstinately and maliciously to

break and violate the laudable ceremonies of the church, by the king commanded to be observed, and as yet not abrogated. And on the other side, that whosoever doth superstitiously abuse them, doth the same to the great
5 peril and danger of his soul's health: as in casting holy water upon his bed, upon images, and other dead things, or bearing about him holy bread, or St. John's Gospel, or making of crosses of wood upon Palm-Sunday, in time of reading of the passion, or keeping of private holy days,
0 as bakers, brewers, smiths, shoemakers, and such other do; or ringing of holy bells; or blessing with the holy candle, to the intent thereby to be discharged of the burden of sin, or to drive away devils, or to put away dreams and phantasies, or in putting trust and confidence
5 of health and salvation in the same ceremonies, when they be only ordained, instituted, and made, to put us in remembrance of the benefits which we have received by Christ. And if he use them for any other purpose, he grievously offendeth God.

0 Also, That they shall take away, utterly extinct and destroy all shrines, covering of shrines, all tables, candlesticks, trindles or rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry and superstition: so that there remain no me-
5 mory of the same in walls, glass windows, or elsewhere within their churches or houses. And they shall exhort all their parishioners to do the like, within their several houses. And that the churchwardens, at the common charge of the parishioners in every church, shall provide
0 a comely and honest pulpit, to be set in a convenient place within the same, for the preaching of God's word. /

Also, They shall provide and have within three months after this visitation, a strong chest with a hole in the
5 upper part thereof, to be provided at the cost and charge of the parish, having three keys, whereof one shall

remain in the custody of the parson, vicar or curate, and the other two in the custody of the churchwardens, or any other two honest men, to be appointed by the parish from year to year. Which chest you shall set and fasten near unto the high altar, to the intent the parishioners should put into it their oblation and alms for their poor neighbours. And the parson, vicar or curate, shall diligently from time to time, and specially when men make their testaments, call upon, exhort and move their neighbours, to confer and give, as they may well spare, to the said chest; declaring unto them, whereas heretofore they have been diligent to bestow much substance otherwise than God commanded upon pardons, pilgrimages, trentalles, decking of images, offering of candles, giving to friars, and upon other like blind devotions, they ought at this time to be much more ready to help the poor and needy, knowing that to relieve the poor is a true worshipping of God, required earnestly upon pain of everlasting damnation: and that also, whatsoever is given for their comfort, is given to Christ himself and so is accepted of him, that he will mercifully reward the same with everlasting life: the which alms and devotion of the people, the keepers of the keys shall at times convenient take out of the chest, and distribute the same in the presence of their whole parish, or six of them, to be truly and faithfully delivered to their most needy neighbours: and if they be provided for, then to the reparation of high ways next adjoining. And also the money which riseth of fraternities, guilds, and other stocks of the church (except by the king's majesty's authority it be otherwise appointed) shall be put into the said chest, and converted to the said use, and also the rents and lands, the profit of cattle, and money given or bequeathed to the finding of torches, lights, tapers and lamps, shall be converted to the said use, saving that it shall be lawful for them to bestow part of the said profits upon the

reparation of the church, if great need require, and whereas the parish is very poor, and not able otherwise to repair the same.

And forasmuch as priests be public ministers of the church, and upon the holy days ought to apply themselves to the common administration of the whole parish, they shall not be bound to go to women lying in child-bed, except in time of dangerous sickness, and not to fetch any corse before it be brought to the churchyard; and if the woman be sick, or the corse brought to the church, the priest shall do his duty accordingly in visiting the woman, and burying the dead person.

Also, To avoid the detestable sin of simony, because buying and selling of benefices is execrable before God; therefore all such persons as buy any benefices, or come to them by fraud or deceit, shall be deprived of such benefices, and be made unable at any time after to receive any other spiritual promotion. And such as do sell them, or by any colour do bestow them for their own gain and profit, shall lose the right and title of patronage, and presentment for that time, and the gift thereof for that vacation shall appertain to the king's majesty.

Also, Because through lack of preachers in many places of the king's realms and dominions, the people continue in ignorance and blindness, all parsons, vicars, and curates shall read in the churches every Sunday one of the homilies, which are and shall be set forth for the same purpose by the king's authority, in such sort as they shall be appointed to do in the preface of the same.

Also, Whereas many indiscreet persons do at this day uncharitably contemn and abuse priests and ministers of the church, because some of them (having small learning) have of long time favoured fancies rather than

God's truth; yet forasmuch as their office and function is appointed of God, the king's majesty willeth and chargeth all his loving subjects, that from henceforth they shall use them charitably and reverently for their office and administration sake, and especially such as labour in the setting forth of God's holy word.

Also, That all manner of persons which understand not the Latin tongue, shall pray upon none other primer, but upon that which was lately set forth in English by the authority of king Henry the Eighth, of most famous memory. And that no teachers of youth shall teach any other than the said primer. And all those which have knowledge of the Latin tongue, shall pray upon none other Latin primer, but upon that which is likewise set forth by the said authority. And that all graces to be said at dinner and supper, shall be always said in the English tongue. ^bAnd that none other grammar shall be taught in any school or other place within the king's realms and dominions, but only that which is set forth by the said authority.

Item, That all chantry priests shall exercise themselves in teaching youth to read and write, and bring them up in good manners, and other virtuous exercises.

Item, when any sermon or homily shall be had, the prime and hours shall be omitted.

^b*And that none other grammar]* The grammar usually known by the name of "Lily's," but the different parts of which appear to have been derived from such eminent contributors as Wolsey, Colet, Lily, and Erasmus. Having been approved by king Henry VIII., king Edward VI., queen Elizabeth, and in the canons of king James, it was received without question, as enjoying exclusive privileges under the royal supremacy, till the year 1664, when it was projected to have another form of grammar approved by convocation, and bishop Pearson undertook the management of the matter. But nothing was actually accomplished. See Kennet's Hist. v. iii. p. 274.

c The form of bidding the common-prayers.

You shall pray for the whole congregation of Christ's church; and especially for this church of England and Ireland; wherein first I commend to your devout prayers, the king's most excellent majesty, supreme head immediately under God of the spirituality and temporality of the same church; and for queen Katherine dowager, and also for my lady Mary, and my lady Elizabeth, the king's sisters.

Secondly, you shall pray for the lord protector's grace, with all the rest of the king's majesty's council; for all the lords of this realm, and for the clergy and commons of the same; beseeching Almighty God to give every of them in his degree, grace to use themselves in such wise, as may be to God's glory, the king's honour, and the weal of this realm.

*d*Thirdly, ye shall pray for all them that be departed

c The form of bidding] "All the change that king Henry VIII. made in this [the bidding prayer] was that, the pope and cardinals' names being left out, he was ordered to be mentioned with the addition of his title of Supreme Head, that the people hearing that oft repeated by their priests, might be better persuaded about it; but his other titles were not mentioned. And this order was now renewed [in K. Edward's Injunctions]; only the prayer for departed souls was changed from what it had been. It was formerly in these words: "Ye shall pray for the souls that be departed, abiding the mercy of Almighty God, that it may please him the rather at the contemplation of our prayers, to grant them the fruition of his presence:" which did imply their being in a state where they did not enjoy the presence of God, which was avoided by the more general words now prescribed." Burnet H. R. v. ii. p. 61.

d Thirdly, ye shall pray] The practice of praying for the dead was continued in the first Service Book of K. Edw. VI., set forth in the year 1549, and was expressed in the Burial Service, as well as in the following words contained in the prayer "for the whole state of Christ's Church:" "We commend unto thy mercy, O Lord, all other thy servants which are departed hence from us with the sign of

out of this world in the faith of Christ, that they with us, and we with them at the day of judgment, may rest both body and soul, with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

All which singular injunctions the king's majesty⁵ ministereth unto his clergy and their successors, and to all his loving subjects: straitly charging and commanding them to observe and keep the same upon pain of deprivation, sequestration of fruits or benefices, suspension, excommunication, and such other coercion,¹⁰ as to ordinaries, or other having ecclesiastical jurisdic-

faith and now do rest in the sleep of peace: grant unto them, we beseech thee, thy mercy and everlasting peace." In the second Service Book, published in the year 1552, this prayer was entirely omitted, and the words "militant here in earth" were added to the Prefix, to¹⁵ shew that the Church not only did not practise intercession for the dead, but even carefully excluded it. (See "The two Liturgies of K. Edw. VI. compared." p. xxxii.) Such prayers are more directly condemned in the Homilies of queen Elizabeth, in the following words: "Therefore let us not deceive ourselves, thinking that either we may²⁰ help other, or other may help us, by their good and charitable prayers in time to come. For, as the Preacher saith, 'Where the tree falleth, whether it be toward the south or toward the north, in what place soever the tree falleth, there it lieth;' (Eccles. ii. 3.) meaning thereby that every mortal man dieth either in the state of salvation or damna-²⁵ tion, according as the words of the evangelist John do also plainly import. (John iii. 36.)" Third Part of the Sermon concerning Prayer, p. 283. ed. Oxf. 1810. They were also directly condemned by archbishop Grindal in his Injunctions delivered to the province of York in the year 1571: "nor any other superstitious ceremonies to be ob-³⁰ served or used, which tended either to the maintenance of prayer for the dead, or of the popish purgatory." (Nº. LXXVI.) The practice however has been commended by many divines of the English church, and it has been sought on several occasions, more especially at the beginning of the 18th century, to introduce it again into the Book of³⁵ Common Prayer. See "The Christian Priesthood asserted," by Hickes; and Tracts entitled, "Reasons for restoring the Prayers and Directions of Edw. VIth's first Liturgy," 1717.

tion, whom his majesty hath appointed for the due execution of the same, shall be seen convenient: charging and commanding them to see these injunctions observed and kept of all persons, being under their jurisdiction, as they will answer to his majesty for the contrary; and his majesty's pleasure is, that every justice of peace (being required) shall assist the ordinaries and every of them for the due execution of the said injunctions.

III.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 13.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 15.

Anno Christi.
1547.

Reg. Angliæ.
EDWARD. VI. 1.

The king's injunctions particularly delivered to the bishops.
Heylin, Hist. Reform. p. 37.

1. **T**HAT they should, to the utmost of their power, wit and understanding, see and cause all and singular the king's injunctions heretofore given, or after to be given, from time to time, in and through their diocese duly, faithfully, and truly to be kept, observed, and accomplished; and that they should personally preach within their diocese every quarter of a year, once at the least, that is to say, once in their cathedral churches, and thrice in other several places of their diocese, whereas they should see it more convenient, and necessary, except they had a reasonable excuse to the contrary. Likewise that they should not retain into their service or household any chaplain, but such as were learned and able to preach the word of God, and those they should also cause to exercise the same.

2. And secondly, That they should not give orders to any person, but such as were learned in holy Scripture: neither should deny them to such as were learned in

the same, being of honest conversation or living. And lastly, that they should not at any time or place preach, or set forth unto the people, any doctrine contrary or repugnant to the effect and intent contained or set forth in the king's highness' homilies; neither yet should admit or 5 give license to preach to any within their diocese, but to such as they should know, or at least assuredly trust, would do the same; and if at any time, by hearing or by report proved, they should perceive the contrary, they should then incontinent not only inhibit that 10 person so offending, but also punish him, and revoke their license.

 IV.

Papæ Rom.	Archiepisc. Cant.	Anno Christi.	Reg. Angliæ.
PAUL. III. 13.	THO. CRANMER. 15.	1547.	EDWARD. VI. 1.

The king's letter to the archbishop of York, concerning the visitation then intended. Ex MS. Cott. Titus. B. 2. fol. 89.

EDWARDUS sextus Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ rex, fidei defensor, ac in terra ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hiberniæ supremum caput, Reverendis- 15 simo in Christo Patri, ac prædilecto consiliario nostro Roberto permissione divina Eboracen. archiepiscopo, Angliæ primati et metropolitano, salutem. Quum nos suprema autoritate nostra regia omnia et singula loca ecclesiastica clerumque et populum, infra et per totum 20 nostrum Angliæ regnum constituta, propediem visitare statuerimus, vobis tenore præsentium stricte inhibemus atque mandamus, et per vos suffraganeis vestris confra-

The king's letter] “In the beginning of May, letters were issued out from the king to the archbishops, that they and all their fellow- 25 bishops should forbear their visitations, as was usually done in all royal and archiepiscopal visitations.” Strype, Cranm. v. 1. p. 208.

tribus episcopis, ac per illos suis archidiaconis, ac aliis quibuscunque jurisdictionem ecclesiasticam exercentibus, tam exemptis quam non exemptis, infra vestram provinciam Eboracen. ubilibet constitutis, sic inhiberi volumus atque præcipimus, quatenus nec vos nec quisquam eorum ecclesias aut alia loca prædicta, clerumve aut populum visitare, aut ea quæ sunt jurisdictionis exercere, seu quicquam aliud in præjudicium dictæ nostræ visitationis generalis quovismodo attemptare præsumat sive præsumant, sub pœna contemptus donec et quousque licentiam et facultatem vobis et eis in ea parte largiend. et impertiend. fore duxerimus. Et quia non solum internam animorum subditorum nostrorum pacem, verum etiam externam eorum concordiam, multiplicibus opinionum procellis ex contentione, dissentione et controuersiis concionatorum exortis, multum corruptam, violatam ac misere diuulsam esse cernimus, ideo nobis admodum necessarium visum est ad sedandas et componendas hujusmodi opinionum varietates, quatenus inhibeatis seu inhiberi faciatis omnibus et singulis episcopis, ne alibi quam in ecclesiis suis cathedralibus, et aliis personis ecclesiasticis quibuscunque, ne in alio loco quam in suis ecclesiis collegiatis sive parochialibus, in quibus intitulati sunt, prædicent, aut subditis nostris quovismodo concionand. munus exerceant, nisi ex gratia nostra speciali ad id postea licentiati fuerint, sub nostræ indignationis pœna. In ejus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum, quo ad causas ecclesiasticas utimur, presentibus apponi mandavimus. Dat. quarto die mensis Maii anno Domini 1547, et regni nostri anno primo.

E. SOMERSET.

T. SEYMOUR.

T. CANTUAR.

WILL. PETRE, Sec^{ry}.

W. ST. JOHN.

J. RUSSEL.

JOHN GAGE.

JOHN BARKER.

V.

Papæ Rom.	Archiepsc. Cant.	Anno Christi.	Reg. Angliæ.
PAUL. III. 14.	THO. CRANMER. 16.	1547.	EDWARD. VI. 1.

† A proclamation concerning the irreverent talkers of the sacrament. Dated the 27th day of December, anno regni reg. Edwardi primo.

WHEREAS the kyngs highnes hath of late, with the assent and consent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and the commons in the parliament held the fourth day of November, in the first year of his most gracious reign, made a good and godly act and estatute ⁵ against those who do contempn, despise, or with unseemly and ungodly words deprave and revile the holy sacrament of the body and blood of our Lord, commonly called “the sacrament of the altar:” and the said estatute hath most prudently declared, by al the words ¹⁰ and terms in which scripture speaketh of it, what is undoubtedly to be accepted, beleevd, taken and spoken by and of the said sacrament: yet this notwithstanding his majesty is advertised, that some of his subjects, not contented with such words and terms as scripture doth ¹⁵ declare thereof, nor with that doctrine which the holy Ghost by the evangelists and St. Paul hath taught us, do not, cease to move contentious and superfluous questions of the said holy sacrament, and supper of the Lord, entryng rashly into the discussing of the high mystery ²⁰ thereof, and go about in their sermons or talks arrogantly to define the manner, nature, fashion, ways, possibility or impossibility of those matters; which neither make to edification, nor God hath by his holy word opened.

25

Which persons, not contented reverently and with

† A proclamation] Strype, Mem. V. ii. P. 1. p. 126. and P. 2. p. 340.

obedient faith t'accept that the said sacrament, according to the saying of St. Paul, "the bread is the communion," or partaking, "of the body of the Lord; the wine," likewise, "the partaking of the bloud of
5 Christ" by the words instituted and taught of Christ: and that the body and bloud of Jesu Christ is there; which is our comfort, thanksgiving, love-token of Christ's love towards us, and of ours as his members within ourself, search and strive unreverently whether the body
10 and bloud aforesaid is there really or figuratively, locally or circumscriptly, and having quantity and greatnes, or but substantially and by substance only, or els but in a figure and manner of speaking; whether his blessed body be there, head, leggs, armes, toes and nails, or any
15 other ways, shape and manner, naked or clothed; whether he is broken or chewed, or he is always whole; whether the bread there remaineth as we se, or how it departeth; whether the flesh be there alone, and the bloud, or part, or ech in other, or in th'one both, in
20 th'other but only bloud; and what bloud; that only which did flow out of the side, or that which remained: with other such irreverent, superfluous, and curious questions, which, how and what, and by what means, and in what forme, may bring into them, which of
25 human and corrupt curiosity hath desire to search out such mysteries as lyeth hid in the infinite and bottomless depth of the wisdom and glory of God, and to the which our humain imbecillity cannot attain: and therefore oftymes turneth the same to their own and others destruction by contention and arrogant rashnes, which
30 simple and christian affection reverently receiving and obediently beleving without further search, taketh and useth to most great comfort and profit.

For reformation whereof, and to th'intent that further
35 contention, tumult and question might not rise amonges the king's subjects, the king's highnes, by th'advice of

the lord protector, and other his majestie's counceyl, straitly willeth and commandeth, that no mannor person from henceforth do in any wise contentiously and openly argue, dispute, reason, preach or teach, affirming any more termes of the said blessed sacrament, than be 5 expresly taught in the holy scripture, and mentioned in the foresaid act; nor deny none which be therein contained and mentioned, until such tyme as the king's majesty, by th'advice of his highnes council and the clergy of this realme, shal define, declare and set furthe 10 an open doctrin therof, and what termes and words may justly be spoken therby, other then be expresly in the scripture contained in the act before rehearsed.

In the mean while the king's highnesses pleasure is, by th'advice aforesaid, that every his loving subjects shall 15 devoutly and reverently affirm and take that holy bread to be Christ's body, and that cup to be the cup of his holy bloud, according to the purport and effect of t'holy scripture contained in th'act before expressed, and accommodate themself rather to take the same sacrament 20 worthily, than rashly to entre into the discussing of the high mystery thereof.

Yet the king's highness mindeth not hereby to let or stop the ignorant and willing to learn, reverently or privatly to demaund of those whom he thynketh know- 25 eth more, the further instruction and teaching in the said blessed sacrament: so that the same be not done with contention, nor in open audience, with a company gathered together about them, nor with tumult: nor doth prohibite any man hereby likewise so quietly, de- 30 voutly and reverently to teach or instruct the weak and unlearned, according to the more talent and learning gyven to hym of God. But only, that al contention, strife and tumult, and irreverentness might be avoyded, and in open audience and preaching nothing taught, but 35 which may have the holy scripture for warrant.

Upon pain that whosoever shal openly with contention or tumult, and in a company gathered together, either in churches, alehouses, markets, or elsewhere, contrary to the fourm and effect of this proclamation, defend and
5 maintein, or irreverently and contentiously demandaund of any man, any of the questions before rehersed, either on the one part, or of the other, or any such like, or do otherwise revile, contempne or despise the said sacrament, by calling it an idol, or other such vile name, shal
10 incurr the kyng's high indignation, and suffre imprisonment, or to be otherwise grievously punished at his majesties will and pleasure.

Gevyng further in authority to al justices of peace within the shires where they dwel, to apprehend and
15 take al such as contentiously and tumultuously, with companies or routs assembled about them, do dispute, argue or reason, or stiffly maintein, or openly preach and define the questions before rehersed, or any of them, or such like, either on th'one part or th'other, and to
20 commit the same to prison, untyl such tyme as the king's majesty's pleasure herein be known; and that they immediately do certify the name or names of the party so offendyng, and of them who were there at the same tyme present, making the rout or assemble, to the
5 king's highnesses counsel: willyng and commaunding the said justices, with al diligence to execute the premisses according to the purport, effect, and true meanyng of the same, and their most bound duties, as they tender his highnes wil and pleasure, and wil answer to the
0 contrary upon their peril.

VI.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi.
1547.

Reg. Angliæ.
EDWARD. VI. 1.

**A proclamation for the absteyning from flesh in the lent time.
Dated the 16th day of January, anno reg. primo.*

THE king's highnes, by the advice of his most entirely beloved uncle, Edward duke of Somerset, governor of his person and protector of all his realms, dominions and subjects, and other of his privy council; considering, that his highnes hath not only cure and charge of the defence of his realms and dominions, as a king, but also as a christian king and supreme hed of the church of England and Ireland, a desire, wil and charge to lead and instruct his people, to him committed of God, in such rites, ways and customs, as might be

** A proclamation*] "The Parliament that sat the next year converted this order for observation of the fasting-days into a law, which contains the very words of this proclamation.... But notwithstanding these orders for the keeping of Lent, I cannot but take notice what extravagant licenses were granted sometimes by the king's patents for dispensing with the observation of it. As in the year 1551, Jan. 10, a license was granted to the Lord Admiral Clinton to eat flesh 'cum quibuscunque cum eo ad suam mensam convalescentibus, omnibus diebus jejunalibus quibuscunque.'" Strype, Mem. V. 2. P. 1. p. 129. and P. 2. p. 343. It is worthy of notice, as shewing on what grounds the Reformers recommended the practice of fasting, that within a few months from the issuing of this proclamation, Cranmer published the following among his Articles of Visitation, (No. X.) "Whether they have declared, and to their wits and power have persuaded the people, that the manner and kind of fasting in Lent and other days in the year is but a mere positive law, and that therefore all persons having just cause of sickness or other necessity, or being licensed by the king's majesty, may moderately eat all kinds of meats without grudge or scruple of conscience." See also No. XII. and Burnet H. R. v. ii. p. 121.

acceptable to God, and to the further encrease of good living and vertue; and that his subjects now having a more perfect and clear light of the gospel, and true word of the Lord, thorow the infinite clemency and mercy of almighty God, by the hands of his majesty and his most noble father of famous memory, promulgate, shewed, declared and opened unto them, should and ought therby in al good works and vertues increase, be more forward and diligent and plentiful, as in fasting, prayer and almose deeds, in love, charity, obedience, and other such good works commaunded to us of God in his holy scripture: yet his highnes is advertised and informed, that diverse of his subjects be not only to al these more slow and negligent, but rather contempners and despisers of such good and godly acts and deeds, to the which if they were of their own minds bended and inclined, they needed not by outward and princely power be appointed and commaunded. But forsomuch as at this tyme, now alate, more then at any other tyme, a great part of his subjects do break and contempne that abstinence, which of long tyme hath been used in this his majestie's realm, upon the fridays and saturdays, and the tyme commonly called lent, and other accustomed tymes; his highnes is constreined to se a convenient order herein set and appointed: not mindyng therby, that his subjectes should thynk any difference to be in the days or meats, or that th'one should be to God more holy, more pure, or more clean, then th'other: for al days and al meats be of one and equal purity, cleannes and holines, that we should in them, and by them live to the glory of God, and at al tymes, and for al meats, geve thanks unto hym, of the which none can defile us at any tyme, or make us unclene; being christian men, to whom al things be holy and pure, so that they be not used in disobedience and vice: but his majesty hath allowed and approved the days and tymes before accus-

tomed, to be continued and still observed here in this church of England, both that men should on those days abstain and forbear their pleasures, and the meats wherein they have more delight, to th'intent to subdue their bodies unto the soul and spirit; unto the which to exhort and move men is the office of a good and godly hed and ruler. And also for worldly and civil policy, certain days in the yere to spare flesh and use fish for the benefit of the commonwealth, and profit of this his majesties realm, wherof many be fishers and men using that trade of living, unto the which this realm, on every part environed with the seas, and so plentiful of fresh waters, doth easily minister occasion, to the great sustinaunce of this his highnes people. So that hereby both the nourishment of the land might be increased by saving flesh, and specially at the spring tyme, when lent doth commonly fal, and when the most common and pienteous breedyng of flesh is. And also divers of his loving subjects have good lyvyngs, and get great riches therby, in uttering and selling such meats as the sea and fresh water doth minister unto us: and this his majestie's realm hath more plenty of ships, boats, craves and other vessels, by reason of those which by hope of lucre do follow that trade of lyvyng.

Wherefore his majesty, having consideration, that where men of their own mynds do not geve themselves, so oft as they should do, to fastyng, a common abstinence may and should be by the prince enjoyned and commaunded: and having an eyand mind to the profit and commodity of his realm and subjects, and to a common and civil policy, hath willed and commaunded; and by these presents doth wil and commaund, by th'advise aforesaid, al maner of person and persons, of what estate, degree, or condition, he or they be (other then such as already be, or hereafter shal be, excused by law, or licensed or authorized sufficiently to the

contrary) to observe and keep from hencefurth such fastyng days, and the tyme commonly called lent, in absteyning from al maner of flesh, as heretofore in this realm hath been most commonly used and accustomed: upon pain, that whosoever shal, upon any day heretofore wont to be fasted from flesh, and not by the king's highnes or his predecessors abrogate and taken away, eat flesh contrary to this proclamation, shal incurr the king's high indignation, and shal suffre imprisonment, and be otherwise grievously punished at his majestie's wil and pleasure. And further the king's highnes, by th'advice aforesaid, straitly chargeth and commaundeth al maiors, bailiffs, and other head-officers, and rulers of cities and towns, and al justices of peace in the sheres where they be in commission, to be attendant and diligent to the execution of this proclamation, in committing to prison the offenders contrary to the proclamation, upon sufficient proof thereof by two sufficient witnesses, before them had and made: there to remain during the king's pleasure, according to the true purport, effect and meaning of the same, as they tender the king's majestie's wil and pleasure, and wil answer the contrary at their peril. And where the late king of most famous memory, father to his highnes, hath geven divers yeres licence to his subjects in the tyme of lent to eat butter, chese, and other meats, commonly called white meats, the king's highnes, by th'advice aforesaid, considering the same to have been done not without great considerations, doth geve likewise licence and authority to al his loving subjects from hencefurth freely for ever in the tyme of lent, or other prohibited tymes by law or custom, to eat butter, eggs, chese and other white meats, any law, statute, act or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

VII.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1547.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

A proclamation against those that do innovate, alter, or leave done any rite or ceremony in the church of their private authority, and against them which preach without license, set forth the sixth day of February, in the second year of the king's majesty's most gracious reign.—Ex reg. Cranm. fol. 111. et Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. ii. app. p. 128.

THE king's majesty by the advice of his most entirely beloved uncle the duke of Somerset, governor of his most royal person, and protector of all his realms, dominions, and subjects, and others of his council, considering nothing so much to tend to the disquieting of this realm as diversity of opinions and variety of rites and ceremonies concerning religion and worshipping of Almighty God; and therefore studying all the ways and means,

A Proclamation] The restraints imposed by this proclamation upon the Reformers, who were desirous of imitating the example of some foreign churches, were repeated in the proclamation published in the March following together with the Order of the Communion, and led to the compilation of the first Book of Common Prayer, which was ratified by parliament in the month of January, 1549. See "The two Liturgies of K. Edw. VI. compared," pp. xi. and 425. Strype's Mem. v. ii. P. 1. p. 230. and P. 2. p. 346. "This proclamation was necessary for giving authority to the archbishop of Canterbury's letters, which were censured as a great presumption for him, without any public order, to appoint changes in sacred rites. Some observed that the council went on making proclamations, with arbitrary punishments, though the act was repealed that had formerly given so great authority for them. To this it was answered, that the king by his supremacy might still in matters of religion make new orders, and add punishments upon the transgressors; yet this was much questioned, though universally submitted to." Burnet, H. R. v. ii. p. 122. and v. ii. P. 2. p. 185.

which can be, to direct this church and the cure committed to his highness, in one and most true doctrine, rite, and usage: yet is advertised that certain private curates, preachers, and other laymen, contrary to their
5 bounden duties of obedience, do rashly attempt of their own and singular wit and mind, in some parish churches and otherwise, not only to persuade the people from the old and accustomed rites and ceremonies, but also themselves bring in new orders every one in their church according to their fantasies; the which, as it is an evident
0 token of pride and arrogance, so it tendeth both to confusion and disorder, and also to the high displeasure of Almighty God, who loveth nothing so much as order and obedience. Wherefore his majesty straitly chargeth and
5 commandeth, that no manner of person, of what estate, order, or degree soever he be, of his private mind, will, or fantasy do omit, leave done, change, alter or innovate any order, rite or ceremony commonly used and frequented in the church of England, and not commanded
5 to be left done at any time, in the reign of our late sovereign lord, his highness' father, other than such as his highness, by the advice aforesaid, by his majesty's visitors, injunctions, statutes, or proclamations hath already or hereafter shall command to be omitted, left, innovated, or
changed; but that they be observed after that sort, as before they were accustomed, or else now sith prescribed by the authority of his majesty, or by the means aforesaid, upon pain, that whosoever shall offend contrary to this proclamation, shall incur his highness' indignation, and suffer imprisonment and other grievous punishment, at his majesty's will and pleasure. Provided always, that for not bearing a candle upon Candlemas-day, not taking
ashes upon Ashwednesday, not bearing palm upon Palm-sunday, not creeping to the cross, not taking holy bread or holy water, or for omitting other such rites and cere-

monies concerning religion, and the use of the church, which the most reverend father in God the archbishop of Canterbury by his majesty's will and commandment with the advice aforesaid hath declared, or hereafter shall declare to the other bishops by his writing under seal, as heretofore hath been accustomed, to be omitted or changed; no man hereafter be imprisoned nor otherwise punished, but all such things to be reputed for the observation, and following of the same, as though they were commanded by his majesty's injunctions. And to the intent, that rash and seditious preachers should not abuse his highness' people, it is his majesty's pleasure, that whosoever shall take upon him to preach openly in any parish church, chapel, or any other open place other than those, which be licensed by the king's majesty, or his highness' visitors, the archbishop of Canterbury, or the bishop of the diocese, where he do preach, except he be the bishop, parson, vicar, dean, warden, or provost, in his or their own cure, shall be forthwith, upon such attempt and preaching contrary to this proclamation, committed to prison, and there remain until such time as his majesty, by the advice aforesaid, hath taken order for the further punishment of the same. And that the premisses should be more speedily and diligently done and performed, his highness giveth straitly in commandment to all justices of peace, mayors, sheriffs, constables, headboroughs, churchwardens, and all other his majesty's officers and ministers, and rulers of towns, parishes, and hamlets, that they be diligent and attendant to the true and faithful execution of this proclamation, and every part thereof, according to the intent, purport, and effect of the same. And that they of their proceedings herein, or if any offender be, after they have committed the same to prison, do certify his highness, the lord protector, or his majesty's council with all speed thereof accordingly, as

they tender his majesty's pleasure, the wealth of the realm, and will answer to the contrary at their utmost perils.

God save the king.

VIII.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1547.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

The archbishop's letter to the bishop of London against candles, and ashes, and palms in churches.—Ex reg. Bonn. fol. 110.

⁵ **T**HIS is to advertise your lordship, that my lord protector's grace, with advice of others the king's

The archbishop's letter] The practices forbidden in this letter had already been condemned in the Homilies published in July 1547, the 5th of which, "Of good works," now shown to have been written by Cranmer himself (Wordsworth Eccl. Biog. v. iii. p. 505. Cranmer's Works by Jenkyns, v. i. p. xlvi. and v. ii. p. 121) contains the following words, in a list of papistical superstitions and abuses; "of purgatory, of masses satisfactory, of stations and jubilees, of feigned relicks, of hallowed beads, bells, bread, water, palms, candles, fire, and such other." The editions indeed, from that of Bill in 1623 down to our own times, generally read "psalms, candles, fire." And so also Strype quotes the passage in his Memorials of Cranmer, v. i. p. 249. But it is evident from this letter, from the nature of the case, and from the original edition of Grafton in the year 1547, that the right reading is "palms." And so it is printed in the Oxford edition of 1832. It was on this passage that Bp. Gardiner, in a letter addressed to the Protector Somerset soon after the publication of the Homilies, made the following remarks (See Strype's Cranm. v. ii. p. 786.) "The Boke of Homilies numbred the hallowing of bread, palmes, and candles among papistical superstitions and abuses. The Doctrine of the Parliament willeth them to be reverently used. And so do the Injunctions nowe set fourthe. Which made me thinke the printer myght thrust in an homilie of his owen devise." How far these practices were allowed by the recent Injunctions may be seen by the direct com-

majesty's council, for certain considerations them thereunto moving, hath fully resolved, that no candles should be borne upon Candlemas-day, nor also from henceforth ashes or palms used any longer. Wherefore I beseech your lordship to cause admonition thereof to be given in 5 all parish churches throughout your diocese with all celerity: and likewise unto all other bishops, that be hereabouts, that they may do the semblable in their dioceses before Candlemas-day. And as for other bishops, that cannot have knowledge so soon, you may give them 10 knowledge hereof at more leisure, so that it be done before Ashwednesday. Thus fare your lordship well. your loving friend,

T. CANTUAR.

Lambeth, Jan. 27. 1547.

15

IX.

Pape Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1547.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

Mandatum ad amovendas et delendas imagines.—Ex reg.
Cranmer fol. 32. a.

THOMAS permissione divina Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ primas et metropolitanus, per

parison of them, and of the preceding Proclamation; in maintaining that they were in accordance with the Doctrine of the Parliament Bp. Gardiner referred to "The necessary Doctrine and Erudition of 20 any Christen Man," published in 1540, which treated the errors of the church of Rome with great leniency, and was approved by parliament in the year 1543, Bp. Gardiner himself having taken an active part in the correction of it. See Strype's Cranm. v. i. pp. 143 and 226. It would appear that this letter of the archbishop derives its 25 authority from the preceding proclamation, and was written after the order in council was agreed upon, but before the proclamation was issued. But here, as in many other cases, there is some confusion as to dates. Comp. Collier, v. ii. p. 241. Lingard, v. iv. p. 393.

Mandatum ad amovendas.] Burnet, H. R. v. ii. p. 123. Collier, v. ii. 30 p. 241.

illustrissimum in Christo principem, et dominum nostrum dominum Edwardum sextum Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ regem, fidei defensorem, et in terra ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, et Hibernicæ supremum caput, sufficienter
 5 et legitime auctorizatus; venerabili confratri nostro domino Edmundo eadem permissione Londoniensi episcopo, vestro vicario in spiritualibus generali et officiali principali, salutem et fraternam in Domino charitatem. Litteras missivas clarissimorum et prudentissimorum domi-
 10 norum de privato consilio suæ regię majestatis manibus subscriptas, nobis inscriptas et directas nuper recepimus, tenorem subsequentem complectentes.

After our right hartye recommendations to your good lordship; where now of late in the king's majestie's visitation, amonge other godlye injunctions commaunded
 15 to be generally observed throughe all partes of this his highnes realme, one wes set forth, for the taking downe of all suche images, as had at any tyme ben abused with pilgrimages, offeringes or censinges; albeit that this said
 20 injunction hathe in many partes of the realme ben wel and quyetlye obeyed and executed, yet in many other places muche stryfe and contentyon hath rysen and dayly ryseth, and more and more encreaseth, about the execution of the same, some men beyng so superstytious or
 25 rather wylfull, as they wold by theyr good wylls retayne all suche images styll, although they have been mooste manyfestlye abused, and in some places also the images whiche by the saide injunctions were taken downe, be now
 30 restored and set up againe, and almoste in every place ys contentyon for images, whether they have been abused or not; and whiles these men go about on both sides contentyouslye to obtaine theyr mindes, contending whether this or that image hath been offered unto, kyssed, censed,
 35 or otherwyse abused, parties have in some places ben taken in suche sorte, as further inconvenyence is very like to ensue, yf remedie be not provided in tyme: con-

sidering therefore that almost in no places of this realme
ys any sure quyetness, but where all images be hoolly
taken awaye and pulled downe already, to the intent that
all contentyon in everye parte of this realme for this
matter may be clerely taken away, and that the lyvely⁵
images of Chryste shulde not contende for the deade
images, whiche be things not necessary, and without
whiche the churches of Christ continued most godlye
many yeres. We have thought good to signify unto you,
that his highnes pleasure with th' advyse and consent of¹⁰
us the lord protectour and the reste of the counsell ys,
that immediately upon the sight herof, with as con-
venyent diligence as you maye, you shall not onelye gyve
ordre, that all the images remayninge in any church or
chappell within your diocese be removed and taken away,¹⁵
but also by your letters signifye unto the reste of the
bushopes within your provynce his highnesse pleasure
for the lyke order to be gyven by them and every of
them, within their several dioceses; and in th'execution
therof we requyre bothe you and the reste of the bus-²⁰
shopes foresayd, to use suche foresight as the same may
be quyetlye donne with as good satisfaction of the people
as may be. Thus fare your goode lordeshipe well. From
Somerset place the twenty first of February 1547.
Your lordshipp's assured frendes, E. Somerset, Jo. Rus-²⁵
sell, Henricus Arundell, T. Seymour, Anthony Wyng-
felde, William Pagett. Quibus quidem literis pro nostro
erga suam regiam majestatem officio, uti decet, obtempe-
rare summopere cupientes, vestræ fraternitati tenore
præsentium committimus et regiæ majestatis vice et no-³⁰
mine, quibus in hac parte fungimur, mandamus, quatenus
attento diligenter literarum hujuscemodi tenore, omnibus
et singulis confratribus coepiscopis nostris, et ecclesiæ
nostræ Christi Cantuariensis suffraganeis, cum ea qua
poteritis celeritate accommoda præcipiatis, ut ipsorum³⁵
singuli in suis cathedralibus, nec non civitatum et diœce-

suum suarum parochialium ecclesiis, exposito publice literarum hujusemodi tenore, omnia et singula in literis præinsertis comprehensa, deducta et descripta, quatenus eos concernunt, in omnibus et per omnia exequi et perimpleri, sedulo et accurate curent et fieri non postponant, sicque a vobis, frater charissime, in civitate et diocesi vestris London. per omnia fieri et perimpleri volumus et mandamus. Dat. in manerio nostro de Lambelithe vigesimo quarto die mensis Februarii, anno Domini juxta computationem ecclesiæ Anglicanæ 1547. Et nostræ consecrationis anno 15.

X.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1547.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

Articles to be enquired of in the visitations to be had within the diocese of Canterbury, in the second year of the reign of our dread sovereign lord Edward the Sixth, by the grace of God king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth of the church of England and also of Ireland, the supreme head.

FIRST, Whether parsons, vicars and curates, and every of them have purely and sincerely, without colour or dissimulation, four times in the year at the least, preached against the usurped power, pretended authority, and jurisdiction of the bishop of Rome.

Articles to be enquired] Strype, Cranm. vol. i. p. 259. "Injunctions were certainly given by the archbishop either at this or some other diocesan visitation shortly afterwards, as they are referred to in those which he delivered to the Chapter of Canterbury two years later." Cranmer's Works by Jenkyns, vol. i. p. lix.

Item, Whether they have preached and declared likewise four times in the year at the least, that the king's majesty's power, authority and pre-eminence, within his realms and dominions, is the highest power under God.

Item, Whether any person hath by writing, cyphering, 5 preaching, or teaching, deed or act, obstinately holden, and stand with to extol, set forth, maintain or defend the authority, jurisdiction, or power of the bishop of Rome, or of his see heretofore claimed and usurped, or by any pretence, obstinately or maliciously, invented 10 any thing for the extolling of the same, or any part thereof.

Item, Whether in their common prayers they use not the collects made for the king, and make not special 15 mention of his majesty's name in the same.

Item, Whether they do not every Sunday and holy-day, with the collects of the English procession, say the prayer set forth by the king's majesty for peace between England and Scotland.

Item, Whether they have not removed, taken away 20 and utterly extincted and destroyed in their churches, chapels, and houses, all images, all shrines, coverings of shrines, all tables, candlesticks, trindles, or rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition, so that 25 there remain no memory of the same in walls, glass windows, or elsewhere.

Item, Whether they have exhorted, moved and stirred their parishioners to do the like in every of their houses.

Item, Whether they have declared to their parish- 30 ioners the articles concerning the abrogation of certain superfluous holy-days, and done their endeavour to persuade the said parishioners to keep and observe the same articles inviolably; and whether any of those abrogate days have been kept as holy-days, and by whose occasion 35 they were so kept.

Item, Whether they have diligently, duly, and reverently ministered the sacraments in their cures.

Item, Whether they have preached, or caused to be preached purely and sincerely the word of God, in every
5 of their cures, every quarter of the year, once at the least, exhorting their parishioners to works commanded by the scripture, and not to works devised by men's fantasies besides scripture, as wearing or praying upon beads, or such like.

10 Item, Whether they suffer any torches, candles, tapers, or any other lights to be in your churches, but only two lights upon the high altar.

Item, Whether they have not every holy-day, when they have no sermon, immediately after the Gospel,
15 openly, plainly and distinctly, recited to the parishioners in the pulpit, the "Pater noster," the Creed, and the Ten Commandments in English.

Item, Whether every Lent they examine such persons as come to confession to them, whether they can recite
20 the "Pater noster," the Articles of our faith, and the Ten Commandments in English.

Item, Whether they have charged fathers and mothers, masters and governors of youth, to bring them up in some virtuous study and occupation.

25 Item, Whether such beneficed men, as be lawfully absent from their benefices, do leave their cure to a rude and unlearned person, and not an honest, well learned and expert curate, which can and will teach you wholesome doctrine.

0 Item, Whether in every cure they have, they have provided one book of the whole Bible of the largest volume in English, and the Paraphrasis of Erasmus also in English upon the Gospels, and set up the same in some convenient place in the church, where their pa-
5 rishioners may most commodiously resort to the same.

Item, Whether they have discouraged any person from

reading of any part of the Bible, either in Latin or in English, but rather comforted and exhorted every person to read the same, as the very lively word of God, and the special food of man's soul.

Item, Whether parsons, vicars, curates, and other 5 priests, be common haunters and resorters to taverns or alehouses, giving themselves to drinking, rioting or playing at unlawful games, and do not occupy themselves in the reading or hearing of some part of holy scripture, or in some other godly exercise. 10

Item, Whether they have admitted any man to preach in their cures, not being lawfully licensed thereunto, or have refused or denied such to preach, as have been licensed accordingly.

Item, Whether they which have heretofore declared 15 to their parishioners, any thing to the extolling or setting forth of pilgrimages, relies or images, or lighting of candles, kissing, kneeling, decking of the same images, or any such superstition, have not openly recanted and reproved the same. 20

Item, Whether they have one book or register safely kept, wherein they write the day of every wedding, christening and burying.

Item, Whether they have exhorted the people to obedience to the king's majesty and his ministers, and to 25 charity and love one to another.

Item, Whether they have admonished their parishioners, that they ought not to presume to receive the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, before they can perfectly rehearse the "Pater noster," the Articles of 30 the Faith, and the Ten Commandments in English.

Item, Whether they have declared, and to their wits and power have persuaded the people, that the manner and kind of fasting in Lent, and other days in the year, is but a mere positive law, and that therefore all persons, 35 having just cause of sickness, or other necessity, or being

licensed by the king's majesty, may moderately eat all kind of meats without grudge or scruple of conscience.

Item, Whether they be resident upon their benefices, and keep hospitality or no; and if they be absent, or
5 keep no hospitality, whether they do make due distributions among the poor parishioners or not.

Item, Whether parsons, vicars, clerks, and other beneficed men, having yearly to dispend an hundred pound, do not find competently one scholar in the university of
10 Cambridge or Oxford, or some grammar school, and for as many hundred pounds as every of them may dispend, so many scholars likewise to be found by them, and what be their names that they so find.

Item, Whether proprietaries, parsons, vicars and clerks,
15 having churches, chapels or mansions, do keep their chancels, rectories, vicarages, and all other houses appertaining to them in due reparations.

Item, Whether they have counselled or moved their parishioners, rather to pray in a tongue not known, than
20 in English, or to put their trust in a prescribed number of prayers, as in saying over a number of beads, or other like.

Item, Whether they have read the king's majesty's injunctions every quarter of the year, the first holy-day
25 of the same quarter.

Item, Whether the parsons, vicars, curates, and other priests being under the degree of a bachelor of divinity, have of their own the New Testament both in Latin
and English, and the Paraphrase of Erasmus upon the
30 same.

Item, Whether within every church he that ministereth hath read or cause to be read the Epistle and Gospel in English, and not in Latin, either in the pulpit
or some other meet place, so as the people may hear
35 the same.

Item, Whether every Sunday and holy-day at matins

they have read or cause to be read, plainly and distinctly in the said place, one chapter of the New Testament in English, immediately after the Lessons, and at evensong after “Magnificat,” one chapter of the Old Testament.

Item, Whether they have not at matins omitted three lessons when nine should have been read in the church, and at evensong the responds with all the memories.

Item, Whether they have declared to their parishioners, that Saint Mark’s day, and the evens of the 10 abrogate holy-days should not be fasted.

Item, Whether they have the procession book in English, and have said or sung the said litany in any other place but upon their knees in the midst of their church; and whether they use any other procession, or 15 omit the said litany at any time, or say it or sing it in such sort, as the people cannot understand the same.

Item, Whether they have put out of their church books this word “papa,” and the name and service of Thomas Becket, and prayers having rubrics, containing 20 pardons or indulgences, and all other superstitious legends and prayers.

Item, Whether they bid not the beads according to the order appointed by the king’s majesty.

Item, Whether they have opened and declared unto 25 you the true use of ceremonies (that is to say) that they be no workers nor works of salvation, but only outward signs and tokens, to put us in remembrance of things of higher perfection.

Item, Whether they have taught and declared to their 30 parishioners, that they may with a safe and quiet conscience in the time of harvest, labour upon the holy and festival days, and if superstitiously they abstain from working upon those days, that then they do grievously offend and displease God.

Item, Whether they have admitted any persons to the 35

communion, being openly known to be out of charity with their neighbours.

Item, Whether the deans, archdeacons, masters of hospitals, and prebendaries, have preached by themselves 5 personally twice every year at the least.

Item, Whether they have provided, and have a strong chest for the poor men's box, and set and fastened the same near to their high altar.

Item, Whether they have diligently called upon, ex-
10 hortated and moved their parishioners, and specially when they make their testaments, to give to the said poor men's box, and to bestow that upon the poor chest, which they were wont to bestow upon pardons, pilgrimages, trentals, masses satisfactory, decking of images,
15 offering of candles, giving to friars, and upon other like blind devotions.

Item, Whether they have denied to visit the sick, or bury the dead being brought to the church.

Item, Whether they have bought their benefices, or
20 come to them by fraud or deceit.

Item, Whether they have every Sunday, when the people be most gathered, read one of the homilies, in order as they stand in the book, set forth by the king's majesty.

5 Item, Whether they do not omit prime and hours, when they have any sermon or homily.

Item, Whether they have said or sung any mass, in any oratory, chapel, or any man's house, not being hallowed.

0 Item, Whether they have given open monition to their parishioners that they should not wear beads, nor pray upon them.

Item, Whether they have moved their parishioners, lying upon their death-beds, or at any other time, to
5 bestow any part of their substance upon trentals, masses satisfactory, or any such blind devotions.

Item, Whether they take any trentals or other masses satisfactory to say or sing for the quick or the dead.

Item, Whether they have given open monition to their parishioners to detect and present to their ordinary all adulterers and fornicators, and such men as have two 5 wives living, and such women as have two husbands living within their parishes.

Item, Whether they have not monished their parishioners openly, that they should not sell, give, nor otherwise alienate any of their churches' goods. 10

Item, Whether they, or any of them do keep more benefices, and other ecclesiastical promotions than they ought to do, not having sufficient license and dispensations thereunto, and how many they be, and their names. 15

Item, Whether they minister the communion any other ways than only after such form and manner as is set forth by the king's majesty in the book of the communion.

Item, Whether they hallowed and delivered to the 20 people any candles upon Candlemas-day, and ashes upon Ash-Wednesday, or any palms upon Palm-Sunday last past.

Item, Whether they had upon Good-Friday last past, the sepulchres with their lights, having the sacrament 25 therein.

Item, Whether they upon Easter-even last past hallowed the font, fire or paschal, or had any paschal set up, or burning in their churches.

Item, Whether your parsons and vicars have admitted 30 any curates to serve their cures, which were not first examined and allowed either by my lord of Canterbury, master archdeacon, or their officers.

Item, Whether you know any person within your parish, or elsewhere, that is a letter of the word of God 35 to be read in English, or sincerely preached, or of the

execution of the king's majesty's injunctions, or other his majesty's proceedings in matters of religion.

Item, Whether every parish have provided a chest with two locks for the book of wedding, christening and burying.

Item, Whether in the time of the litany, or any other common prayer in the time of the sermon or homily, and when the priest readeth the scripture to the parishioners, any person have departed out of the church without a just and necessary cause.

Item, Whether any bells have been knowled or rung at the time of the premisses.

Item, Whether any person hath abused the ceremonies, as in casting holy water upon his bed, or bearing about him holy bread, St. John's Gospel, ringing of holy bells, or keeping of private holy-days, as taylor, bakers, brewers, smiths, shoemakers, and such other.

Item, Whether the money coming and rising of any cattle, or other movable stocks of the church, and money given or bequeathed to the finding of torches, lights, tapers or lamps (not paid out of any lands) have not been employed to the poor men's chest.

Item, Who hath the said stocks and money in their hands, and what be their names.

Item, Whether any indiscreet persons do uncharitably contemn and abuse priests and ministers of the church.

Item, Whether they that understand not the Latin, do pray upon any primer, but the English primer, set forth by the king's majesty's authority: and whether they that understand Latin, do use any other than the Latin primer, set forth by like authority.

Item, Whether there be any other grammar taught in any other school within this diocese, than that which is set forth by the king's majesty.

Item, Whether any person keep their church holy-

day, and the dedication day, any otherwise, or at any other time than is appointed by the king's majesty.

Item, Whether the service in the church be done at due and convenient hours.

Item, Whether any have used to commune, jangle, 5 and talk in the church in the time of the common prayer, reading of the homily, preaching, reading or declaring of the scripture.

Item, Whether any have wilfully maintained and defended any heresies, errors or false opinions, contrary to 10 the faith of Christ, and holy scripture.

Item, Whether any be common drunkards, swearers or blasphemers of the name of God.

Item, Whether any have committed adultery, fornication, or incest, or be common bawds, and receivers of 15 such evil persons, or vehemently suspected of any of the premisses.

Item, Whether any be brawlers, slanderers, chiders, scolders, and sowers of discord between one person and another.

20

Item, Whether you know any that use charms, sorcery, enchantments, witchcraft, soothsaying, or any like craft invented by the devil.

Item, Whether the churches, pulpits, and other necessities appertaining to the same, be sufficiently 25 repaired.

Item, Whether you know any that in contempt of your own parish church, do resort to any other church.

Item, Whether any innholders or alehouse keepers do use commonly to sell meat and drink in the time of 30 common prayer, preaching, or reading of the homilies, or scripture.

Item, Whether you know any to be married within the degrees prohibited by the laws of God, or that be separated or divorced without a just cause, allowed by 35

the law of God, and whether any such have married again.

Item, Whether you know any to have made privy contracts of matrimony, not calling two or more thereunto.

Item, Whether they have married solemnly, the banns not first lawfully asked.

Item, Whether you know any executors or administrators of dead men's goods, which do not bestow such of the said goods, as were given and bequeathed, or appointed to be distributed among the poor people, repairing of high ways, finding of poor scholars, or marrying of poor maids, or such other like charitable deeds.

Item, Whether any do contemn married priests, and for that they be married, will not receive the communion or other sacraments at their hands.

Item, Whether you know any that keep in their houses undefaced, any abused or feigned images, any tables, pictures, paintings, or other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, or superstition.



XI.

Papæ Rom.	Archiepisc. Cant.	Anno Christi	Reg. Angliæ
PAUL. III. 14.	THO. CRANMER. 16.	1548.	EDWARD. VI. 2.

A letter sent to all those preachers which the king's majesty hath licensed to preach, from the lord protector's grace, and other of the king's majesty's most honourable council, the 13th day of May, in the second year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Edward VI. Ex Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. ii. app. pag. 130.

AFTER our right hearty commendations, as well for the conservation of the quietness and good order of

A letter sent to all those] In the proclamation of the preceding February (No. VII.) licenses were allowed to be given to preachers from the king, the king's visitors, the archbishop or the bishops within

the king's majesty's subjects, as that they should not by evil and unlearned preachers be brought unto superstition, error, or evil doctrine, or otherwise be made stubborn and disobedient to the king's majesty's godly proceedings; his highness, by our advice, hath thought 5 good to inhibit all manner of preachers, who have not such license as in the same proclamation is allowed, to preach or stir the people in open and common preachings of sermons, by any means, that the devout and godly homilies might the better in the meanwhile sink 10 into his subjects' hearts, and be learned the sooner, the people not being tossed to and fro with seditious and contentious preaching, while every man according to his zeal, some better, some worse, goeth about to set out his own fantasy, and to draw the people to his opinion. 15 Nevertheless it is not his majesty's mind, hereby clearly to extinct the lively teaching of the word of God by sermons made after such sort, as for the time the Holy Ghost shall put into the preacher's mind; but that rash, contentious, hot and indiscreet preachers should be 20 stopped, and that they only, which be chosen and elect, be discreet and sober men, should occupy that place

their respective dioceses. In a proclamation of the 24th of April (see Strype's Mem. V. 2. P. 1. p. 142.) this power of licensing was given exclusively to the king, to the protector and the archbishop of 25 Canterbury; and this letter of the council, dated May 13, was addressed to all preachers so licensed by the king or the protector. But disturbances still continued; and another proclamation, bearing date September 23rd in the same year, and referring to the previous proclamation of April 24th (see No. XIII.), cancelled the licenses of 30 whatever kind previously given, and prohibited all preaching for the future, until one uniform order should be had throughout the realm. "So that now," says Strype, (Mem. v. ii. P. 1. p. 142.) "no bishop might license any to preach in his own diocese, nay, nor might preach himself without license: so I have seen licenses to preach granted to 35 the bishop of Exeter, an. 1551, and to the bishops of Lincoln and Chichester, an. 1552." Lingard. iv. v. p. 386. n. Sharp on the Rubric, p. 148.

which was made for edification and not for destruction, for the honour of God and peace, and quietness of conscience, to be set forward, not for private glory to be advanced, to appease, to teach, to instruct the people with humility, and patience, not to make them contentious and proud, to instil into them their duty to their heads and rulers, obedience to laws and orders, appointed by the superiors, who have rule of God, nor that every man should run before their heads hath appointed them what to do, and that every man should choose his own way in religion. The which thing yet being done of some men, and they being rather provoked thereto by certain preachers, than dehorted from it, it was necessary to set a stay therein. And yet forasmuch as we have a great confidence and trust in you, that you will not only preach truly and sincerely the word of God, but also will use circumspection and moderation in your preaching, and such godly wisdom, as shall be necessary and most convenient for the time and place, we have sent unto you the king's majesty's license to preach, but yet with this exhortation and admonishment, that in no wise you do stir and provoke the people to any alteration or innovation, other than is already set forth by the king's majesty's injunctions, homilies, and proclamations; but contrariwise, that you do in all your sermons exhort men to that which is at this time more necessary, that is, to the emendation of their own lives, to the observance of the commandments of God, to humility, patience and obedience to their heads and rulers, comforting the weak and teaching them the right way, and to flee all old, erroneous superstitions, as the confidence in pardon, pilgrimages, beads, religious images, and other such of the bishop of Rome's traditions and superstitions, with his usurped power, the which thing be here in this realm most justly abolished; and straitly rebuking those, who of an arrogancy and proud hastiness will take upon them

to run before they be sent, to go before the rulers, to alter and change things in religion without authority, teaching them to expect and tarry the time which God hath ordained to the revealing of all truth, and not to seek so long blindly and hidlings after it, till they bring 5 all orders into contempt. It is not a private man's duty to alter ceremonies, to innovate orders in the church, nor yet it is not a preacher's part to bring that into contempt and hatred, which the prince doth either allow or is content to suffer. The king's highness by our advice, 10 as a prince most earnestly given to the true knowledge of God, and to bring up his people therein, doth not cease to labour and travail by all godly means, that his realm might be brought and kept in a most godly and Christian order, who only may and ought to do it; why 15 should a private man or a preacher take this royal and kingly office upon him, and not rather, as his duty is, obediently follow himself, and teach likewise others to follow and observe that which is commanded? What is abolished, taken away, reformed and commanded it is 20 easy to see by the acts of parliament, the injunctions, proclamations, and homilies; the which things most earnestly it behoveth all preachers in their sermons to confirm, and approve accordingly; in other things, which be not yet touched, it behoveth him to think, that either 25 the prince did allow them, or else suffer them, and in those it is the part of a godly man, not to think himself wiser than the king's majesty and his council, but patiently to expect and to conform himself thereto, and not to intermeddle further to the disturbance of a realm, 30 the disquieting of the king's people, the troubling of men's consciences, and disorder of the king's subjects.

These things we have thought good to admonish you of at this time, because we think you will set the same so forward in your preaching, and so instruct the king's 35 majesty's people according to the most advancement of

the glory of God, and the king's majesty's most godly proceedings, that we do not doubt but much profit shall ensue thereby, and great conformity in the people, the which you do instruct, and so we pray you not to fail to do, and having a special regard to the weakness of the people, what they may bear and what is most convenient for the time, in no case to intermeddle in your sermons, or otherwise, with matters in contention or controversion, except it be to reduce the people in them also to obedience, and following of such orders, as the king's majesty hath already set forth, and no other, as the king's majesty's and our trust is in you, and as you tender his highness' will and pleasure, and will answer to the contrary at your peril.

Fare you well.

June 1, 1548.

XII.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1548.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

Injunctions given by the king's majesty's visitors to all and every the clergy and laity now resident within the deanery of Duncastræ.—Ex MS. Johnson apud Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. 2. app. pag. 126.

YOU shall not hereafter in the pulpit, or elsewhere, on the Sunday or any other day, give knowledge to your parishioners, when or what day in the week any of the abrogate holy-days were solemnized or kept in the church, but omit the same with silence, as other working days for the utter abolishing of the remembrance thereof.

Injunctions given] Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 121. Collier, vol. ii. p. 241.

Item, You shall teach your parishioners, that fasting in the Lent and other days is a mere positive, that is to say, man's law, and by the magistrates upon considerations may be altered, changed, and dispensed with; and that therefore all persons having just cause of sickness or other necessity, or being licensed thereto, may temperately eat all kinds of meats without scruple or grudge of conscience.

Item, You shall every day, that an high mass is said or sung at the high altar, before the same mass read¹⁰ openly in your churches the English suffrages, for the preservation and safeguard of the king's majesty's people, and prosperous success of his affairs.

Item, You shall every Sunday, at the time of your going about the church with holy water, into three or¹⁵ four places, where most audience and assembly of people is, for the declaration of the ceremonies, say distinctly and plainly, that your parishioners may well hear and perceive the same, these words: "remember Christ's bloodshedding, by the which most holy sprinkling of²⁰ all your sins you have free pardon." And in like manner before the dealing of the holy bread these words: "of Christ's body this is a token, which on the cross for our sins was broken; wherefore of his death if you will be partakers, of vice and sin you must be forsakers."²⁵ And the clerk in the like manner shall bring down the pax, and standing without the church door, shall say boldly to the people these words: "this is a token of joyful peace, which is betwixt God and men's conscience; Christ alone is the peacemaker, which straitly com-³⁰mands peace between brother and brother." And so long as ye use these ceremonies, so long shall ye use these significations.

Item, The churchwardens of every parish church shall some one Sunday, or other festival day, every³⁵ month, go about the church and make request to every

of the parish for their charitable contributions to the poor, and the sum so collected, shall be put in the chest of alms, for that purpose provided; and for as much as the parish clerk shall not hereafter go about the parish with his holy water, as hath been accustomed, he shall instead of that labour accompany the said churchwardens, and in a book register the name and sum of every man that giveth any thing to the poor, and the same shall intable, and against the next day of collection shall hang up somewhere in the church, in open place, to the intent the poor having knowledge thereby, by whose charity and alms they be relieved, may pray for the increase and prosperity of the same.

Item, The churchwardens for the better relief of honest poverty, shall upon sufficient surety found for the repayment of the same, lend to some young married couple, or some poor inhabitants of the parish, some part of the said alms, whereby they may buy some kind of stuff; by the working, sale, and gains whereof, they may repay the sum borrowed, and also well relieve themselves; or else the said churchwardens to buy the stuff themselves and pay the poor for the working thereof, and after sale of the same, to return the sum with the gain to the said chest, there to remain to such like use.

Item, Forasmuch as heretofore you have not by any means, diligence or study, advanced yourselves unto knowledge in God's word, and his scriptures, condignly as appertaineth to priests and dispensators of God's testament; to the intent you may hereafter be of better ability to discharge yourselves towards God and your offices to the world, you shall daily for your own study and knowledge, read over diligently and weigh with judgment two chapters of the new testament, and one of the old in English, and the same shall put in ure and

practice, as well in living as preaching, at times convenient, when occasion is given.

Item, Forasmuch as drunkenness, idleness, brawls, dissension, and many other inconveniences do chance between neighbour and neighbour, by the assembly of people together at wakes, and on the plough Mondays; it is therefore ordered and enjoined, that hereafter the people shall use, make, or observe no more such wakes, plough Mondays, or drawing of the same with any such assembly or rout of people, or otherwise, as hath been accustomed, upon pain of forfeiting to the king's highness forty shillings for every default, to be paid by the owner of the plough and householder, whereunto the said plough is drawn, or wakes are kept.

The names of the visitors,

15

SIR JOHN MARKHAM,

ROGER TONGUE,

JOHN HEARN,

WILL. MORETON,

THO. GARGRAVE,

EDM. FARELY.

XIII.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 14.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 16.

Anno Christi
1548.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 2.

A proclamation for the inhibition of all preachers; the second of Edward the Sixth, Sept. 23.—Ex Fuller Ch. Hist. lib. 7. pag. 388.

WHIEREAS of late by reason of certain controversial and seditious preachers, the king's majesty

A proclamation] On this proclamation Bp. Burnet observes, (H. R. vol. ii. p. 167.) "I never met with any footstep of it, neither in records, nor in letters, nor in any book written at that time. But Mr. Fuller has printed it, and Dr. Heylin has given an abstract of it from him." Collier also quotes it without suspicion, v. ii. p. 262.

25

moved of tender zeal and love, which he hath to the quiet of the subjects, by the advice of the lord protector, and other his highness' council, hath by proclamation inhibited and commanded, that no manner of person, except such as was licensed by his highness, the lord protector, or by the archbishop of Canterbury, should take upon him to preach, in any open audience, upon pain in the said proclamation contained, and that upon hope and assurance, that those being chosen and elect men should preach and set forth only to the people such things, as should be to God's honour, and the benefit of the king's majesty's subjects; yet nevertheless his highness is advertised, that certain of the said preachers so licensed not regarding such good admonitions, as have been by the lord protector and the rest of the council on his majesty's behalf by letters or otherwise given unto them, have abused the said authority of preaching, and behaved themselves irreverently, and without good order in the said preachings, contrary to such good instructions and advertisements, as were given unto them, whereby much contention and disorder might rise and ensue in this his majesty's realm: wherefore his highness minding to see very shortly one uniform order throughout this his realm, and to put an end to all controversies in religion, so far as God should give grace (for which cause at this time certain bishops and notable learned men, by his highness' commandment, are congregate) hath by the advice aforesaid, thought good, although certain and many of the said preachers so before licensed, have behaved themselves very discreetly and wisely, and to the honour of God and to his highness' contentation; yet at this present and until such time as the said order shall be set forth generally, throughout his majesty's realm, to inhibit and by these presents do inhibit generally as well the said preachers, so before licensed, as all manner of persons whosoever they be,

to preach in open audience, in the pulpit or otherwise, by any sought colour or fraud, to the disobeying of this commandment, to the intent, that the whole clergy in this mean space might apply themselves to prayer to almighty God for the better achieving of the same most godly intent and purpose; not doubting but that also his loving subjects in the mean time will occupy themselves to God's honour, with due prayer in the church, and patient hearing of the godly homilies, heretofore set forth by his highness' injunctions unto them, and so endeavour themselves that they may be the more ready with thankful obedience to receive a most quiet, godly and uniform order to be had throughout all his said realms and dominions; and therefore hath willed all his loving officers and ministers, as well justices of peace, as mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, or any other his officers, of what estate, degree, or condition soever they be, to be attendant upon this proclamation, and commandment, and to see the infringers or breakers thereof to be imprisoned, and his highness or the lord protector's grace, or his majesty's council to be certified thereof immediately, as they tender his majesty's pleasure, and will answer to the contrary at their peril.

XIV.

Papæ Rom.	Archiepsc. Cant.	Anno Christi	Reg. Angliæ
PAUL. III. 15.	THO. CRANMER. 17.	1548.	EDWARD. VI. 3.

Letter missive from the council to the bishops of the realm, concerning the communion to be ministered in both kinds.

Ex ii. Fox. p. 659.

AFTER our most hearty commendations unto your lordship. Where in the parliament late holden

Letter missive] "The Order of the Communion," having previously been approved by the Convocation, and authorized by Act of Parlia-

at Westminster it was amongst other things most godly established, that according to the first institution and use of the primitive church, the most holy sacrament of the body and blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ, should
5 be distributed to the people under the kinds of bread and wine; according to the effect whereof the king's majesty minding with the advice and consent of the lord protector's grace, and the rest of the council, to have the said statute well executed in such sort, or like as is
0 agreeable with the word of God (so the same may be also faithfully and reverently received of his most loving subjects, to their comforts and wealth) hath caused sundry of his majesty's most grave and well learned prelates, and other learned men in the scripture, to
5 assemble themselves for this matter, who after long conference together have with deliberate advice, finally agreed upon such an order to be used in all places of the king's majesty's dominions, in the distribution of the said most holy sacrament, as may appear to you by
0 the book thereof, which we send herewith unto you; albeit knowing your lordship's knowledge in the scriptures, and earnest good will and zeal to the setting forth of all things, according to the truth thereof, we be well assured you will of your own good will, and upon respect
5 to your duty, diligently set forth this most godly order here agreed upon, and commanded to be used by the authority of the king's majesty; yet remembering the crafty practice of the devil, who ceases not by his members to work by all ways and means the hinderance of all godliness; and considering furthermore, that a great number of the curates of the realm either for lack of

ment, was printed by Grafton on the 8th of March, 1548, and accompanied by a proclamation enjoining the general use of it. See "The two Liturgies of King Edward VI. compared," pp. vii. and 425. The Letter missive required that it should be uniformly used at the ensuing Easter.

knowledge cannot, or for want of good mind will not, be so ready to set forth the same, as we would wish, and as the importance of the matter and their own bounden duty requires, we have thought good to pray and require your lordship, and nevertheless in the king's 5 majesty, our most dread lord's name, to command you to have an earnest diligence and careful respect both in your own person, and by all your officers and ministers, also to cause these books to be delivered to every parson, vicar and curate, within your diocese, with such dili- 10 gence, as they may have sufficient time well to instruct and advise themselves, for the distribution of the most holy communion, according to the order of this book, before this Easter time, and that they may by your good means be well directed to use such good, gentle, and 15 charitable instruction, of their simple and unlearned parishioners, as may be to all their good satisfactions, as much as may be; praying you to consider, that this order is set forth, to the intent there should be in all parts of this realm, and among all men, one uniform 20 manner quietly used, the execution whereof like as it shall stand very much in the diligence of you and others of your vocation, so do we eftsoons require you to have a diligent respect thereunto, as ye tender the king's majesty's pleasure, and will answer for the contrary. 25 And thus we bid your lordship right heartily farewell.

From Westm. the thirteenth of March, 1548.

Your lordship's loving friends,

THO. Canterbury,
R. RICH,
WIL. SAINT JOHN,
JOHN RUSSELL,
HENRY ARUNDELL,

ANTHONY WINGFIELD,
WILLIAM PETRE,
EDWARD NORTH,
EDWARD WOOTON.

XV.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 15.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 17.

Anno Christi
1549.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 3.

Articles to be followed and observed according to the king's majesty's injunctions and proceedings. Ex MS. Johnson apud Burnet, Hist. Reform. vol. ii. app. p. 165.

1. **T**HAT all parsons, vicars and curates omit in the reading of the injunctions, all such as make mention of the popish mass, of chantries, of candles upon the altar, or any other such like thing.

2. Item, For an uniformity, that no minister do counterfeit the popish mass, as to kiss the Lord's table; washing his fingers at every time in the communion; blessing his eyes with the paten, or sudary; or crossing his head with the paten; shifting of the book from one place to another; laying down and licking the chalice of the communion; holding up his fingers, hands, or

Articles to be followed] Instructions given in charge to the visitors on a new royal visitation, and differing in some respects from the former Injunctions: for instance, in the Injunctions, (No. II.) and in Cranmer's Articles founded upon them, (No. X.) two lights were allowed upon the high altar; in these Articles it is forbidden that there should be any "candles upon the altar," or "any light upon the Lord's board at any time." See also Bp. Ridley's Injunctions, No. XXI., and Burnet, H. R. v. ii. p. 209. It is clear that these Articles were drawn up after the Act of Uniformity had passed, (Jan. 21, 1549,) which enjoined that the new (the first) Book of Common Prayer should be used from the following Whitsunday; as may be shewn from the eighth Article, which was taken from the following rubric of that book: "The curate of every parish, once in six weeks at the least, upon warning by him given, shall, upon some Sunday or holy-day, half an hour before evensong, openly in the church instruct and examine so many children of his parish sent unto him, as the time will serve, and as he shall think convenient, in some part of this Catechism." The two Lit. of King Edward VI. compared, p. 351.

thumbs, joined towards his temples; breathing upon the bread or chalice; shewing the sacrament openly before the distribution of the communion; ringing or sacring bells; or setting any light upon the Lord's board at any time; and finally to use no other ceremonies than are appointed in the king's book of common prayers, or kneeling, otherwise than is in the said book.

3. Item, That none buy or sell the holy communion, as in trentals and such other.

4. Item, That none be suffered to pray upon beads, and so the people to be diligently admonished, and such as will not be admonished, to be put from the holy communion.

5. Item, That after the homily, every Sunday, the minister exhort the people, especially the communicants, to remember the poor men's box with their charity.

6. Item, To receive no corpse, but at the churchyard, without bell or cross.

7. Item, That the common prayer upon Wednesdays and Fridays be diligently kept, according to the king's ordinances, exhorting such as may conveniently come to be there.

8. Item, That the curates, every sixth week at the least, teach and declare diligently the catechism, according to the book of the same.

25

9. Item, That no man maintain purgatory, invocation of saints, the six articles, beadrolls, images, relics, lights, holy bells, holy beads, holy water, palms, ashes, candles, sepulchres, paschal, creeping to the cross, hallowing of the font of the popish manner, oil, chrism, altars, beads, or any other such abuses, and superstitious, contrary to the king's majesty's proceedings.

10. Item, That within any church or chapel be not used any more than one communion, upon any day, except Christmas day and Easter day.

35

11. Item, That none keep the abrogate holy-days

other than those that have their proper and peculiar service.

12. Item, That the churchwardens suffer no buying or selling, gaming, or unfitting demeanour in church or churchyards, especially during the common prayer, the sermon, and reading of the homily.

13. Item, That going to the sick with the sacrament the minister have not with him either light or bells.

XVI.

Papæ Rom.

Archiepisc. Cant.

Anno Christi

Reg. Angliæ

PAUL. III. 15.

THO. CRANMER. 17.

1549.

EDWARD. VI. 3.

The council's letter to bishop Bonner for reformation of certain masses at St. Paul's. Ex Heylin Hist. Reform. p. 74, et vol. ii. Fox. p. 661. ed. 1641.

AFTER hearty commendations, having very credible notice that within that your cathedral church there be as yet the apostles' mass and our lady's mass, and other masses of such peculiar names under the defence and commination of our lady's communion, and the apostles' communion, used in private chapels, and other remote places of the same, and not in the chancel, contrary to the king's majesty's proceedings, the same being for the misuse displeasing to God, for the place Paul's in example not tolerable, for the fondness of the name a scorn to the reverence of the communion of the Lord's body and blood; we for the augmentation of God's honour and glory, and the consonance of his majesty's laws, and the avoiding of murmur, have thought good to will and command you, that from henceforth no such masses in this manner be in your church any longer used, but

The council's letter] Burnet, H. R. v. 2. p. 211.

that the holy blessed communion, according to the act of parliament, be ministered at the high altar of the church, and in no other places of the same, and only at such time, as your high masses were wont to be used; except some number of people desire (for their necessary⁵ business) to have a communion in the morning, and yet the same to be executed at the chancel at the high altar, as it is appointed in the book of the public service, without cautele or digression from the common order; and herein you shall not only satisfy our expectation of¹⁰ your conformity in all lawful things, but also avoid the murmur of sundry, that be therewith justly offended, and so we bid your lordship heartily farewell.

From Richmond, the 24th of June, 1549.

Your loving friends,

15

E. SOMERSET,

R. RICH, Chanc.

W. SAINT JOHN,

FR. SHREWSBURY,

E. MONTAGUE,

W. CECIL.



XVII.

Papæ Rom.

Archiepisc. Cant.

Anno Christi

Reg. Angliæ

PAUL. III. 15.

THO. CRANMER. 17.

1549.

EDWARD. VI. 3.

Another letter directed by the king and his council to Bonner, bishop of London, partly rebuking him of negligence, partly charging him to see to the better setting out of the service book within his diocese. Ex vol. ii. Fox. p. 663.

RIGHT reverend father in God, right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well; and whereas after great²⁰

Another letter] Compare Strype's Cranm. vol. i. pp. 276 and 292.

and serious debating and long conference of the bishops and other grave and well learned men in the holy scripture, one uniform order for common prayers and administration of the sacraments hath been, and is most godly
5 set forth, not only by the common agreement and full assent of the nobility and commons of the late session of our late parliament, but also by the like assent of the bishops in the said parliament, and of all other the learned men of this our realm in their synods and convo-
10 cations provincial, like as it was much to our comfort to understand the godly travail then diligently and willingly taken for the true opening of things mentioned in the said book, whereby the true service and honour of Almighty God and the right ministration of the sacra-
15 ments being well and sincerely set forth, according to the scriptures and use of the primitive church, much idolatry, vain superstition, and great and slanderous abuses be taken away: so it is no small occasion of sorrow unto us to understand by the complaints of
20 many, that our said book so much travelled for, and also sincerely set forth (as is aforesaid) remaineth in many places of this our realm either not known at all, or not used, or at the least, if it be used, very seldom, and that in such light and irreverent sort, as the people
25 in many places either have heard nothing, or if they hear, they neither understand, nor have that spiritual delectation in the same, that to good Christians appertaineth: the fault thereof like as we must of reason impute to you, and other of your vocation called by God,
30 through our appointment, to due respect to this and such like matters, so considering that by these and such like occasions, our loving subjects remain yet still in their blindness and superstitious errors, and in some places in as irreligious forgetfulness of God, whereby his wrath
35 may be provoked upon us and them, and remembering withal, that amongst other cures committed to our

principely charge, we think this the greatest, to see the glory and true service of him maintained and extolled, by whose clemency we knowledge ourselves to have all that we have, we could not but by advice and consent of our dearest uncle Edward duke of Somerset, governor ⁵ of our person, and protector of our realms, dominions, and subjects, and the rest of our privy council, admonish you of the premisses. Wherein, as it hath been your office to have used an earnest diligence, and to have preferred the same in all places, within your diocese, as ¹⁰ the case required, so have we thought good to pray and require you and netherless straitly to charge and command you, that from henceforth ye have an earnest and special regard to the reduce of these things, so as the curates may do their duties more often and in more ¹⁵ reverend sort, and the people be occasioned by the good advices and examples of yourself, your chancellors, archdeacons, and other inferior ministers, to come with oftener and more devotion to their said common prayers, to give thanks to God, and to be partakers of the most ²⁰ holy communion; wherein shewing yourselves diligent and giving good example in your own person you shall both discharge your duty to the great pastor, to whom we all have to account, and also do us good service; and on the other side, if we shall hereafter (these our ²⁵ letters and commandment notwithstanding) hear eftsoons complaint, and find the like fault in your diocese, we shall have just cause to impute the fault thereof, and of all that ensueth thereof, unto you, and consequently be occasioned thereby to see otherwise to the redress of ³⁰ these things, whereof we would be sorry; and therefore we do eftsoons charge and command you, upon your allegiance to look well upon your duty herein, as ye tender our pleasure. Given under our signet at our manor of Richmond, the 23rd day of July, the third ³⁵ year of our reign, 1549.

XVIII.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 15.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 17.

Anno Christi
1549.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 3.

Commissio regia Thomæ archiepiscopo Cantuariensi et aliis ad examinandum materiam versus Edmundum episcopum London. Ex Rot. Pat. 3 Ed. VI. p. 11. m. 3. dor. apud Rymer fœder. vol. v. p. 191.

EDWARD the syxte, &c. To the most reverend father in God Thomas archbishop of Canterbury, metropolitan and primate of all England, the right reverend father in God, Nicholas bishop of Rochester.

5 *Commissio regia*] “The great intent of this commission was to examine him [Bp. Bonner] concerning a sermon which was appointed him by the council to preach touching the king’s authority in his tender age to administer the government and make laws. In which the bishop prevaricated, not speaking home to that necessary point to the satisfaction of the people, but running out upon the subject of the real presence. Concerning which, when the commissioners could not bring him to confess whether in that sermon he omitted that article or no, shifting it off by his uncertain speeches, other articles were drawn up for him to answer to by oath.” Strype, Smith, p. 38.
0 Similar instructions as to preaching had been given in June, 1548, to Bp. Gardiner by the protector Somerset in the following words: “Our express pleasure and commandment, on our sovereign lord the king’s majesty’s behalf, charging you by the authority of the same, to abstain in foresaid sermon, from treating of any matter in controversy concerning the said sacrament and the mass; and only to bestow your speech in the expert explication of the articles prescribed unto you, and in other wholesome matters of obedience of the people and good conversation and living; the same matters being both large enough for a long sermon, and not unnecessary for the time; and the treaty of other, which we forbid you, not meet in your private sermon to be had, but necessarily reserved for a public consultation, and at this present utterly to be forborne for the common quiet,” Burnet, II. R. v. ii. p. 143. and P. 2. p. 219. Wilkins’s Conc. v. iv. p. 28. Comp. Collier, v. ii. p. 278.

our trusty and right well beloved counsellours, syr William Petres, and syr Thomas Smyth, knights, our two principal secretaries, and William May doctor of the law civil and dean of Paules gretynge. Yt ys come to our knowledge, that where we by the advyse of our most enterly belovyd uncle, Edward duke of Somerset, governour of our person, and protectour of all our realmes, dominions and subjects, and the rest of our privy counsell, did give to the right reverend father in God Edmunde Busshoppe of London, uppon certeyn 10 complaints before made unto us, and other great considerations, certeyn injunctions to be followed, don and executed, and in sermon appoynted unto hym to preache by us, certeyn articles, and for more suer knowledge keepyng and observyng dyd exhibite the same in writ- 15 ynge unto hym by the handes of our seid uncle, in the full syttyng of our counsell; all this notwithstanding the said busshoppe hathe, in contempte of us, as yt may appere, overslipped and not observyd certeyn of the seid things so by us enjoyned, and other so perversly and 20 negligently done, that the things of us mynded to reformation, and for a good quyet of our subjects, and hole realme be converted, by the wilful negligence or perversite of hym, to a great occasion of slaundor, tumult and grudge amongs our people, as it hath ben denounced 25 to us in wrytyng by certeyn honeste and discrete persones, and otherwise declaryd. The which things, if they be so, we, tenderyng the wealthe, quyetnes, good order and government of our people, have not thought convenient to be let passed unpunysshed or unreformed. 30 And therefore, by th'advise aforeseid have appointed yowe fyve, foure or thre, upon whose fidelities, wysdoms, dexterities and circumspections we have full confidence, to call before you, as well the denouncers of the said faulte, as also the seid busshoppe, and with due examinations and proces according to lawe and justice, to here

the seid matter, and all other matters of what kynd, nature or condition soever they shall be, that shall be objected against the seid busshoppe sumarely and de plano, or otherwyse as to your discretions shall be thought most mete. With full power and auctorite to suspende, excommunicate, commit to prison, or depryve the seid busshoppe, if the offence shall so appere to meryte, or to use any other censure ecclesiasticall, which for the better herynge and determynynge of the cause, shall be requisite and apperteyne; any law, statute, or act to the contrary notwithstanding. In witness whereof, &c.

Witness the kyng at Westminster the eighth day of Septembre.

XIX.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. III. 15.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 17.

Anno Christi
1549.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 3.

Alia commissio regia Thomæ archiepiscopo Cantuariensi et aliis ad examinandum materiam contemptus episcopi London. Ibidem.

EDWARDE the syxte, &c. To the most reverend father in God Thomas archbishope of Canterbury, metropolitan and prymate of all England, the ryght reverend father in God Nicholas Bysshope of Rochester, our trusty and right beloved counsellours, Syr William Petres and Syr Thomas Smythe, Knyghts, our two principall secretaries, and William May doctor of the law

Alia commissio] This warrant gave the commissioners the further power of administering the oath "ex officio mero," the nature of which may be learnt from the discussions respecting it in the reign of queen Elizabeth. See Strype's Whitgift, v. ii. p. 28-32. v. iii. p. 232. Burn. Eccl. Law. v. iii. p. 4. and No. CXLVI.

civill and deane of Powles gretynge. Where we of late by thadvise of our most entierly beloved uncle, Edward duke of Somerset, governour of our person, and protectour of all our realmes, dominions, and subjects, and the rest of our privy counsell, have addressed unto yowe 5 fyve, foure, or thre of yowe, our lettres patents of commission, beryng date at Westm. the eighth daye of Septembre in the third yeare of our reigne, willing yowe, by force thereof, to here the matters and causes of contempt therein expressed, calling before you as wel the de- 10 nouncers thereof, as also the right reverend father in God Edmonde busshope of London, agaynste whom such denunciation ys made, as in our seid lettres of commission more at large doth appere. We be now credibly informed, that upon the seid commission divers doubts 15 and ambiguities have and may arise: as whether yowe by the tenour of the commission may procede not only at the denunciation, but also mere office? And also whether ye may as well determyne as here the said cause? For further declaration whereof we do now interpret and declare, that our full mynd and pleasure, by the advyse aforesaid, was by our seid commission, and now ys, that you should procede as wel by mere office, as also by way of denunciation, and by eyther of them, or by any other wayes or meanes at your discretions, 25 whereby the truth and merits of the cause may be most spedely and best knowen, and that ye myght and may as well finally determine as here the seid matters in all your orders and doyngs, cutting awaye all vayne and superstitious delays, and havynge respect to the only 30 truth of the matter, and this our declaration we send unto yowe of our suer knowledge and mere motion, by the advyse aforesaid, supplyeng all default, ceremony, and point of the lawe, which shall or may aryse in your doyngs, by reason of any default of wordes in our seid 35 former commission or any part thereof: any lawe, statute

or acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And therefore we wyll and commaunde yowe to procede in the seid matters accordyng, as well to our foreseid commission, as this our declaration; and so fayle ye not. In witness, &c.

Witnessse the kynge at Hampton Court the seventeenth day of Septembre.

XX.

Papæ Rom.
JULIUS III. I.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 18.

Anno Christi
1549.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

The king's order for bringing in popish rituals. Ex reg.
Cranmer, fol. 25. b.

“**THOMAS** permissione divina Cantuariensis archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ primas et metropolitanus, per illustrissimum et invictissimum in Christo principem et dominum nostrum dominum Edwardum sextum Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regem, &c. ad infra scripta sufficienter et legitime fuleitus, dilecto filio archidiacono nostro Cantuariensi seu ejus officiali, salutem, gratiam et benedictionem. Literas missivas dicti metuendissimi domini nostri regis signatas, et nominibus honorabilium virorum dominorum consiliariorum suorum in calce earundem subscriptas, signeto suo obsignatas, nobis inscriptas et datas nuper cum honore et reverentia debitis accepimus, tenorem subsequentem complectentes.”—By the kinge. Right reverende father in Godde,

The king's order] This order in council was afterwards confirmed and extended by an act of parliament; and great destruction followed in public libraries under the agency of ignorant and fanatical men; as is indignantly described by Wood. Ann. v. ii. p. 106. Comp. Collier, v. ii. p. 307

right trusty and wellbeloved, we grete you well. And whereas the boke entitled "the boke of commene prayers and administration of the sacramentes and other rightes and ceremonies of the church after the use of the church of Englande," was agreed upon and set 5
forthe by acte of parliamente, and by the same acte commaunded to be used of all personnes wythyn this our realme; yet neverthelesse we are informed, that dyvers unmayette and evill disposed persons sithence the apprehension of the duke of Sommersett, have noysed and 10
bruted abroad, that they sholde have agayne their olde Lattenne service, their conjured bredde and water, with suche lyke vayne and superstitious ceremonies, as though the settinge forthe of the saide boke had bene th' onlie acte of the saide duke; we therefore by the 15
advise of the bodie and state of our privey counsaile, not onely consideringe the saide boke to be our acte, and the acte of the state of th' whole state of oure realme assembled together in parliament, but also the same to be grounded upon holie scripture, agreable to 20
th'ordre of the primitive church, and moche to the reedifying of our subiectes, to put away all soch vayne expectation of havynge the publicke service, th' administration of the sacramentes, and other rightes and ceremonies agayne in the Lattenne tongue, whiche were but 25
a preferment of ignorance to knowledge, and darknesse to light, and a preparation to bring in papistrie and superstition agayne, have thought goode, by the advice aforesaid, to requiere and neverthelesse straightly to comaunde and charge you, that immediately upon the 30
receipt herof, you do commaunde the deane and prebendaries of the cathedrall church, the parsonne, vicar, or curatte and church wardens of everie parishe, within youre diocesse, to bringe and delyver unto youe or youre deputie, any of theme for there church and parishe at 35
soche convenient place, as you shal appoynt, all anti-

phoners, missales, grayles, processionales, manuelles, legendes, pies, portaties, jornalles, and ordinalles after the use of Sarum, Lincoln, Yorke, or any other private use, and all other bokes of service, the keping wherof shold be a let to the usage of the said boke of commene prayers, and that you take the same bokes into your handes, or into the handes of your deputie, and them so deface and abolyshe that they never after may serve eyther to anie soche use, as they were provided for, or be at any time a lett to that godly and uniforme ordre, which by a common consente is now set forth: and if you shall finde any persones stubborne or disobedient in not bringinge in the said bokes, according to the tenour of thies our letters, that then ye committe the said persone to warde, unto soche tyme, as you have certified us of his misbehaviour; and we will and commaund you that youe also searche or cause searche to be made from tyme to tyme, whether any boke be withdrawne or hidde contrarie to the teanor of these our letters, and the same boke to receyve into your handes, and to use as in these our letters we have appointed. And furthermore whereas it is comme to oure knowledge that dyvers frowarde and obstinate persons do refuse to pay towards the fyndinge of bredde and wyne for the holy communion, according to the ordre prescribed by the saide boke, by reasone wherof the holie communion ys manny tymes omitted upon the Sonday; these are to will and commaunde you to convent such obstinate persons before you, and theme to admonyshe and commaunde to kepe th'ordre prescribed in the saide boke; and if any shal refuse so to do, to ponyshe them by suspension, excommunication or other censures of the church. Fayle you not thus to do as youe will avoyde our displeasure. Geven under oure signet at oure palace of Westmynster the 25th of December the 3d yeare of our reigne. By the kynge. Inscriptio hæc est. To the most reverend father in Godde our right trustie and well beloved counayllor, the

archebussshoppe of Canterburie. In calce hæc nomina habentur, Thomas Cantuarien. R. Ryche, can. Wm. Seint John, J. Russell, H. Dorsett, W. Northampton. Nos vero affectantes ex animo domini nostri regis literis et mandatis obtemperare, volentesque pro nostro erga 5 regiam celsitudinem officio in demandatis negotiis omnem nostram curam et solertem adhibere diligentiam, vobis pro parte sue majestatis districte præcipiendo mandamus harum serie, quatenus receptis præsentibus, cum omni qua poteritis celeritate et diligentia maturis, 10 dilectos filios nostros decanum, canonicos, et præbendarios ecclesiæ Christi Cantuarien. nec non rectores, vicarios, curatos, plebanos, ac syndicos et iconicos^a quarumcunque ecclesiarum parochialium nostræ dioceseos Cantuarien. moneatis, hortemini, et præcipiendo mandetis, 15 quatenus ipsi et eorum quilibet vel singuli, omnes et singulos libros in eisdem literis regiis specificè nominatos, nobis aut nostro in hac parte commissario vel deputato infra palatium nostrum Cantuarien. infra novem dies monitionem et intimationem vestras eis fiendas proxime 20 sequentes, realiter afferant, adducant et penes nos vel nostrum deputatum hujusemodi relinquunt, et deponant, cæteraque omnia et singula in dictis literis descripta perimpleant, exequantur, et sedulo fieri curent, quatenus eos et eorum quemlibet contingunt vel concernunt, 25 sicque vos et vestrum alter sedulo exequatur, sincere perimpleat et diligenter obediat, quæ ad vestram in hac parte functionem pro congrua executione literarum prædictarum dignoscuntur pertinere, omnibus mora, dilatione, conniventia et fūco penitus remotis, prout eidem 30 domino nostro regi sub vestro incumbentes periculo obtemperare et respondere velitis, et vult vestrum alter. Et quid in hac parte feceritis, et exequi curaveritis, id totum et omne nobis quam citissime significatum iri non postponatis. Dat. in manerio nostro de Lambithe de- 35

^a Forte œconomos.

cimo quarto die mensis Februarii, anno Domini 1549. et regni dicti invictissimi in Christo principis et domini nostri Edwardi sexti quarto, et nostræ consecrationis decimo septimo.”

XXI.

Papæ Rom.
JULIUS III. 1.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 18.

Anno Christi
1550.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

Articles to be enquired of in the visitation of the diocese of London by the reverend father in God, Nicholas bishop of London, in the fourth year of our sovereign lord king Edward the sixth, by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth of the church of England and also of Ireland, the supreme head, next and immediately under our Saviour Christ.

I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and dead at his appearing in his kingdom; preach the word, be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. St. Paul, 2 Tim. iv. 1, 2.

WHETHER your curates and ministers be of that conversation of living, that worthily they can be reprehended of no man?

Articles to be enquired of “There was nothing else done of moment this year [1550] in relation to the church, save the visitation made of the diocese of London by Ridley, their new bishop. But the exact time of it is not set down in the Register. It was, according to King Edward’s Journal, some time before the 28th of June; for he writes that on that day Sir John Yates, the high-sheriff of Essex, was sent down with letters to see the bishop of London’s injunctions performed, which touched the plucking down of superaltaries, altars, and such like ceremonies and abuses: so that the visitation must have been about the beginning of June.” Burnet H. R. v. ii. p. 325. P. ii. p. 24. Comp. Strype Mem. v. ii. P. i. p. 355. Collier, v. ii. p. 304.

Whether your curates and ministers do haunt and resort to taverns or alehouses, otherwise than for their honest necessity, there to drink and riot, or to play at unlawful games?

Whether your ministers be common brawlers, sowers of discord rather than charity among their parishioners, hawkers, hunters, or spending their time idly, or coming to their benefice by simony?

Whether your ministers or any other persons have committed adultery, fornication, incest, bawdry, or to be vehemently suspected of the same, common drunkards, scolds, or be common swearers and blasphemers of God's holy name?

Whether your parsons and vicars do maintain their houses and chancels in sufficient reparation; or if their houses be in decay, whether they bestow yearly the fifth part of the fruits of the benefice, until the same be repaired?

Whether your parsons and vicars, absent from their benefice, do leave their cure to an able minister; and if he may dispend yearly xx*l.* or above in this deanery, or elsewhere, whether he doth distribute every year among his poor parishioners there at the least, the fortieth part of the fruits of the same. And likewise yearly spending *c*l.** whether he doth find one scholar at either of the universities, or some grammar school, and so for every other hundred pound one scholar?

Whether every dean, archdeacon, and prebendary, being priest, doth personally by himself preach twice every year at the least, either where he is entitled, or where he hath jurisdiction, or in some place united or appropriate to the same?

Whether your minister having license thereunto, doth use to preach; or not licensed, doth diligently procure other to preach that are licensed: or whether he refuseth those offering themselves, that are licensed: or

absenteth himself, or causeth other to be away from the sermon, or else admitteth any to preach that are not licensed?

Whether any by preaching, writing, word or deed hath or doth maintain the usurped power of the bishop of Rome?

Whether any be a letter of the word of God to be preached or read in the English tongue?

Whether any do preach, declare, or speak with any thing in derogation of the Book of Common Prayer, or any thing therein contained, or any part thereof?

Whether any do preach and defend, that private persons may make insurrection, stir sedition, or compel men to give them their goods?

Whether the curate doth admit any to the communion before he be confirmed, or any that ken not the "Pater noster," the Articles of the faith, and Ten Commandments in English?

Whether curates do minister the communion for money, or use to have trentals of communions?

Whether any of the Anabaptists sect, or other, use notoriously any unlawful or private conventicles, wherein they do use doctrine or administration of sacraments, separating themselves from the rest of the parish?

Whether there be any that privately in their private house have their masses contrary to the form and order of the book of communion?

Whether any minister doth refuse to use the common prayers, or minister sacraments in that order and form as is set forth in the book of common prayer?

Whether baptism be ministered (out of necessity) in any other time than on the sunday or holy-day, or in another tongue than English?

Whether any speaketh against baptism of infants?

Whether any be married within degrees prohibited by God's law, or separate without cause lawful, or is mar-

ried without banns thrice first asked three several holy-days or sundays openly in the church at service time?

Whether any curate doth marry them of other parishes without their curate's license and certificate from him of the banns thrice solemnly asked? 5

Whether any saith that the wickedness of the minister taketh away the effect of Christ's sacraments?

Whether any saith that christian men cannot be allowed to repentance, if they sin voluntary after baptism?

Whether your curates be ready to minister the sacraments, visit the sick, and bury the dead, being brought to the church?

Whether any minister useth wilfully and obstinately any other rite, ceremony, order, form, or manner of communion, mattens, or evensong, ministration of sacraments, or open prayers, than is set forth in the Book of Common Prayer? 15

Whether your curate, once in six weeks at the least, upon some Sunday or holy-day before even song, do openly in the church instruct and examine children not confirmed in some part of the catechism, and whether parents and masters do send them thither upon warning given by the minister? 20

Whether any useth to keep abrogate holy-days or private holy-days, as bakers, shoemakers, brewers, smiths, and such other? 25

Whether any useth to hallow water, bread, salt, bells, or candles upon Candlemas-day, ashes on Ash-Wednesday, palms on Palm-Sunday, the font on Easter-even, fire on paschal, or whether there was any sepulchre on good-friday? 30

Whether the water in the font be changed every month once, and then any other prayers said than is in the Book of Common Prayer appointed?

Whether there be any images in your church, tabernacles, shrines, or covering of shrines, candles, or trindles 35

of wax, or feigned miracles in your churches or private houses?

Whether your church be kept in due and lawful reparation, and whether there be a comely pulpit set up
 5 in the same, and likewise a coffer for alms for the poor, called the poor men's box or chest?

Whether any legacies given to the poor, amending high ways, or marrying poor maids, be undistributed, and by whom?

Injunctions given in the visitation of the reverend father in God Nicholas bishop of London, for an uniformity in his diocese of London, in the fourth year of our sovereign lord King Edward the Sixth, by the grace of God, King of England, &c.—London, Anno Dom. 1550. g

10 1. That there be no reading of such injunctions as extolleth and setteth forth the popish mass, candles, images, chantries; neither that there be used any superaltaries, or trentals of communions.

Item, That no minister do counterfeit the popish mass
 15 in kissing the Lord's board; washing his hands or fingers after the Gospel or the receipt of the holy communion; shifting the book from one place to another; laying down and licking the chalice after the communion; blessing his eyes with the sudary thereof, or patten, or
 20 crossing his head with the same; holding his forefingers and thumbs joined together toward the temples of his head, after the receiving of the sacrament; breathing on the bread or chalice; saying the Agnus before the communion; shewing the sacrament openly before the
 25 distribution, or making any elevation thereof; ringing of the sacring bell, or setting any light upon the Lord's

board. And finally, that the minister, in time of the holy communion, do use only the ceremonies and gestures appointed by the Book of Common Prayer, and none other, so that there do not appear in them any counterfeiting of the popish mass. 5

Item, That none be admitted to receive the holy communion but such as will, upon request of the curate, be ready with meekness and reverence to confess the articles of the Creed.

Item, That none make a mart of the holy communion by buying and selling the receipt thereof for money, as the popish mass in times past was wont to be.

Item, Whereas in divers places some use the Lord's board after the form of a table, and some as an altar, whereby dissention is perceived to arise among the un-15 learned; therefore wishing a godly unity to be observed in all our diocese; and for that the form of a table may more move and turn the simple from the old superstitious opinions of the popish mass, and to the right use of the Lord's supper, ^h we exhort the curates, churchwardens 20

^h *we exhort the curates, churchwardens*] "The injunction only exhorts the curates to do it, which Ridley could not have done in such soft words, after the council had required and commanded him to do it: so it appears that the injunctions were given only by his episcopal power. And that afterwards, the same matter being brought before 25 the council, who were informed that in many places there had been contests about it, some being for keeping to their old custom, and others being set on a change, the council thought fit to send their letter concerning it to Ridley on the 24th of November following. (See No. XXIV.) The letter sets out that altars were taken away 30 in divers places upon good and godly considerations, but still continued in other places; by which there rose much contention among the king's subjects: therefore for avoiding that, they did charge and command him to give substantial order through all his diocese for removing all altars, and setting up tables every where, for the com-35 munion to be administered in some convenient part of the chancel; and that these orders might be the better received, there were reasons sent with the letters. . . . Upon these reasons therefore was this change

and questmen here present to erect and set up the Lord's board after the form of an honest table decently covered in such place of the quire or chancel as shall be thought most meet by their discretion and agreement,
5 so that the ministers with the communicants may have their place separated from the rest of the people; and to take down and abolish all other by-altars or tables.

Item, That the minister in the time of the communion immediately after the offertory shall monish the
10 communicants, saying these words or such like, "Now is the time, if it please you, to remember the poor men's chest with your charitable alms."

Item, That the Homilies be read orderly, without omission of any part thereof.

15 Item, That the Common Prayer be had in every church upon Wednesdays and Fridays, according to the king's grace's ordinance: and that all such as conveniently may, shall diligently resort to the same.

Item, That every curate be diligent to teach the
20 Catechism whensoever just occasion is offered, upon the Sunday or holy-day, and at least every six weeks once shall call upon his parishioners, and present himself ready to instruct and examine the youth of the same parish, according to the book of service touching the same.

25 Item, That none maintain purgatory, invocation of saints, the six articles, bedrowls, images, relies, rubric primers, with invocation of saints, justification of man by his own works, holy bread, palms, ashes, candles, sepulchre paschal, creeping to the cross, hallowing of the fire
30 or altar, or any other such-like abuses, and superstitions,

ordered to be made all over England, which was universally executed this year." Burnet H. R. vol. ii. p. 328. Comp. Collier, vol. ii. p. 304. Ridley framed his injunction, doubtless, on the authority given to bishops in the Preface to the Book of Common Prayer, "to take order
5 for the quieting and appeasing of all doubts" connected with the use of that book.

now taken away by the king's grace's most godly proceedings.

Item, That all ministers do move the people to often and worthy receiving of the holy communion.

Item, That every minister do move his parishioners⁵ to come diligently to the church; and when they come, not to talk or walk in the sermon, communion or divine service time, but rather at the same to behave themselves reverently, godly and devoutly in the church; and that they also monish the churchwardens to be diligent¹⁰ overseers in that behalf.

Item, That the churchwardens do not permit any buying, selling, gaming, outrageous noise or tumult, or any other idle occupying of youth in the church, church-porch, or churchyard, during the time of common prayer,¹⁵ sermon, or reading of the homily.

Item, That no persons use to minister the sacraments, or in open audience of the congregation presume to expound the holy scriptures, or to preach, before they be first lawfully called and authorized in that behalf.²⁰

God save the king.

XXII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 1.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 18.

Anno Christi
1550.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

The council's letter to the bishop of London against weekly lectures, with the bishop of London's letter for the execution of it to the archdeacon of Colchester.—Ex reg. Bonner. fol. 281.

AFTER oure righte hartie commendations unto your lordshipp; beinge advertised from the lorde chaun-

The council's letter] “ Beside these sectaries, there was information sent to the court in June this year of another sort in Essex, but they,²⁵

cellor, that dyverse preachers within your dioces in the countie of Essex, doo preache, as well the worke dayes as tholie dayes, whereas some inconveniencies may growe. Thinkinge not convenient that the preachers shulde have
 5 liberty so to do, bycause at this present yt may increase the peoples ydleness, who of themselves are so moche disposed to yt, as all the ways that may be devised, are litle ynoughe to drawe them to worke. We therefore pray you to take order that they preache tholy dayes
 10 onelie, as they have been accustomed to doo. And the worke daies to use those prayers, that are prescribed unto them. Thus we hydde your good lordship mooste hartelye farewell. From Grenewyche the 23d of June, 1550, your loving freindes, E. Somerset, W. North,
 15 E. Clynton, G. Cobham, W. Paget, W. Herbert, W. Petre.

Another.

AFTER hartie commendations. Whereas the kinge majesties honourable counsaill ys certifyed by the lord chauncellor, that dyverse preachers in Essex doo
 20 use to preache upon worke dayes, whereby the people gyve themselves to moche ydleness, as by the tenor of the letter from the saide honourable counsaill directed to me herein enclosed, doothe playnelie appeare. Thees are to will you, with convenyent expedition, not onely

5 as it seems, more harmless; namely, certain that came together on other days besides Sundays and holy-days, to hear sermons, who had preachers that then preached to them: and that, for all I perceive, was all their fault; for I do not find any false doctrine or sedition laid to their charge. The Lord Chancellor Rich, who was no favourer
 0 of the Gospel, being, as it seems, at one of his houses in Essex, sent word of this to the council, shewing the danger of this practice, as being likely to breed the common people up in a neglect of their ordinary callings, and an indulging of themselves to idleness." Strype, Mem. vol. ii. P. i. p. 371. Comp. Burnet H. R. vol. ii. p. 329.

to gyve warnynge to all curates within your archdeaconry, that they suffer noo preachinge upon worke dayes in theire churches, but also to sende for all and singular preachers authorized within your saide archdeaconrye, and to admonyssh them of the same; chardginge them in the kyngs highness name, that from henceforth they doo not preache but onlye upon sondays and holy-dayes, and none other dayes, excepte yt be at any buryall or marriage. And thus fare you hartelie well. From London this 25 day of June, 1550. Your loving freinde,

NICOL. LONDON.

To my lovinge freende the archdeacon of Colchester, and in his absence, to his official there, geve thes with speede.

15

XXIII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 1.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 18.

Anno Christi
1550.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

King Edward VI. order to bishop Gardener of Winchester, about subscribing to certain articles sent to him by the king.—Ex originali in sylloge epistol. Tito Livio Foro-juliensi annex. edit. Hearn. pag. 119.

IT is not, we think, unknown unto you, with what clemency and favour, we by the advice of our council

King Edward VI. order] This order will be sufficiently explained by the following extracts from the Journal of King Edward. (Burnet H. R. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 25.) “ July 9. The Earl of Warwick, the Lord Treasurer, Sir William Herbert, and the Secretary Petre, went to the Bishop of Winchester, with certain articles signed by me and the council, containing the confession of his fault, the supremacy, the establishing of holy-days, the abolishing of six articles, and divers other, whereof the copy is in the council chest; whereunto he put 25

caused you to be heard, and used upon these sundry complaints and informations, that were made to us and our said council, of your disordered doing and words, both at the time of our late visitation and otherwise: 5 which notwithstanding, considering, that the favour both then and many other times ministered unto you, wrought rather an insolent wilfulness in yourself, than any obedient conformity, such as would have beseemed a man of your vocation, we could not but use some demonstration of justice towards you, as well for such notorious 10 and apparent contempts and other inobedience, as after and contrary to our commandment were openly known in you, as also for some example and terror of such others, as by your example seemed to take courage to 15 mutter and grudge against our most godly proceedings: whereof great disorder and inconvenience at that time might have ensued. For the avoiding thereof, and for your just deserving, you were by our said council committed to ward, where, albeit we have suffered you 20 to remain a long space, sending unto you in the mean time at sundry times divers of the noblemen and others of our privy council, and travailing by them with clemency and favour to have reduced you to the knowledge of your duty; yet in all this time have you 25 neither acknowledged your faults, nor made any such

his hand, saving to the confession. July 10. Sir William Herbert and Secretary Petre were sent unto him to tell him, I marvelled that he would not put his hand to the confession. To which he made answer, That he would not put his hand to the confession, for because he was 0 innocent, and also the confession was but the preface of articles. July 11. The Bishop of London, the Secretary Petre, Mr. Cecil, and Godericke were commanded to make certain articles according to the laws, and to put in the submission. July 14. The Bishop of Winchester did deny the articles that the Bishop of London and the other 5 had made." The whole proceedings are given at length by Strype, Cranm. vol. i. pp. 315—323. Burnet H. R. vol. ii. pp. 309—313.

submission, as might have beseeemed you, nor yet shewed any appearance either of repentance, or of any good conformity to our godly proceedings. Wherewith, albeit we have good cause to be offended, and might also justly by the order of our laws cause your former do-⁵ ings to be reformed and punished to the example of others, yet for that we would both the world and your-self also should know, that we delight more in clemency, than in the strait administration of justice, we have vouchsafed not only to address unto you these our ¹⁰ letters, but also to send eftsones unto you four of our privy council with certain articles, which being by us with the advice of our said council considered, we think requisite for sundry considerations to be subscribed by you, and therefore will and command you to subscribe ¹⁵ the said articles, upon pain of incurring such punishments and penalties, as by our laws may be put upon you for not doing the same. Given at our palace of Westminster, the 8th day of July, the 4th year of our reign.

20

E. SOMERSET,
W. NORTH,
WILLIAM PAGET,
W. WILTSHIRE,
E. CLYNTON,
A. WYNGFYELD,

WILLIAM PETRE,
J. WARWICK,
G. COBHAM,
W. HERBERT,
EDWARD NORTH,
J. BEDFORD.

25

XXIV.

Papæ Rom.
JULII. III. 1.Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 19.Anno Christi
1550.Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

*The council's order to bishop Ridley to take down altars.
and place communion tables in their stead.*—EX Heylin.
Hist. Ref. p. 96. et Fox. pr. edit. fol. 727.

RIGHT reverend father in God, right trusty and well
beloved, we greet you well. Whereas it is come
to our knowledge, that being the altars within the more
part of the churches of the realm, upon good and godly
5 considerations are taken down, there doth yet remain
altars standing in divers other churches, by occasion
whereof much variance and contention ariseth amongst
sundry of our subjects, which, if good foresight were not
had, might perhaps engender great hurt and inconve-
nience; we let you wit, that minding to have all oc-
casion of contention taken away, which many times
groweth by those and such like diversities, and consi-
dering that amongst other things belonging to our royal
office and care, we do account the greatest to be, to
15 maintain the common quiet of our realm; we have
thought good by the advice of our council, to require
you and nevertheless especially to charge and command
you, for the avoiding of all matters of further contention
and strife, about the standing or taking away of the
0 said altars, to give substantial order throughout all your
diocese, that with all diligence all the altars in every
church or chapel, as well in places exempted as not

The council's order] See No. XXI. The following entry appears
in King Edward's Journal: "November 19. There were letters sent
5 to every bishop to pluck down the altars." Burnet, vol. ii. P. 2.
p. 31.

exempted, within your said diocese to be taken down, and instead of them a table to be set up in some convenient part of the chancel, within every such church or chapel, to serve for the ministration of the blessed communion. And to the intent the same may be done 5 without the offence of such our loving subjects, as be not yet so well persuaded in that behalf, as we could wish : we send unto you herewith certain considerations gathered and collected, that make for the purpose, the which as such others as you shall think meet to be set 10 forth to persuade the weak to embrace. Our proceedings in this part we pray you cause to be declared to the people, by some discreet preachers, in such places as you shall think meet before the taking down of the said altars, so as both the weak consciences of others 15 may be instructed and satisfied as much as may be, and this our pleasure the more quietly executed. For the better doing whereof, we require you to open the aforesaid considerations in that our cathedral church in your own person, if you conveniently may, or otherwise by 20 your chancellor, or other grave preacher, both there and in such other market towns and most notable places of your diocese as you may think most requisite.

Given under our signet at our palace of Westminster the 24th day of November in the 4th year of our 25 reign.

XXV.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. I.Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 19.Anno Christi
1550.Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 4.

Commissio regia ad observandum librum precum communium &c. Ex reg. Cranmer. fol. 70. b. seq.

EDWARDUS sextus Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et Hiberniæ rex, fidei defensor, ac in terra ecclesiæ Anglicanæ et Hibernicæ supremum caput, reverendissimo in Christo patri Thomæ Cantuariensi archiepiscopo, totius Angliæ primate et metropolitano; ac reverendis in Christo patribus Thomæ Eliensi, Nicholao London. Henrico Lincolnien. Thomæ Norwicen. ac Johanni Rossen. episcopis;—Nicholao Wotton decano Cantuar. uni consiliariorum nostrorum, nec non prædilectis et fidelibus consiliariis nostris, Willelmo Peter militi, Willelmo Cecil armigero, secretariis nostris primariis; dilectis nobis Ricardo Coxe eleemosynario nostro, Anthonio Cooke militi, Jacobo Hales militi, uni justiciariorum nostrorum ad communia placita, Thomæ Smythe militi, Johanni Cheke, adolescentiæ nostræ institutori, Willelmo May, decano sancti P. L. Johanni Taylor decano Lincolnien. Simoni Hanes, decano Exonien. Griffino Layson, decano de arcubus London. doctoribus Ricardo Godericke, Johanni Gosnolde, armigeris;—Richardo Wylkes, Johanni Redman, archidiacono de Tawnton, Hugoni Latimer, Egidio Ayer, decano Cicestren, Matthæ. Parker, sacræ theologiæ professori, Miloni Coverdale, Johanni Oliver, Ricardo Lyell, Rolando Taylor, Christophero Nevinson, legum doctoribus;—Henrico Sydall et Nicholao Bullingham salutem. Etsi regibus quidem omnibus qui Christi nomen profitentur, nihil æque incumbat ac fidem christi-

anam in suo populo, ac in ecclesiis suæ auctoritati regiae
subjectis, sartam, tectam atque incolumem servare; nobis
tamen qui fidei defensor peculiari quodam titulo vocamur,
maximæ præ cæteris curæ esse debet, ut non solum pro
viribus amittamur, ut Christi religio quam purissime atque 5
integerrime nostro populo tradatur, verum etiam ut omni
qua possumus ratione caveamus, ne Christi adversarius, ut
est semper ad omnia corrupenda paratus, noxium hære-
seos semen, et labem malæ doctrinæ clanculum in segetem
christiani populi, et hoc arvom nobis commissum seminet; 10
sed si quid forte emergerit tale (quod speramus Deum
aversurum) saltem ut quam primum evellatur, ne latius
serpens illud virus etiam sanas et salubres partes corrup-
pat. Et quoniam nos ipsi non possumus ad omnia hujus-
cemodi in nostra persona obeunda et curanda semper esse 15
in otio et parati, et modo ad nos et consiliarios nostros
perlatus est, exoriri in nonnullis nostri regni locis quos-
dam, qui resuscitant sceleratos Anabaptistarum et liberti-
norum errores, et qui aliarum hæresium impia et impura
dogmata serunt et instillant in aures rudis vulgi, et impe- 20
ritæ plebis nostræ mentes illis nefariis opinionibus infici-
unt, ut antequam illud venenum latius serpat, opportunum
et necessarium remedium pro facultate nostra regia adhi-
beamus; de advisamento consilii nostri prædicti vos sele-
gimus, quibus hanc nostram curam, et hoc tam necessa- 25
rium munus extirpandæ et reprimendæ hæreseos commit-
teremus. Ad inquirendum igitur de omnibus articulis
hæreseos cujuscunque, et examinandum omnes et singulos
subditos nostros, et alios quoscunque infra regnum et do-
minia nostra residentes et commorantes de et super hære- 30
sibus et erroribus quibuscunque, in fide christiana suspec-
tos, detectos, denunciatos, inquisitos, et accusatos, aut in
posterum detegendos, denunciandos, inquirendos vel accu-
sandos, et quoscunque testes ubicunque locorum infra
regnum et dominia nostra commorantes vel degentes, 35
aliarumque probationum genera quæcunque, pro veritate

præmissorum erudienda quomodolibet requisita, recipienda, et admittenda, testesque hujuscemodi in forma jurandorum testium jurandos et examinandos, ac omnibus aliis viis et modis et formis quibus melius et efficacius poteritis, de veritate præmissorum etiam summarie et de plano, ac sine strepitu et figura judicii cognoscendi inquirendi, et investigandi; et si per examinationem et inquisitionem hujuscemodi aliquem vel aliquos alicujus hæreseos seu impiæ opinionis crimine contactum seu contactos, involutum seu involutos esse deprehenderitis, ab erroribus suis revocandos, eumque et eos, si errorum suorum pertæsum vel pertæsos esse comperitis, ad errorum suorum hujuscemodi retractationes, recantationes, abjurationes, et renunciationes inducendos, et subsequenter in sacrosanctæ ecclesiæ gremium admittendos et recipiendos, aliasve prout juris nostri et æquitatis ratio persuaserit, absolvendos et dimittendos, pœnitentiasque salutare et condignas pro commissis infligendas et imponendas; pertinacem vero vel pertinaces, obstinatum aut obstinatos, erroribus suis desperate immersum vel immersos, si quem vel quos deprehenderitis, ex cœtu fidelium ejiciendum vel ejiciendos, ac seculari potestati nostræ, si ita facti atrocitas exposcat, committendos, tradendos et liberandos; nec non omnes et singulos rectores, vicarios, et clericos, et ministros ecclesiasticos quoscunque ac laicos, cujuscunque conditionis existant, librum nostrum vulgo appellatum, "The book of the common prayers and administration of the sacraments, and other rites and ceremonies of the church after the use of the church of England" aut divina officia in eodem expressa et inserta, vel aliquam partem eorundem continententes, spernentes, adversantes, sive obloquentes, si qui tales suspecti, reperti, detecti, inquisiti, denunciati, aut accusati fuerint, juxta vim, formam, et effectum statuti in ea parte editi et provisi, puniendos, et corrigendos; cæteraque omnia et singula facienda, exercenda, et expedienda, quæ circa dicta inquisitionis et ex-

aminationis negotia necessaria fuerint, seu quomodolibet opportuna, vobis triginta et uni, triginta, viginti novem, viginti octo, viginti septem, viginti sex, viginti quinque, viginti quatuor, viginti tribus, viginti duobus, viginti uni, viginti, novendecim, octodecim, septendecim, sexdecim, 5 quindecim, quatuordecim, tredecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, aut tribus vestrum, quorum archiepiscopum Cantuariensem, episcopum Eliensem, episcopum London. episcopum Lincoln. episcopum Norwicen. episcopum Roffen. Nicholaum Wotton, Willelmum 10 Peter, Willelmum Cecil, Richardum Coxe, Jacobum Hales, et Willelmum May unum esse volumus, et in executione præmissorum interesse: de quorum sana doctrina, fidei zelo, vitæque et morum integritate, exactaque in rebus gerendis dexteritate specialem in Domino fidu- 15 ciam obtinemus, vices nostras committimus, et plenam tenore præsentium concedimus facultatem, cum potestate plenissima personas sic detectas, denunciatas, inquisitas, accusatas vel suspectas evocandas coram vobis, et carceri et vinculis, si opus fuerit, mancipandas, ac testes quoscun- 20 que pro veritate præmissorum explicandos, et erudiendos quomodolibet requisitos, coram vobis, quibuscunque diebus et locis vestro arbitrio in hac parte limitandis, evocandos et citandos, eosdemque testes sese subtrahentes omnibus modis et juris nostri remediis quibuscunque com- 25 pellendos cum omni alia jurisdictionis et auctoritatis nostræ legitima coercionem in hac parte et potestate; vosque ad effectus prædictos cognitores, inquisitores, iudices, et commissarios nostros deputamus, nominamus, facimus, constituimus per præsentem omni appellatione remota; eo 30 non obstante, quod denunciatio, indicatio sive accusatio contra personas prædictas hujuscemodi in hac parte non processerit, sive aliquibus aliis statutis aut ordinationibus in parlamenti nostris in contrarium editis sive provis, in quibus forsan major sollemnitas et circumstantia ad hu- 35 juscemodi exequenda negotia requiruntur, cæterisque in

contrarium facientibus non obstantibus quibuscunque : mandantes omnibus et singulis theologis et jurisperitis, nec non majoribus, vicecomitibus, ballivis, aliisque officariis, et ministris nostris quibuscunque, quatenus vobis in
5 et circa præmissorum executionem effectualiter, si per vos requisiti et interpellati fuerint, assistant et suffragentur. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes, teste me ipso apud Westm. 18. die Januarii anno regni nostri quarto.

XXVI.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 2.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 20.

Anno Christi
1551.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 5.

Commissio regia pro reformatione legum ecclesiasticarum.

EDWARDUS sextus Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ et
Hiberniæ rex, fidei defensor, et in terra ecclesiæ

Commissio regia] “The revision of the ecclesiastical laws had been projected as early as 1532. In the submission then made to king Henry by the clergy, they declared, that whereas divers canons were
5 ‘thought to be not only much prejudicial to his prerogative royal, but also overmuch onerous to his highness’s subjects’ they were content to commit the judgment respecting them to thirty-two persons—‘all to be chosen and appointed by his most noble grace.’ In conformity with this concession, an Act of Parliament was passed in March 1534 (Stat.
25 Hen. VIII. c. 19.) empowering his majesty to nominate commissioners, and enacting that the canons approved by these commissioners, if fortified by the royal assent under the great seal, should be kept and observed within the realm. This Act was renewed in 1536 (Stat. 27 Hen. VIII. c. 15.) and again in 1544 (Stat. 35 Hen. VIII. c. 16).
In the latter case it was so far carried into execution that commissioners were appointed, a body of ecclesiastical law digested, and a letter of ratification prepared for the king’s signature. But this signature was never affixed; and the powers granted to the crown having been limited to the life-time of Henry VIII., a fresh Act was passed with the same

Anglicanæ et Hibernicæ supremum caput, reverendissimo in Christo patri, Thomæ eadem gratia Cant. archiepiscopo, totius Angliæ primati, et metropolitano, reverendoque in Christo patri Thomæ Eliensi episcopo; ac dilectis nobis in Christo Richardo Cox eleemosynario 5 nostro, Petro Martyr, sacre theologiæ professoribus, Wilhelmo Maye, Rowlando Taylour de Hadley, legum doctoribus; necnon dilectis et fidelibus nostris, Johanni Lucas, et Richardo Gooderike, armigeris, salutem. Cum vos triginta duos viros ad leges nostras ecclesiasticas per- 10 legendas et componendas juxta vim, formam et effectum ejusdam acti parliamenti in tertio regni nostri anno apud

object in 1549. Commissioners are said to have been named shortly afterwards in pursuance of its provisions; but if this was the fact, they seem to have made little progress in the business, for a new commission 15 was issued in Oct. 1551, to eight bishops, eight divines, eight civilians, and eight common lawyer^s; of whom eight were selected to gather and put in order the materials. 'But the matter' says Strype 'was in effect wholly entrusted by the king to the archbishop, who associated to himself in the active part of this work, Taylor, Martyr and Haddon.' 20 And this account is confirmed by the numerous corrections in the handwriting of Cranmer and Peter Martyr, which may still be seen in a MS. copy of the projected code preserved in the British Museum." (Harl. MSS. 426.) Cranmer's Works by Jenkyns, vol. i. p. cviii. The present commission is dated Nov. 11, 1551, and seems to have superseded that 25 of October, for the sole purpose of substituting the names of Goodrich, bishop of Ely, William May, and Richard Goodrich, for those of Ridley, Traheron and Gosnold. A reason may easily be found for the introduction of the bishop of Ely into this commission, as it had recently been determined, on the disgrace of lord Rich, to raise him to the 30 office of lord chancellor. The code was completed by these commissioners, but not early enough to obtain the force of law before the death of king Edward. The attempts to revive it in the reign of Elizabeth were unsuccessful. It was published in 1571 by John Daye, with a Preface written by Fox. This account of the matter is derived prin- 35 cipally from Strype, and differs in many points from that of bishop Burnet. See Strype, Mem. vol. ii. P. i. pp. 290. 530. P. ii. p. 205. Cranm. 778. Parker, vol. ii. p. 62. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 404. Collier, vol. ii. p. 326. Lingard, vol. iv. p. 462.

Westm. facti, brevi assignare et deputare proponimus; et ubi numerus prædictus ad tractatum legum prædictarum describendarum et componendarum, nimius videtur, tamen etsi id tum propter consultationem et judicium super eo habendum, tum etiam propter perfectionem et complementum earundem longe expediens existit, nobis moventibus consiliariis nostris a secretis, consentaneum magis videtur, hujus rei initium, introitum, primam formam et lineaturam numero octavo, qui doctorum triginta erit portio, committere, nempe quasi præparationem quandam grandiori numero futuram.

Quapropter de prudentia, scientia, et diligentia vestris plurimum confidentes, de sententia concilii nominavimus et deputavimus vos commissarios nostros, et vobis auctoritatem per præsentem impartimus, ut loco et tempore congruis, et opportunis, celeritate conveniente, qua poteritis maxima, insimul conveniatis, cursumque legum ecclesiasticarum, infra regnum nostrum in usu existentium, aut antehac uti solitarum, diligenter perlegatis, consideretis, et ponderetis; eoque facto, illarum loco et vice, collectionem, compilationem, et ordinem talium legum ecclesiasticarum inveniatis, faciatis, et in scripta redigi faciatis, quales in usu esse, practicari, et in quibuscunque curiis, et jurisdictionibus nostris ecclesiasticis infra istud regnum nostrum, et alia nostra dominia proponi et publicari, de scientia, sapientia, et judicio vestris maxime expediens fore putaveritis: habentes considerationem, et respectum debitum ad tenorem statuti prædicti pro præservatione legum nostrarum communium in suo vigore remanentium, et pro omnibus aliis articulis, et ramis dicti statuti. Et quamprimum leges prædictæ per vos adinventæ, formatæ, descriptæ, et compilatæ fiunt, easdem statim nobis exhiberi, et in scriptis tradi volumus, ut eas de concilii nostri sententia, de residuo triginta duorum, una vobiscum pro ulteriore legum prædictarum ecclesiasticarum ratificatione, et perfectione, tanquam

commissariorum nostrorum, juxta formam statuti prædicti, conjunctim nominandorum transmittamus.

Et quamvis vos ea modestia, et sapientia præditos esse scimus, quod onus istud humeris vestris commissum, et impositum, haud parvi esse momenti, et ponderis æstimabitis; considerantes tamen, quod propositum nostrum non est aliud, quam præparationis ejusdam gratia istud a vobis effectum reddi, ita quod major numerus ad consultationem, et perfectionem ejusdem magis certo et ordinate procedere valeat, certiores vos esse volumus, ¹⁰ quod actiones, et studia vestra in hac parte, cum erunt nobis gratissima, tum aut benignissima, et maxime favorabili interpretatione accepta.

Et præterea volumus, quod statim post receptionem præsentium una conveniatis, et hac in re celeritate et ¹⁵ expeditione ea utamini, quam causa exposcit; mandantes et stricte præcipientes omnibus et singulis personis, quarum consilio, sententia, et ope in hac parte vos opus habebitis, quod illi per vos requisiti opem præstent, consulant, et juvent, quemadmodum nobis placere ²⁰ cupiunt. In ejus testimonium, has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Westm. xi. die Novembris anno regni regis quinto.

MARTON.

Per ipsum regem, et de data prædicta. ²⁵

XXVII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 3.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 21.

Anno Christi
1552.

Reg. Angliæ
EDWARD. VI. 6.

Instructions given by the king's majesty to his right trusty and right well beloved cousin and counsellor the marquess of Northampton, and to the rest of his highness' commissioners appointed for the survey of church goods within his majesty's county of Northampton. Ex. Fuller Eccles. Hist. lib. vii. p. 417. ad ann.

EDWARD,

FIRST upon the receipt of the said commission by any one of the same commissioners, he that so shall first receive the commission, shall forthwith with all convenient speed give knowledge to the rest named in the said commission, and with them shall agree to meet and assemble with what speed they can, for the execution of the same commission, and these instructions; and if any of the said commissioners shall be dead, sick, or otherwise be so absent out of the country for the service of the king, that he cannot with speed attend the same, in that case, the rest of the same commissioners, so that they be to the number appointed by the commission, shall not make any delay from the proceeding in the

Instructions given] “There was a strict inquiry made of all who had cheated the king in the suppression of chantries, or in any other thing that related to churches; from which the visitors were believed to have embezzled much to their own uses; and there were many suits in the star-chamber about it. Most of all these persons had been the friends or creatures of the duke of Somerset: and the inquiry after these things seems to have been more out of hatred to him, than out of any design to make the king the richer by what should be recovered for his use.” Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 424. See also Strype, Mem. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 211.

same commission, but shall forthwith allot their sittings, assemblies and meetings for the same commission, as in like cases hath been, or shall be meet to be used.

Item, for their better and more certain proceeding, the said commissioners shall in such cases, where none of the commissioners be “custos rotulorum” of that county, nor hath been since the beginning of our reign, command the said “custos rotulorum” or their deputy, or the clerk of the peace of those parts, to bring or send unto them such books, registers, and inventories, as hath heretofore any wise come to their hands by indenture touching the sums, numbers, and values of any goods, plate, jewels, vestments, and bells, or ornaments of any churches, chapel, and such like: and likewise the said commissioners shall send to the bishops of every diocese, wherein the said county is situate, or to their chancellors, commissaries, or other ecclesiastical officers, in whose hands or custody the like of the aforesaid inventories and registers have command of them and every of them, they shall receive and take the said books, registers, and inventories; and that done, the said commissioners shall compare both the same inventories (that is to say) as well such as they shall receive and take of the “custos rotulorum,” or their deputy, or the clerk of the peace, as of the bishops or other under officers; and accordingly to the best, richest, and greatest inventories of the said commissioners shall proceed to make their survey and inquiry, and by the same make the searches of the defaults and wants that shall be found. And generally the same commissioners shall not only by the view of the said registers and inventories, but also by any other means they can better devise, proceed to the due search, and inquisition of the wants and defaults of any part of the said goods, plates, jewels, vestments, bells, or ornaments.

35

Item, for the more speedy obtaining of the said

registers, and inventories, the said commissioners shall receive special letters of commandment from our privy council for the delivery thereof, which letters the said commissioners shall deliver as they shall see occasion.

5 Item, the said commissioners shall upon their view and survey taken, cause due inventories to be made by bills or books indented, of all manner of goods, plate, jewels, bells and ornaments as yet remaining, or any wise
10 forth-coming and belonging to any churches, chapels, fraternities, or guilds; and the one part of the same inventories to send and return to our privy council, and the other to deliver to them, in whose hands the said goods, plate, jewels, bells, and ornaments shall remain to be kept preserved. And they shall also give good
5 charge and order, that the same goods and every part thereof, be at all times forth-coming to be answered, leaving nevertheless in every parish church or chapel of common resort, one, two, or more chalices or cups, according to the multitude of the people in every such
10 church or chapel; and also such other ornaments as by their discretion shall seem requisite for the divine service in every such place for the time.

And because we be informed, that in many places great quantity of the said plate, jewels, bells, and ornaments be embezzled by certain private men, contrary to
5 our express commandments in that behalf; the said commissioners shall substantially and justly inquire and attain the knowledge thereof, by whose default the same is, and hath been, and in whose hands any part of the same is come. And in that point the said commissioners shall have good regard, that they attain to certain names and dwellingplaces of every person and persons, that hath
10 sold, alienated, embezzled, taken or carried away; and of such also as have counselled, advised, and commanded any part of the said goods, plate, jewels, bells, vestments, and ornaments to be taken or carried away, or otherwise



embezzled. And these things they shall as certainly and duly as they can, cause to be searched and understand.

Upon a full search and inquiry whereof, the said commissioners, four or three of them, shall cause to be called 5 before them also the persons by whom any of the said goods, plate, jewels, bells, ornaments, or any other the premises, have been alienated, embezzled, or taken away; or by whose means or procurement the same or any part thereof hath been attempted, or to whose hands 10 or use any of the same, or any profit for the same hath grown; and by such means as to their discretions shall seem best, cause to bring into their the said commissioners' hands, to our use, the said plate, jewels, bells, and other the premises so alienated, or the true and just 15 value thereof; certifying unto our privy council the names of all such as refuse to stand to, or obey their order, touching the redelivery and restitution of the same, or the just value thereof, to the intent that, as cause and reason shall require, every man may answer to 20 his doings in this behalf.

Finally, our pleasure is, that the said commissioners in all their doings, shall use such sober and discreet manner of proceeding, as the effect of this commission may go forward with as much quiet, and as little occa- 25 sion of trouble or disquiet of the multitude, as may be; using to that end such wise persuasions in all places of their sessions, as in respect of the place and disposition of the people may seem to their wisdoms most expedient; giving also good and substantial order for the 30 stay of the inordinate and greedy covetousness of such disordered people, as have or shall go about the alienating of any of the premises, so as according to reason and order, such as have or shall contemptuously offend in this behalf, may receive reformation, as for the quality 35 of their doings shall be requisite.

XXVIII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 4.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 21.

Anno Christi
1553.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE I.

Queen Mary's first proclamation about religion. Ex
Heylin Hist. Refor. p. 193. Et ex Fox pr. ed.
fol. 803.

THE queen's highness well remembering, what great
inconvenience and dangers have grown to this her
realm in times past through the diversity of opinions in
question of religion; and hearing also, that now of late
5 sithence the beginning of her most gracious reign the
same contentions be again much revived, through cer-
tain false and untrue reports and rumours spread by
some evil disposed persons, hath thought good to give
to understand to all her highness' most loving subjects
10 her most gracious pleasure in manner following.

First, her majesty being presently by the only good-
ness of God settled in her just possession of the imperial
crown of this realm, and other dominions thereunto be-
longing, cannot now hide that religion, which God and
15 the world knoweth she hath ever professed from her in-
fancy hitherto; which as her majesty is minded to ob-
serve and maintain for herself by God's grace during her
time, so doth her highness much desire, and would be
glad, the same were of all her subjects quietly and
0 charitably entertained.

And yet she doth signify to all her majesty's loving
subjects, that of her most gracious disposition and clem-
ency, her highness minded not to compel any her said
subjects thereunto, until such time as further order, by

5 *Queen Mary's first proclamation*] Strype, Mem. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 38.
Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 491. Collier, vol. ii. p. 345. Lingard, vol. v.
p. 27.

common assent, may be taken therein; forbidding nevertheless all her subjects of all degrees, at their perils, to move seditions, or stir unquietness in her people, by interrupting the laws of this realm after their brains and fancies, but quietly to continue for the same, till (as before is said) further order may be taken; and therefore willeth and straitly chargeth and commandeth all her good loving subjects to live together in quiet sort, and Christian charity, leaving those new found devilish terms of papist and heretic, and such like, and applying¹⁰ their whole care, study, and travel to live in the fear of God, exercising their conversations in such charitable and godly doings, as their lives may indeed express the great hunger and thirst of God's glory, which by rash talk and words many have pretended; and in so doing¹⁵ they shall best please God and live without danger of the laws, and maintain the tranquillity of the realm: whereof as her highness shall be most glad, so if any man shall rashly presume to make any assemblies of people, or at any public assemblies, or otherwise shall go²⁰ about to stir the people to disorder, or disquiet, she mindeth according to her duty to see the same most severely reformed and punished, according to her majesty's laws.

And furthermore, forasmuch as it is well known, that²⁵ seditions and false rumours have been nourished and maintained in this realm by the subtlety and malice of some evil disposed persons, which take upon them without sufficient authority, to preach and interpret the word of God after their own brains in churches and other³⁰ places, both public and private, and also by playing of interludes, and printing of false fond books and ballads, rhymes and other lewd treatises in the English tongue, containing doctrine in matters now in question and controversies, touching the high points and mysteries in³⁵ Christian religion, which books, ballads, rhymes, and

treatises are chiefly by the printers and stationers set out to sale to her grace's subjects, of an evil zeal for lucre and covetousness of vile gain; her highness therefore straitly chargeth and commandeth all and every
5 of her said subjects of whatsoever state, condition, or degree they be, that none of them presume from henceforth to preach, or by way of reading in churches and other public or private places, except in schools of the university, to interpret or teach any scriptures, or any
0 manner of points of doctrine, concerning religion; neither also to print any book, matter, ballad, rhyme, interlude, process or treatise, nor to play any interlude, except they have her grace's special license in writing for the same, upon pain to incur her highness' indignation and displea-
5 sure. And her highness also further chargeth and commandeth all and every her said subjects, that none of them of their own private authority do presume to punish or to rise against any offender in the causes abovesaid, or any other offender in words and deeds in the late rebellion committed or done by the duke of
5 Northumberland or his complices, or to seize any of their goods, or violently to use any such offender by striking, or imprisoning, or threatening the same; but wholly to reserve the punishment of all such offenders unto her highness, and public authority, whereof her majesty mindeth to see due punishment according to the order of her highness' laws. Nevertheless, as her highness mindeth not hereby to restrain and discourage any of her loving subjects to give from time to time true information against any such offenders in the causes abovesaid unto her grace or her council, for the punishment of every such offender, according to the effect of her highness' laws provided in that part; so her said highness exhorteth, and straitly chargeth her said subjects to observe her commandment and pleasure in every part aforesaid, as they will avoid her highness' said in-

dignation, and most grievous displeasure. The severity and rigour whereof, as her highness shall be most sorry to have cause to put the same in execution, so doth she utterly determine not to permit such unlawful and rebellious doings of her subjects, whereof may ensue the danger of her royal estate, to remain unpunished; but to see her said laws touching these points to be thoroughly executed; which extremities she trusteth all her said loving subjects will foresee, dread and avoid: accordingly her said highness straitly charging and commanding all mayors, sheriffs, justices of peace, bailiffs, constables, and all other public officers and ministers, diligently to see to the observing and executing of her said commandments and pleasure, and to apprehend all such as shall willingly offend in this part, committing the same to the next goal, there to remain without bail or mainprize, till upon certificate made to her highness, or her privy council of their names and doings, and upon examination had of their offences, some further order shall be taken for their punishment to the example of others, according to the effect and tenour of the laws aforesaid. Given at our manor of Richmond the 18th day of August, in the first year of our most prosperous reign.

XXIX.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 4.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 21.

Anno Christi
1553.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE I.

Bulla legationis de latere cardinalis Poli. Ex reg. Pole.
fol. 4. b.

JULIUS episcopus, servus servorum Dei, dilecto filio
Reginaldo sanctæ Mariæ in Cosmedin diacono cardi-
nali, Polo nuncupato, ad charissimam in Christo filiam

nostram Mariam Angliæ reginam illustrem, et universum Angliæ regnum nostro et apostolicæ sedis legato de latere salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Si ullo unquam tempore licuit, nunc certe expositissime licet
5 dicere, dextra Domini fecit virtutem. Hanc inquam lætissimam vocem licet omnium piorum gaudiis atque acclamatione celebrare. Quid enim aliud dicamus, quam dextram Domini hanc tam inopinatam rerum conver-
sionem fecisse, ut florentissimum Angliæ regnum ab
0 Henrico octavo in discidium ab ecclesia catholica seces-
sionemque seductum, ac deinde Edwardi ejus nati suc-
cessionem in paterno et hæreditario errore corroboratum atque firmatum, in eum nunc statum repente devenerit,
ut ad sanctum ovile atque ad ecclesiæ catholicæ septa
5 revocari facillime posse videatur? Profecto hoc nihil aliud est quam mutatio dextræ excelsi. Defuncto enim vita supradicto Edwardo, admissisque illius sectatoribus, qui rerum habenas, qui arces, qui exercitum, qui classem obtinebant, regnum alicui ex sua secta deferre, exclusa
legitima hærede, clarissima in Christo filia Maria Angliæ regina illustri, tunc principe præfati Henrici regis nata, quæ semper in catholicæ fidei unitate permansit, atque,
ut eis videbatur, voto jam potitis, ecce ille Dominater Dominus et terribilis, qui aufert spiritum principum, cuncta iniquorum commenta dejecit, et repentina animo-
rum totius regni inclinatione atque motu, ea quam ipsi constituerant regia potestate dejecta, ut ipsa Maria una
omnium voce regina salutaretur, effecit. Gratia Domino Deo nostro, qui non obliviscitur suos; qui et huic illustri
fœminæ præmium fidei suæ, invictæque constantiæ pa-
ternum regnum, quod jam humanitus amiserat, divinitus detulit; et hanc non parvam gregis sui partem a recta
semita jampridem abactam, et pro deserta dispersam, re-
spicere dignatus est; quam et non dubitamus, eodem divino favore perseverante, postquam catholicam princi-
pem nacta est, etiam ipsam in catholicæ fidei viam facile

conversam iri, et communioni ecclesiæ restitutam. Cui quidem spei sanctæque fiduciæ, quam habemus in Domino, nos pro pastoralis (quæ nobis est ab illo commissæ) universalis ecclesiæ cura, et pro ea charitate, qua erga Anglicam gentem proprie debemus affici, tanquam hujus 5 sanctæ sedis, cui sine meritis ullis nostris, sed sola summi Dei providentia præsidemus, peculiarem filiam, procurata olim ab ipsa sede divini illic verbi disseminatione generatam, deesse nec volumus nec debemus. Cum igitur super hujusmodi tractanda re, negotioque divina ope 10 conficiendo, et potissimum, cui hanc provinciam demandare possemus, assiduos nostræ mentis cogitatus effunderemus, tu semper nobis, non sane primus, sed solus omnium occurristi, quem omnino præ cæteris huic curæ præficere debemus. Unde habita super hiis cum venera- 15 bilibus fratribus nostris sanctæ Romanæ ecclesiæ cardinalibus deliberatione matura, de illorum unanimi assensu et consensu, te ad eandem reginam Mariam, et universum Angliæ regnum nostrum et apostolicæ sedis legatum delegimus. Sive enim nos natalis terræ tuæ, et civium 20 charitatem, quæ in te summa esse debet, et certe est, seu linguæ ejus gentis et morum sensuumque notitiam, sive ob deductum a sanguine regio genus auctoritatem et gratiam, seu singularem in omni genere prudentiam atque eloquentiam, seu, quod caput est, flagrantissimum tuum 25 erga Deum et Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum, ejusque sanctam ecclesiam catholicam amorem atque observantiam, multis jam in rebus cognitam atque perspectam spectaremus; personam tuam, quam hiis, quas modo commemoravimus, et pluribus aliis virtutibus omnium 30 munerum largitor altissimus exornavit, ad hanc legationem aptissimam judicavimus. Quamobrem circumpectioni vestræ per præsentis literas mandamus, ut munus istud pro eadem tua erga Deum pietate, erga nos et sanctam hanc sedem reverentia, erga christianam rem- 35 publicam studio atque amore suscipiens, id pro tua fide,

diligentia, dexteritate exequare; nihilque pratermittas, quo minus, Deo bene juvante, optatum legationis fructum assequare, in errorem lapsos consolando, atque in Dei gratiam et suæ sanctæ catholicæ ecclesiæ communionem restituendo; ejus rei maxime scilicet in ipsius Dei elementia, secundum Deum autem eum in studio, prudentia et virtute tua, tum ipsius Mariæ reginæ in Deum pietate, sapientia et devotione spem ponimus. Dat. Romæ apud sanctam Mariam anno incarnationis dominicæ 1553. non. Augusti, pontificatus nostri anno IV.

XXX.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 4.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 22.

Anno Christi
1553.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE I.

A letter with articles sent from the queen's majesty unto the bishop of London, and by him and his officers at her gracious commandment to be in speedy execution with effect, in the whole diocese, as well in places exempt as not exempt whatsoever, according to the tenour and form of the same. Ex Burnett. Hist. Reform. vol. ii. Append. p. 252.

Sent by the queen's majesty's commandment in the month of March, anno Domini 1553.

By the queen.

RIGHT reverend father in God, right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. And whereas hereto-

A letter with articles] The most important of these articles was in reference to married priests. In this matter bishop Bonner appears to have acted on his own authority before the articles were issued. In the latter end of February he deprived all married priests within his diocese of their livings, and commanded them to bring their wives within a fortnight in order that they might be divorced. (Strype, Cranm. vol. i. p. 471.) The same letter and articles were sent to all the bishops on the 4th of March, and the consequences that followed with regard to the parochial clergy are stated at length by Strype. Cranm. vol. i. pp. 467-475. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. pp. 550-556. Collier, vol. ii. p. 366.

fore in the time of the late reign of our most dearest brother king Edward VI. (whose soul God pardon) divers notable crimes, excesses and faults with divers kinds of heresies, simony, advoutry, and other enormities, have been committed within this our realm and other domi-⁵ nions; the same continuing yet hitherto in like disorder since the beginning of our reign without any correction or reformation at all, and the people both of the laity and clergy, and chiefly of the clergy, have been given to much insolence and ungodliness, greatly to the dis-¹⁰ pleasure of Almighty God, and very much to our regret and evil contentation, and to the slander of other Christian realms, and in a manner to the subversion and clear defacing of this our realm: and remembering our duty to Almighty God to be to foresee, as much as in us may¹⁵ be, that all virtue and godly living should be embraced, flourish and increase, and therewith also that all vice and ungodly behaviour should be utterly banished, and put away, or at the least wise so nigh, as might be so bridled and kept under, that godliness and honesty might²⁰ have the overhand; understanding by very credible report, and public fame, to our no small heaviness and discomfort, that within your diocese, as well in not exempted as in exempted places, the like disorder and evil behaviour hath been done and used, like also to continue²⁵ and increase, unless due provision be had and made to reform the same (which earnestly in very deed we do mind and intend) to the utmost all the ways we can possible, trusting in God's furtherance and help in that behalf: for these causes, and other most just considera-³⁰ tions us moving, we send unto you such certain articles of such special matter, as among other things be most special and necessary to be now put in execution by you and your officers, extending to them by us desired, and the reformation aforesaid; wherein ye shall be charged³⁵ with our special commandments by these our letters, to the intent you and your officers may the more earnestly

and boldly proceed thereunto, without fear of any presumption to be noted on your part, or danger to be incurred of any such our laws, as by your doings of that is in the said articles contained, might any wise grieve you, whatsoever be threatened in any such case; and therefore we straitly charge and command you, and your said officers, to proceed to the execution of the said articles without all tract and delay, as ye will answer to the contrary. Given under our hand at our palace of Westminster the fourth day of March, the first year of our reign.

ARTICLES.

1. That every bishop and his officers, with all other having ecclesiastical jurisdiction, shall with all speed and diligence, and all manners and ways to them possible, put in execution all such canons and ecclesiastical laws heretofore in the time of king Henry VIII. used within this realm of England, and the dominions of the same, not being direct and expressly contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm.

2. Item, That no bishop, or any his officers, or other person aforesaid, hereafter in any of their ecclesiastical writings in process, or other extrajudicial acts, do use to put in this clause or sentence: “*Regia auctoritate fulcitus.*”

3. Item, That no bishop, or any his officers, or other person aforesaid, do hereafter exact or demand in the admission of any person to any ecclesiastical promotion, orders, or office, any oath touching the primacy or succession, as of late in few years passed hath been accustomed and used.

4. Item, That every bishop, and his officers, with all other persons aforesaid, have a vigilant eye, and use special diligence and foresight, that no person be admitted or received to any ecclesiastical function, benefit,

or office, being a sacramentary, infected or defamed with any notable kind of heresy, or other great crime. And that the said bishop do stay, and cause to be stayed, as much as lieth in him, that benefices and ecclesiastical promotions do not notably decay, or take hinderance, by 5 passing or confirming of unreasonable leases.

5. Item, That every bishop, and all other persons aforesaid, do diligently travel for the repressing of heresies, and notable crimes, especially in the clergy, duly correcting and punishing the same. 10

6. Item, That every bishop, and all other persons aforesaid, do likewise travel for the condemning and repressing of corrupt and naughty opinions, unlawful books, ballads, and other pernicious, and hurtful devises, engendering hatred among the people, and discord 15 among the same; and that schoolmasters, preachers, and teachers, do exercise and use their offices and duties without teaching, preaching, or setting forth any evil corrupt doctrine; and that doing the contrary, they may be by the bishop and his said officers punished and 20 removed.

7. Item, That every bishop, and all the other persons aforesaid, proceeding summarily, and with all celerity and speed, may, and shall deprive, or declare deprived, and amove according to their learning and discretion all 25 such persons from their benefices and ecclesiastical promotions, who, contrary to the state of their order, and the laudable custom of the church, have married and used women as their wives, or otherwise notably and slanderously disordered or abused themselves; seques- 30 tering also, during the said process, the fruits and profits of the said benefits and ecclesiastical promotions.

8. Item, That the said bishop, and all other persons aforesaid, do use more lenity and clemency with such as have married, whose wives be dead, than with others, 35 whose women do yet remain in life; and likewise such

priests as with the consents of their wives, or women openly in the presence of the bishop, do profess to abstain, to be used the more favourably: in which case after penance effectually done, the bishop according to his discretion and wisdom may upon just consideration receive and admit them again to their former administration, so it be not in the same place: appointing them such a portion to live upon, to be paid out of their benefice, whereof they be deprived, by discretion of the said bishop, or his officers, as they shall think may be spared of the said benefice.

9. Item, That every bishop, and all persons aforesaid, do foresee, that they suffer not any religious man, having solemnly professed chastity, to continue with his woman or wife; but that all such persons after deprivation of their benefice, or ecclesiastical promotion, be also divorced every one from his said woman, and due punishment otherwise taken for the offence therein.

10. Item, That every bishop, and all other persons aforesaid, do take order and direction, with the parishioners of every benefice, where priests do want, to repair to the next parish for divine service; or to appoint for a convenient time, till other better provision may be made, one curate to serve "*alternis vicibus*" in divers parishes, and to allot to the said curate for his labour some portion of the benefice, that he so serveth.

11. Item, That all, and all manner of processions of the church be used, frequented, and continued after the old order of the church in the Latin tongue.

12. Item, That all such holy-days, and fasting-days be observed and kept, as was observed and kept in the late time of king Henry VIII.

13. Item, That the laudable and honest ceremonies, which were wont to be used, frequented, and observed in the church, be also hereafter frequented, used, and observed.

14. Item, That children be christened by the priest, and confirmed by the bishops, as heretofore hath been accustomed and used.

15. Item, Touching such persons as were heretofore promoted to any orders after the new sort and fashion of orders, considering they were not ordered in very deed, the bishop of the diocese finding otherwise sufficiency, and ability in those men, may supply that thing, which wanted in them before; and then according to his discretion admit them to minister.

16. Item, That by the bishop of the diocese an uniform doctrine be set forth by homilies, or otherwise for the good instruction and teaching of all people; and that the said bishop, and other persons aforesaid, do compel the parishioners to come to their several churches, and there devoutly to hear divine service, as of reason they ought.

17. Item, That they examine all schoolmasters and teachers of children, and finding them suspect in any ways, to remove them, and place catholic men in their rooms, with a special commandment to instruct their children, so as they may be able to answer the priest at the mass, and so help the priest to mass, as hath been accustomed.

18. Item, That the said bishop, and all persons aforesaid, have such regard, respect and considerations and for the setting forth of the premises with all kind of virtue, godly living, and good example, with repressing also and keeping under of vice and unthriftiness, as they, and every of them may be seen to favour the restitution of true religion; and also to make an honest account and reckoning of their office and cure to the honour of God, our good contentation, and the profit of this realm, and dominions of the same.

Eadem hæ literæ cum articulis custodibus spiritualitatis archiepiscopatus Eboracensis a regina missæ sunt.
Reg. dec. et cap. Ebor. fol. 651.

XXXI.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 4.Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 22.Anno Christi
1553.Reg. Angliæ
MARIE I.

Mandatum episcopi London. omnibus Cantuar. provinciæ ecclesiis de provisione eorum, quæ ad cultum divinum et sacramentorum administrationem pertinent.—Ex Fox pr. edit. fol. 925.

EDMUNDUS, &c. universis, &c. Quia jure id exigente ac æquitate etiam suadente, parochiani ecclesiarum singularum Cantuariensis provinciæ, quæ necessaria aut opportuna sunt ad cultum divinum sacramentorum, ac sacramentalium administrationem, providere debite et congruenter tenentur, ac inter cætera, calicem, libros, vestimenta, vasa, ac alia ornamenta pro divinis obsequiis, et servitiis qualitercunque apta et requisita comparare; et insuper, quia parochiani ipsi pro animarum salute ad ecclesias suas accedere, missam officiaque divina audire, confessionemque auricularem facere, ac venerandum eucharistiæ sacramentum religiose et devote (præsertim temporibus ad id statutis et consuetis) suscipere simili modo ex ordinatione ecclesiæ catholicæ, et laudabili ejusdem consuetudine astringuntur; deinde, quia ex fide dignorum multorum relatione fida, factique notorietate, ac fama publica referente intelleximus, quod nonnulli parochiani nostræ Londinensis diœcesis Cantuariensisque provinciæ præmissa, aut eorum aliqua sic providere, comparare, accedere, audire, facere et suscipere, vel omnino contemnunt, aut saltem plus æquo, et justo, differunt: nos volentes (prout ex officio debito tenemur) congruam in eisdem reformationem ac debitam provisionem adhibere, vobis conjunctim et divisim tenore præsentium committimus ac mandamus, quatenus receptis præsentibus, una cum schedula eisdem annexa, paro-

chianos cujuscunque parochiæ infra diœcesim nostram London. ubilibet in exemptis et non exemptis locis quibuscunque in præmissis, aut eorum aliquibus cessatores aut negligentes, vel culpabiles qualitercunque existentes, moneatis, quos etiam nos tenore præsentium primo, secundo, et tertio ac peremptorie monemus; quod parochiani omnes et singuli ad præmissa omnia et singula facienda et expedienda, quatenus eos quovismodo tangunt aut concernunt, cum adnexis, connexis, dependentibus, ac debitis circumstantiis, diligenter se præparent, eaque faciant, ac fieri debite procurent ante festum Paschæ proxime futurum, mora et culpa quibuscunque cessantibus. Porro si cessatores ipsi, ac negligentes, vel culpabiles aut remissis per vos moniti, illa aut eorum aliqua sic facere, aut perimplere non curaverint aut distulerint; tunc et in eum eventum eos omnes et singulos sic cessantes, negligentes, culpabiles vel remissos in hac parte auctoritate nostra citetis, seu citari faciatis peremptorie, quod illi ac eorum quilibet coram nobis, seu nostro in spiritualibus vicario generali, aut commissario nostro quocunque in ecclesia nostra cathedrali divi Pauli London. loco consistorii ibidem die Veneris (videlicet sexto die mensis Aprilis proxime futuro post datam præsentium) hora causarum consueta personaliter compareant et compareat, causam rationabilem et legitimam (si quam pro se habeant, aut habeat, quare ob eorum culpam et negligentiam hujusmodi excommunicari, aut aliter debite juxta juris exigentiam corrigi, et puniri non debeant et debeat) in juris forma dicturi, allegaturi, et proposituri, ulteriusque facturi, et recepturi, quod juris fuerit et rationis. Et quid in præmissis, &c. Nos autem dictum nostrum vicarium, &c. dictis die, hora et loco, una cum nominibus omnium et singulorum in ea parte monitorum et citatorum debite certificetis, una cum præsentibus. Datum Londini 8. die Martii A. D. secundum cursum, &c. 1553. et nostræ translationis anno decimo quinto.

XXXII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 5.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 22.

Anno Christi
1553.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE I.

Bulla papæ Julii III. potestatem concedens cardinali Polo Angliam ecclesiæ Romanæ reuincendi.—Impress. Londini 1685.

JULIUS papa III.

DILECTE fili noster, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Dudum cum charissima in Christo filia nostra Maria Angliæ tunc princeps regina declarata fuisset, et speraretur regnum Angliæ, quod sæva tyrannide ab unione sanctæ ecclesiæ catholicæ separatum fuerat, ad ovile gregis Domini et ejusdem ecclesiæ unionem, ipsa Maria primum regnante, redire posse; nos te, præstanti virtute, singulari pietate, ac multa doctrina insignem ad eandem Mariam reginam, et universum Angliæ regnum de fratrum nostrorum consilio et unanimi consensu nostrum et apostolicæ sedis legatum de latere destinavimus; tibi que inter cætera omnes et singulos utriusque sexus tam laicas quam ecclesiasticas seculares, et quorumvis ordinum regulares personas in quibusvis etiam sacris ordinibus constitutas cujuscunque status, gradus, conditionis et qualitatis extiterint, ac quacunque

Bulla papæ Julii] The first Bull (No. XXIX.), appointing cardinal Pole legate a latere, bears date in August 1553, and was drawn up on the supposition that he would immediately repair to England. But as he was detained by the emperor in Flanders for prudential reasons suggested in the first instance by the English court, and afterwards approved by the pope, (see Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 520,) it was thought necessary to issue another Bull, which bears date the 8th of March following, in order that he might be able to appoint his officers, and exercise his legatine powers, before his actual arrival in the kingdom. Strype, Mem. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 211. Burnet, H. R. vol. iii. p. 445. Collier, vol. ii. p. 352. Lingard, vol. v. p. 30.

ecclesiastica etiam episcopali, archiepiscopali et patriarchali, aut mundana etiam marchionali, ducali, aut regia dignitate præfulgerent, etiamsi capitulum, collegium, universitas, seu communitas forent, quarumcunque hæresium aut novarum sectarum professores, aut in eis culpabiles vel suspectas, ac credentes, receptatores et fautores eorum, etiamsi relapsæ fuissent, eorum errorem cognoscentes, et de illis dolentes, ac ad orthodoxam fidem recipi humiliter postulantes, cognita in eis vera et non ficta, aut simulata pœnitentia, ab omnibus et singulis per eos perpetratis (hæreses, et ab eadem fide apostasias, blasphemias et alios quoscunque errores, etiam sub generali sermone non venientes sapientibus) peccatis, criminibus, excessibus et delictis, nec non excommunicationum, suspensionum, interdictorum, et aliis ecclesiasticis ac temporalibus etiam corporis afflictivis, et capitalibus sententiis, censuris et pœnis in eos præmissorum occasione a jure vel ab homine latis vel promulgatis, etiamsi in eis viginti et plus annis insorduissent, et eorum absolutio nobis et apostolicæ sedi, et per literas in die cœnæ Domini legi consuetas reservata existeret, in utroque conscientiae videlicet, et contentioso foro, plenarie absolvendi et liberandi, ac aliorum Christi fidelium consortio aggregandi: necnon cum eis super irregularitate per eos præmissorum occasione, etiam quia sic ligati, missas, et alia divina officia etiam contra ritus et ceremonias ab ecclesia eatenus probatas et usitatas celebrassent, aut illis alias se miscuissent, contracta; necnon bigamia per eosdem ecclesiasticos, seculares vel regulares, vere aut fecte, seu alias qualitercunque incursa (etiamsi ex eo quod clerici in sacris constituti cum viduis vel aliis corruptis matrimonium contraxissent prætenderetur) rejectis et expulsis tamen prius uxoribus, sic de facto copulatis; quodque bigamia et irregularitate, ac aliis præmissis non obstantibus in eorum ordinibus, dummodo ante eorum lapsum in hæresin hujusmodi rite et

legitime promoti vel ordinati fuissent, etiam in altaris ministerio ministrare, ac quaecumque et qualitercumque etiam curata beneficia, secularia vel regularia ut prius, dummodo super eis alteri jus quasitum non existeret, retinere; et non promoti ad omnes etiam sacros et presbyteratus ordines ab eorum ordinariis, si digni et idonei reperti fuissent, promoveri, ac beneficia ecclesiastica, si iis alias canonice conferentur, recipere et retinere valent, dispensandi et indulgendi; ac omnem infamiae et inhabilitatis maculam, sive notam ex praemissis quomodolibet insurgentem, penitus et omnino abolendi, nec non ad pristinos honores, dignitates, famam et patriam, et bona etiam confiscata in pristinumque, et eum, in quo ante praemissa quomodolibet erant, statum restituendi, reponendi, et reintegrandi; ac eis, dummodo corde contriti, eorum errata et excessus alicui per eos eligendo catholico confessori, sacramentaliter confiterentur, ac poenitentiam salutarem eis per ipsum confessorem propterea injungendam omnino adimplerent, omnem publicam confessionem, abjurationem, renuntiationem et poenitentiam jure debitam, arbitrio suo moderandi vel in totum remittendi; necnon communitates et universitates, ac singulares personas quascumque, a quibusvis illicitis pactio-nibus, et conventionibus per eos cum dominis aberrantibus, seu in eorum favorem quomodolibet initis, et iis praestitis juramentis et homagiis, illorumque omnium observatione, et si quem catenus occasione eorum incur-rissent perjurii reatum, etiam absolvendi et juramenta ipsa relaxandi; ac quoscumque regulares et religiosos etiam in haeresin hujusmodi, ut praefertur, lapsos, extra eorum regularia loca absque dietae sedis licentia vagantes, ab apostasiae reatu, et excommunicationis, aliisque censuris ac poenis ecclesiasticis, per eos propterea etiam juxta suorum ordinum instituta incur-sis, pariter absol-vendi; ac cum eis ut alicui beneficio ecclesiastico curato de illud obtinentis consensu, etiam in habitu clerici se-

cularis, habitum suum regularem sub honesta toga presbyteri secularis deferendo, deservire, et extra eadem regularia loca remanere libere et licite possint, dispensandi; necnon quibusvis personis etiam ecclesiasticis ut quadragesimalibus et aliis anni temporibus et diebus, quibus usus ovorum et carnium est de jure prohibitus, butiro et caseo, et aliis lacteiniis, ac dictis ovis et carnibus de utriusque seu alterius spiritualis, qui catholicus existeret, medici consilio, aut si locorum et personarum qualitate inspecta, ex defectu piscium aut olei, vel indispositione personarum earundem, seu alia causa legitima id tibi faciendum videretur, ut tuo arbitrio uti et vesci possint, indulgendi et concedendi; necnon per te in præteritis duntaxat casibus, aliquos clericos seculares, tantum presbyteros, diaconos aut subdiaconos, qui matrimonium cum aliquibus virginibus, vel corruptis secularibus etiam mulieribus, de facto eateus contraxissent, considerata aliqua ipsorum singulari qualitate, et cognita eorum vera ad Christi fidem conversione, ac aliis circumstantiis ac modificationibus tuo tantum arbitrio adhibendis, ex quibus aliis præsertim clericis in sacris ordinibus hujusmodi constitutis, quibus non licet uxores habere, scandalum omnino non generetur; citra tamen altaris ac alia sacerdotum ministeria, et titulos beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum, ac omni ipsorum ordinum exercitio sublato ab excommunicationis sententia, et aliis reatibus propterea incursis, injuncta inde eis etiam tuo arbitrio pœnitentia salutari, absolvendi, ac cum eis dummodo alter eorum superstes remaneret, de cætero sine spe conjugii, quod inter se matrimonium legitime contrahere, et in eo postquam contractum foret, licite remanere possent, prolem exinde legitimam decernendo, misericorditer dispensandi; ac quæcunque beneficia ecclesiastica, tam secularia, quam regularia, et quæ per rectores catholicos possidebantur, de ipsorum tamen rectorum catholicorum consensu, seu absque eorum præjudicio, cuicunque alteri beneficio

ecclesiastico ob ejus fructus tenuitatem, aut hospitali
jam erecto vel erigendo, seu studio universali vel scholis
literariis, uniendi, annectendi, et incorporandi, aut fruc-
tus, redditus et proventus, seu bonorum beneficiorum di-
5 videndi, separandi et dismembrandi, ac eorum sic diviso-
rum, separatorum et dismembratorum partem aliis bene-
ficiis seu hospitalibus vel studiis aut scholis seu piis
usibus similiter arbitrio tuo perpetuo applicandi et ap-
propriandi: “ Ac cum possessoribus bonorum ecclesias-
10 ticorum (restitutis prius, si tibi expedire videretur, im-
mobilibus per eos indebite detentis) super fructibus male
perceptis, ac bonis mobilibus consumptis, concordandi et
transigendi ac eos desuper liberandi et quietandi:” ac
quicquid concordii et transactionibus hujusmodi prove-
15 niret in ecclesia, ejus essent bona, vel in studiorum
universalium aut scholarum hujusmodi, seu alios pios
usus convertendi, omniaque et singula alia, in quæ in
præmissis et circa ea quomodolibet necessaria et oppor-
tuna esse cognosceres, faciendi, dicendi, gerendi et exer-
20 cendi; necnon catholicos locorum ordinarios, aut alias
personas Deum timentes, fide insignes, et literarum
scientia præditas, ac gravitate morum conspicuas et ætate
veneranda, de quarum probitate et circumspectione ac
charitatis zelo plena fiducia conspici posset, ad præmissa
25 omnia cum simili vel limitata potestate (absolutione et
dispensatione clericorum circa connubia, ac unione bene-
ficiorum, seu eorum fructuum et bonorum separatione et
applicatione ac concordia cum possessoribus bonorum
ecclesiasticorum et eorum liberatorum duntaxat exceptis)
30 substituendi et subdelegandi; ac diversas alias facultates
per diversas alias nostras tam sub plumbo quam in forma
brevis confectas literas, concessimus, prout in illis plenius
continetur. Verum cum tu ad partes Flandriæ, ex qui-
bus brevissima ad regnum transfretatio existit, te contu-
35 leris, ac ex certis rationibus nobis notis inibi aliquamdiu
subsistere habeas, ac a nonnullis nimium forsân scrupu-

loſis hæſitetur, an tu in partibus hujusmodi ſubſiſtens, prædictis ac aliis tibi conceſſis facultatibus uti, ac in eodem regno locorum ordinarios aut alias perſonas, ut præmittitur, qualificatas, quæ facultatibus per te juxta dictarum literarum continentiam pro tempore conceſſis 5 utantur, alias juxta earundem literarum tenorem ſubſtituere et delegare poſſis; nos cauſam tuæ ſubſiſtentię in eiſdem partibus approbantes, et ſingularum literarum prædictarum tenores, præſentibus pro ſufficienter expreſſis, ac de verbo ad verbum inſertis, habentes, cir- 10 cumſpectioni tuæ quod quamdiu in eiſdem partibus de licentia noſtra moram traxeris, legatione tua prædicta durante, etiam extra ipſum regnum exiſtens, omnibus et ſingulis prædictis et quibuſvis aliis tibi conceſſis, et quæ per præſentes tibi conceduntur, facultatibus, etiam erga 15 quocunq; archiepiſcopos, epiſcopos ac abbates, alioſque eccleſiarum tam ſecularium, quam quorumvis ordinum regularium, necnon monaſteriorum et aliorum regularium locorum prælatos, non ſecus ac erga alios inferiores clericos, uti poſſis; necnon erga alias perſonas 20 in ſingulis literis prædictis quovismodo nominatas, ad te pro tempore recurrentes vel mittentes; etiam circa ordines, quos nunquam aut male ſuſceperunt, et munus conſecrationis, quod iis ab aliis epiſcopis vel archiepiſcopis etiam hæreticis et ſchiſmaticis, aut alias minus 25 rite, et non ſervata forma eccleſiæ conſueta, impenſum fuit, etiamſi ordines et munus hujusmodi etiam circa altaris miniſterium temere executi ſint, per tiepſum, vel alios ad id a te pro tempore deputatos, libere uti; ac in eodem regno tot, quot tibi videbuntur, locorum 30 ordinarios vel alias perſonas, ut præmittitur, qualificatas, quæ facultatibus per te eis pro tempore conceſſis (citra tamen eas quæ ſolum tibi, ut præfertur, conceſſæ exiſtunt) etiam te in partibus Flandriæ hujusmodi ſubſiſtente, libere utantur, et eas exerceant et exequantur, 35 alias juxta ipſarum literarum continentiam ac tenorem

substituere et subdelegare ; necnon de personis quorum-
cunque episcoporum vel archiepiscoporum, qui metro-
politana[m] aut alias cathedral[es] ecclesias de manu laico-
rum etiam schismaticorum, et præsertim qui de Henrici
5 regis et Edwardi ejus nati receperunt, et eorum regimini
et administrationi se ingesserunt, et eorum fructus, redi-
tus, et proventus etiam longissimo tempore tanquam veri
archiepiscopi aut episcopi temere et de facto usurpando,
etiamsi in hæresin, ut præfertur, inciderint, seu antea
10 hæretici fuerint, postquam per te unitati sanctæ matris
ecclesiæ restituti extiterint, tuque eos rehabilitandos
esse censueris, si tibi alias digni et idonei videbuntur,
eisdem metropolitanis et aliis cathedralibus ecclesiis de-
nuo, nec non quibusvis aliis cathedralibus etiam metro-
15 politanis ecclesiis per obitum vel privationem illarum
præsulum, seu alias quovismodo pro tempore vacantibus,
de personis idoneis, pro quibus ipsa Maria regina juxta
consuetudines ipsius regni tibi supplicaverit, auctoritate
nostra providere, ipsasque personas eisdem ecclesiis in
20 episcopos aut archiepiscopos præficere ; ac cum iis qui
ecclesias cathedrales et metropolitanas, de manu laico-
rum etiam schismaticorum, ut præfertur, receperunt,
quod eisdem seu aliis, ad quas eas alias rite transferri
contigerit, cathedralibus etiam metropolitanis ecclesiis,
25 in episcopos vel archiepiscopos præesse, ipsasque eccle-
sias in spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et gubernare,
ac munere consecrationis eis hætenus impenso uti ; vel
si illud eis nondum impensum extiterit, ab episcopis vel
archiepiscopis catholicis per te nominandis suscipere li-
30 bere et licite possint ; necnon cum quibusvis per te, ut
præmittitur, pro tempore absolutis et rehabilitatis, ut
eorum erroribus et excessibus præteritis, non obstantibus
quibusvis cathedralibus etiam metropolitanis ecclesiis, in
episcopos et archiepiscopos præfici et præesse, illasque
35 in eisdem spiritualibus et temporalibus regere et guber-
nare ; ac ad quoscunque etiam sacros et presbyteratus

ordines promovere, et in illis aut per eos jam licet minus rite susceptis ordinibus etiam in altaris ministerio ministrare, nec non munus consecrationis suscipere et illo uti libere et licite valeant, dispensare etiam libere et licite possis, plenam et liberam apostolicam auctoritatem per præsentem concedimus facultatem et potestatem; non obstantibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus apostolicis, ac omnibus illis quæ in singulis literis præteritis volumus non obstare, cæterisque contrariis quibuscunque. Datum Romæ apud sanctum Petrum sub annulo piscatoris die 8. Martii 1554. pontificatus nostri anno 5.

XXXIII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 5.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1554.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 2.

Articles of visitation by bishop Bonner. Ex reg. Bonner et Burnet, Hist. Reform. vol. ii. append. p. 260, &c.

ARTICLES to be inquired of in the general visitation of Edmund, bishop of London, exercised by him in the year of our Lord God 1554, in the city and diocese of London, and set forth by the same for his own discharge towards God and the world, to the honour of God, and his catholic church, and to the commodity and profit of all those, that either are good (which he would were all) or delight in goodness (which he wisheth to be many) without any particular grudge or displeasure

Articles of visitation] Strype, Mem. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 216. P. 2. p. 217. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 579. P. 2. p. 364. Collier, vol. ii. p. 371. A bitter invective against these articles was published by Bale in 1554, entitled, "A declaration of Edmond Boner's articles concerning the clergy of London diocese; whereby that execrable Antichrist is in his right colours revealed."

to any one, good or bad, within this realm; which articles he desireth all men of their charity, especially those that are of his diocese, to take with as good intent and mind, as the said bishop wisheth and desireth, which is
5 to the best: and the said bishop withal desireth all people to understand, that whatsoever opinion, good or bad, hath been received of him, or whatsoever usage or custom hath been heretofore, his only intent and purpose is to do his duty charitably, and with that love, fa-
10 vour, and respect, both towards God, and every Christian person, which any bishop should shew to his flock in any wise.

ARTICLE I.

Whether the clergy, to give example to laity, have in their living, in their teaching, and in their doing so be-
15 haved themselves, that they (in the judgment of indifferent persons) have declared themselves to search principally the honour of God, and his church, the health of the souls of such as are committed to their cure and charge, the quietness of their parishioners, and the wealth
20 and honour of the king and queen of this realm?

ARTICLE II.

Item, Whether your parson, vicar, or any other ministering as priest within your parish, have been or is married, or taken for married, not yet separated from his concubine, or woman taken for wife; or whether the
25 same woman be dead, or yet living? and being living, whether the one resorteth to the other, openly, secretly, or slanderously maintaining, supporting, or finding the same in any wise, to the offence of the people?

ARTICLE III.

Item, Whether there be any person of what estate,
30 condition, or degree he be, that doth in open talk, or

privily defend, maintain, or uphold the marriage of priests, encouraging or boldening any person to the defence thereof?

ARTICLE IV.

Item, Whether you have your parson or vicar resident continually with you upon his benefice, doing his duty ⁵ in the serving of the cure? and whether being able, he do keep hospitality upon the same, feeding his flock with his good living, with his teaching, and his relieving of them to his power?

ARTICLE V.

Item, Whether your parson or vicar being absent, ¹⁰ have sufficient dispensation, and license therein? and whether in his absence he do appoint an able, honest, and sufficient learned curate to supply his room and absence, to serve his cure?

ARTICLE VI.

Item, Whether your parson or vicar by himself, or his ¹⁵ good and sufficient deputy for him, do relieve his poor parishioners, repair and maintain his house or mansion, and things thereunto appertaining, and otherwise do his duty, as by the order of the law, and custom of this realm he ought to do?

20

ARTICLE VII.

Item, Whether the said curate appointed in the absence of your parson or vicar, do in all points the best he can to minister the sacraments and sacramentals, and other his duty in serving the same cure, especially in celebrating divine service at convenient hours, chiefly ²⁵ upon Sundays and holy-days and procession days; and ministering the said sacraments and sacramentals, as of duty and reason he ought, moving and exhorting

earnestly his parishioners to come unto it, and devoutly to hear the same? and whether he himself do reverently celebrate, minister, and use the same as appertaineth?

ARTICLE VIII.

5 Item, Whether he the said curate, parson, or vicar have been or is of suspect doctrine, erroneous opinion, misbelief, or evil judgment, or do set forth, preach, favour, aid, and maintain the same, contrary to the catholic faith and order of this realm?

ARTICLE IX.

10 Item, Whether they, or any of them, do haunt or resort to alehouses or taverns, otherwise than for his or their honest necessity and relief; or repair to any dicing houses, common bowling alleys, suspect houses or places, or do haunt and use common games or plays, or behave
15 themselves otherwise unpriestly and unseemly?

ARTICLE X.

Item, Whether they, or any of them, be familiar, or keep company, and be conversant with any suspect person of evil conversation and living, or erroneous opinion or doctrine; or be noted to aid, favour and assist the
20 same in any wise contrary to the good order of this realm, and the usage of the catholic church?

ARTICLE XI.

Item, Whether there be dwelling within any your parishes any priest, foreigner, stranger, or other, who not presented to the bishop of the diocese, or his officers,
25 examined and admitted by some one of them, doth take upon him to serve any cure, or to minister any sacraments, or sacramentals within the said parish?

ARTICLE XII.

Item, Whether there be dwelling within any your parishes, or repairing thither any priest or other naming himself minister, which doth not come diligently to the church to hear the divine service, or sermons there; but absenteth himself or discourageth others by his example ⁵ or words to come unto the same, expressing their name and surname, with sufficient knowledge of them?

ARTICLE XIII.

Item, Whether there be any married priests, or naming themselves ministers, that do keep any assemblies or conventicles with such like, as they are in office or ¹⁰ seet, to set forth any doctrine or usage not allowed by the laws and laudable customs of this realm? or whether there be any resort of any of them to any place for any private lectures, sermons, plays, games, or other devices not expressly in this realm by laws allowed? 15

ARTICLE XIV.

Item, Whether there be any of them, which is a common brawler, scolder, a sower of discord among his parishioners, a hawker, a hunter, or spending his time idly or unthriftily? or being a fornicator, an adulterer, a drunkard, a common swearer, or blasphemer of God, ²⁰ or his saints? or an unruly and evil disposed person? or that hath come to his benefice or promotion by simony, unlawful suit, or ungodly means in any ways?

ARTICLE XV.

Item, Whether they, and every of them, to the best of their powers, at all times have exhorted and stirred ²⁵ the people to quietness and concord, and to the obedience of the king and queen's majesties, and their

officers; rebuking all sedition and tumult, with all unlawful assemblies, moving the people to charity and good order, and charging the fathers and mothers, masters and governors of youth to keep good rule, and to instruct them in virtue and goodness to the honour of God, and of this realm, and to have them occupied in some honest art and occupation to get their living thereby?

ARTICLE XVI.

Item, Whether they, or any of them do admit any person to receive the blessed sacrament of the altar, who are openly known or suspected to be adversaries and speakers against the said sacrament, or any other article of the catholic faith, or to be a notorious evil person in his conversation or doctrine, an open oppressor or evil doer to his neighbour, not being confessed, reconciled, and having made satisfaction in that behalf?

ARTICLE XVII.

Item, Whether they, or any of them have, of their own authority, admitted and licensed any to preach in their cure, not being authorized and admitted thereunto, or have denied or refused such to preach as have been lawfully licensed? and whether they or any of them having authority to preach within their cures, doth use to preach, or at the least doth procure other lawful or sufficient persons to do the same according to the order of this realm?

ARTICLE XVIII.

Item, Whether they or any of them, since the queen's majesty's proclamation, hath or doth use to say or sing the divine service, minister the sacraments or sacramentals, or other things, in English contrary to the order of this realm?

ARTICLE XIX.

Item, Whether they, or any of them in their suffrages, collects, and prayers doth use to pray for the king and queen's majesties, by the names of king Philip and queen Mary, according to a letter and commandment therein lawfully given now of late unto them by their ordinary? 5

ARTICLE XX.

Item, Whether they, and every of them have diligently moved and exhorted their parishioners, how and in what manner children should be baptized in time of necessity; and they the said parishioners reverently and devoutly to prepare themselves to receive and use the 10 sacraments, especially the sacrament of the altar? and whether any person have refused or contemned to receive the said sacrament of the altar, or to be confessed and receive at the priest's hand the benefit of absolution according to the laudable custom of this realm? 15

ARTICLE XXI.

Item, Whether they, and every of them hath diligently visited his and their parishioners in the time of sickness and need, and ministered sacraments and sacramentals to them accordingly? and whether they have exhorted and monished them to have due respect to 20 their souls' health, and also to set an order in their temporal lands and goods, declaring their debts perfectly, and what is owing unto them; and they so to make their testaments and last wills, that as much as may be, all trouble and business may be excluded, their wives 25 and children with their friends may be holpen and succoured, and themselves decently buried and prayed for, and to have an honest memory and commendations for their so doing?

ARTICLE XXII.

Item, Whether they, and every of them have solemnized matrimony between any his parishioners, or any other persons, the bans not before asked three several Sundays, or holy-days, or without certificate of the said bans from the curate of any other parish, if any of them be of another parish? and whether touching the solemnization and use of this sacrament of matrimony, and also of all other the sacraments of the church, they have kept and observed the old and laudable custom of the church without any innovation or alteration in any of the same?

ARTICLE XXIII.

Item, Whether they, and every of them upon the Sunday at the service time doth use to set forth, and to declare unto the people all such holy-days and fasting days, as of godly usage and custom hath heretofore laudably been accustomed to be kept and observed in the week following and ensuing? and whether they, and every of them doth observe and keep themselves the said holy-days and fasting days?

ARTICLE XXIV.

Item, Whether the parson, or vicar doth repair and maintain his chancel and mansion-house in sufficient reparation? and the same being in decay, whether he doth bestow yearly the fifth part of his benefice, till such time as the same be sufficiently repaired; doing also further his duty therein, and otherwise as by the law he is charged and bound in that behalf, distributing and doing as he is bound by the law?

ARTICLE XXV.

Item, Whether there be any person, that doth serve any cure, or minister any sacraments, not being priest?

or if any do take upon them to use the room and office of the parson, or vicar, or curate of any benefice or spiritual promotion, receiving the fruits thereof, not being admitted thereunto by the ordinary?

ARTICLE XXVI.

Item, Whether they, and every of them doth go in priestly apparel and habit, having their beards and crowns shaven? or whether any of them doth go in laymens' habits and apparel, or otherwise disguise themselves, that they cannot easily be discovered or known from laymen?

10

ARTICLE XXVII.

Item, Whether they, or any of them have many promotions and benefices ecclesiastical, cures, secular services, yearly pensions, annuities, farms, or other revenues now in title or possession; and what the names of them be, and where they lie, giving all good instruction, and perfect information therein?

ARTICLE XXVIII.

Item, Whether such as have churches or chapels appropriated, or mansions or houses thereto appertaining, do keep their chancels and houses in good and sufficient reparation? and whether they do all things in distributions and alms or otherwise, as by law and good order they ought to do?

ARTICLE XXIX.^a

Item, Whether any such as were ordered schisma-

^a *Article XXIX.*] " It appears both by these and the queen's injunctions (see N^o. XXX. Art. 15.) that they did not pretend to re-
ordain those that had been ordained by the new book in king Edward's
time; but to reconcile them, and add those things that were wanting;
which were the anointing, and giving the priestly vestments, with

25

tically, and contrary to the old order and custom of the catholic church, or being unlawfully and schismatically married after the late innovation and manner, being not yet reconciled nor admitted by the ordinary, have celebrated or said either mass or divine service within any cure or place of this city or diocese?

ARTICLE XXX.

Item, Whether any parson, or vicar, or other having ecclesiastical promotions, doth set out the same to farm without consent, knowledge and license of his ordinary, especially for an unreasonable number of years, or with such conditions, qualities, or manners, that the same is to the great prejudice of the church, and the incumbent of the same, and especially of him, that shall succeed therein?

ARTICLE XXXI.

Item, Whether there be any parson, or vicar, curate, or priest, that occupieth buying and selling as a merchant, or occupieth usury, or layeth out his money for filthy lucre's sake and gain, to the slander of the priesthood?

ARTICLE XXXII.

Item, Whether they, or any of them do wear swords, daggers, or other weapons in times or places not convenient or seemly?

ARTICLE XXXIII.

Item, Whether any priest, or ecclesiastical person have

other rites of the Roman pontifical Though they only supplied at this time the defects, which they said were in their former ordination, yet afterwards when they proceeded to burn them that were in orders, they went upon the old maxim that orders given in schism were not valid." Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 581.

reiterated or renewed baptism, which was lawfully done before; or invented or followed any new fashion or form contrary to the order of the catholic church?

ARTICLE XXXIV.

Item, Whether the parson, vicar, or curate do (according to the law) every quarter in the year upon one ⁵ solemn day or more, that is to wit, upon the Sunday or solemn feast, when the parishioners by the order of the church do come together, expound and declare by himself, or some other sufficient person, unto the people in the vulgar or common tongue plainly, truly, and fruit- ¹⁰ fully the articles of the catholic faith; the ten commandments expressed in the old law; the two commandments of the gospel, or new law, that is, of earnest love to God and to our neighbour; the seven works of mercy; the seven deadly sins, with their offspring, progeny, and ¹⁵ issue; the seven principal virtues; and the seven sacraments of the church?

ARTICLE XXXV.

Item, Whether that every priest having cure, do admonish the women, that are with child within his cure, to come to confession, and to receive the sacrament, ²⁰ especially when their time draweth nigh, and to have water in readiness to christen the child, if necessity so require it?

ARTICLE XXXVI.

Item, Whether stipendiary priests do behave themselves discreetly and honestly in all points towards their ²⁵ parson or vicar, giving an oath, and doing according to the law and ecclesiastical constitutions, ordinances, and laudable customs in that behalf?

ARTICLE XXXVII.

Item, Whether any parson, vicar, or other having any

ecclesiastical promotion, have made any alienation of any thing pertaining to their church, benefice, or promotion : what it is, and what warrant they had so to do?

XXXIV.

Pape Rom.
JULII III. 5.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1554.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 2.

A mandate of Bonner, bishop of London, to abolish the scriptures and writings painted upon the church walls.
Fox, vol. iii. p. 107. ed. 1641.

5 **EDMUND.** by God's permission bishop of London.
to all and every parsons, vicars, clerks, and lettered
within the parish of Hadham, or within the precincts
of our diocese of London, wheresoever being, sendeth
greeting, grace, and benediction.

Because some children of iniquity, given up to carnal
10 desires and novelties, have by many ways enterprized to
banish the ancient manner and order of the church, and
to bring in and establish sects and heresies, taking from
thence the picture of Christ and many things besides,
instituted and observed of ancient time laudably in the
15 same, placing in the room thereof such things, as in such
a place it behoved them not to do ; and also have pro-
cured as a stay to their heresies (as they thought) certain
scriptures wrongly applied, to be painted upon the church
walls : all which persons tend chiefly to this end, that
20 they might uphold their liberty of the flesh, and mar-
riage of priests, and destroy, as much as lay in them,
the reverend sacrament of the altar ; and might extin-
guish and enervate holy-days, fasting days, and other
laudable discipline of the catholic church, opening a win-
25 dow to all vices, and utterly closing up the way unto
virtue : wherefore we being moved with a Christian

zeal, judging that the premises are not to be longer suffered, do, for discharge of our duty, commit unto you jointly and severally, and by the tenour hereof do straitly charge and command you, that at the receipt hereof, with all speed convenient you do warn, or cause to be 5 warned first, second, and third time, and peremptorily, all and singular churchwardens and parishioners whosoever, within our foresaid diocese of London, wheresoever any such scriptures or paintings have been attempted, that they abolish and extinguish such manner of scriptures, so that by no means they be either read or seen; and therein to proceed moreover as they shall see good and laudable in this behalf. And if after the said monition the said churchwardens and parishioners shall be found remiss and negligent or culpable, then you jointly and 15 severally shall see the foresaid scriptures to be razed, abolished, and extinguished forthwith; citing all and singular those churchwardens and parishioners (whom we also for the same do cite here by the tenour hereof) that all and singular the churchwardens and parishioners 20 being slack and negligent, or culpable therein, shall appear before us, our vicar general, and principal official, or our commissary special in our cathedral church of St. Paul at London, in the consistory there, at the hour appointed for the same, the sixth day next after their 25 citation, if it be a court day, or else at the next court day after ensuing, whereas either we or our official or commissary shall sit, there to say and allege for themselves some reasonable cause, if they have any, or can tell of any, why they ought not to be excommunicated, 30 and otherwise punished for such their negligence, slackness and fault; to say and to allege, and further to do and receive, as law and reason requireth. And what you have done in the premises, do you certify us, or our vicar, principal official, and such our commissary diligently and duly in all things, and through all things; or

let him among you thus certify us, which hath taken upon him to execute this mandate. In witness whereof we have set our seals to these presents. Dated in the bishop's palace at London the 25th day of the month of October, in the year of our Lord 1554, and of our translation the 16.



XXXV.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 5.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1554.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 2.

The declaration of the bishop of London to be published to the lay people of his diocese, concerning their reconciliation.—Excusum Londini in ædibus Johan. Cawodi, typographi regię majestatis.

EDMUND, by the permission of God byshop of London, unto all and singuler the laye people of my diocesse, do send greetinge in our Saviour Jesu Christe.

10 Whereas this noble realme of England dividinge it self from the unitie of the catholyke church, and from the agreement in religion with all other christen realmes hath bene, besydes many other miseries and plages, which God's indignation hath powr'd upon it, grevously also vexed,
15 and sore infected with many and sondry sorts of sectes of hereticks, as Arrians, Anabaptistes, Libertines, Zwinglians, Lutheranes, and many other; all whiche sectes be most repugnaunt, and contrary one agaynst another, and all agaynst God's truth and Christ's catholyke fayth:
20 whereupon hath growen such sleaunder to the realme, such malyce and disagreement among ourselves, the inhabitantes therof, such treasons, tumultes, and insurrections against our prince, such blasphemy, and dishonour unto God, as no mans tongue or penne is hable to expresse.

It hath pleased the goodnes of God to cast his eye of mereye and clemeneye upon us, and to move the popes holynes to send his most godly messenger, the most reverende father in God, the lorde cardynall Pole legate de latere, to brynge us the glade tydynge of peace and reconciliation, and to reduce and brynge home unto the folde, the loste shepe that was gone astraye; whose message as it hath bene honourably receaved of the kinge and quenes majesties, even so the lordes spiritual and temporal, and commons at the last parliament hath received it, revoking all lawes (the which in the tyme of seysme were promulgate agaynst the authority of the popes holynes) and restorynge the same, and the church of Rome to all that power which they had in this realme, before the sayd seisme; the which reconciliation was also most gladly and joyfully imbraced, as well of all the clergy and convocation of the province of Canterbury, as also of many other persons: and being so great and necessary to be extended to every person of the realme, it hath pleas'd the sayd lord legates grace to geve, and impart unto me the sayd bishop of London, for my sayd diocesse, and to all such as I shall appoint in that behalf, power and authority to absolve and reconcile all and every person thereof, aswel of the clergy, as of the laytie, and aswel men as women, the which wyl renounce theyr errours, and (being penitent) wyl humbly requyre to be restored to the unitie of the catholyke church, as by the letters of the sayd lord legates grace sent unto me, and from me sent unto everyche of the archdeacons within my diocesse, more at large may, and doth appear. And forasmuch as in mine owne person, aswell for the multitude of people, as distaunce of places, I cannot minister this benefit unto every pryvate person my self; and for that also the holy tyme of lent is now at hand, in whiche everye true christen man ought to come unto his own pastour and curate, to be of hym confessed, and to re-

ceave at his hand holsome counsell, penaunce, and absolution; these are therefore aswel to geve knowledge hereof unto every one of you, as also to signifye, and declare, that for that purpose I have by the sayde auctoritie, chosen, named, and deputed, and so by these presentes do chose, name, and depute all and synguler pastours, and curates, having cure of soules within my diocesse, and beyng themselves reconciled herein, that they and every of them, by auctoritie hereof, shal have
10 full power and auctoritie to absolve all such as be laye persons of theyr paryshes, from heresy and seysme, and from the censures of the church into the which they be fallen by occasion thereof; and also to reconcytle unto the church all suche, whiche shall declare themselves
15 penytent, and desyrous to enjoy the benefyt of the sayd reconciliation. And whereas dyverse pastours and curates in sondrye paryshes peradventure be not able to satisfye the myndes, and appeace the consciences of some of their paryshners in cases that shall trouble them; I
20 have therefore geven also authoritie to every archdeacon of my diocesse, within his archdeaconrye, to name and appoint certeyne of the best learned in everye deanrye of theyre archdeaconrye, to supply that lacke, so that every man so troubled, may repayre to any one of them within
25 the said deanrye whom he shall lyke best, to be instructed and appeaced in that behalf. And also I have appoynted, that if this beyng done, there shall yet remayne any scruple in the parties conscience, and hymself not satisfied, then the sayd partye to repayre, unto one of
30 myne archdeacons, or chapleyns, unto whom his mynde shall be moost inclyned unto, or elles to repayre unto myne own selfe, to be resolv'd in his sayd scruple or doute, and to receave and take such ordre therein, as to one of the sayd archdeacons, or unto me shall therein
35 appeare to be most expedient. Further certifyinge and declaring unto you, that I have gyven commaundement

herein to all my archdeacons, that they monyshe, and commaunde every pastour, and curate within their archdeaconies, that they havinge knowledge hereof, do in the fyrst holy day next then followynge, at the masse tyme, when the multitude of people is present, declare all these 5 thinges unto their parisheners, and exhort them that they esteeme this grace accordingly, and reconcile themselves to the church before the fyrst sonday after Easter next ensuyng, which thinge I also do commaunde by the tenour hereof, with intimation that the sayde tyme beyng 10 once past, and they not so reconciled, every one of them shall have processe made agaynst him, accordyng to the canons as the case shal requyre; for which purpose the pastours and curates of every paryshe shal be commaunded by their archdeacon to certifye me in wrytinge of 15 every man and womans name that is not so reconcyled. Further, herewith I do signify and declare unto you, that our holy father the pope Julius, the third of that name, lyke a moost tender and naturall father, hearynge of the retourn and recovery of his prodigall child, this realme of 20 England, hath hymselfe made much joye and gladnes hereat, and also all other true christen realmes have done the lyke. Exhortynge you therefore in our Lord, not to be unthankfull yourselves, or negligent in this behalfe; but diligently to seke for it, joyfully to embrace it, and 25 fruyetfullye to use it; remembrynge withall the monicion and charge which came from me the laste yere, concernyng your coming to confession in Lent, and receaving of the sacrament at Easter, whiche monicion to all effectis and purposes, I have now here for repeated 30 and renewed, charging you and also all your curates therewith. And because all our ducties is earnestly and devoutly to pray for the prosperous estate of our soveraignes, the kyng and quene of this realme, I do finally requyre and pray you as hertely as I can, to pray for 35 theyr majesties accordingly, and specially that it may

please almyghtye God to sende unto her grace a good tyme, and to make her a glad mother, which cannot be but unto us all great joye, much comforte, and inestimable profyte. Given at London the 19th day of the moneth of February, in the yere of our Lord God, after the computation of the church of Englande M.D.LIV. and of my translation the 16.

The fourme of absolution to be kepte by the pastores and curates in pryrate confessions concerning this reconciliation.

Our Lord Jesus Christ absolve you, and by the apostolyke aucthority to me graunted and committed, I absolve you from the sentences of excommunication, and from all other censures and paynes, into the whiche you be fallen by reason of heresye, or seisme, or any otherwyse; and I restore you unto the unitie of our holy mother the church, and to the communion of all the sacraments, dispensyng with you for all manner of irregularitie. And by the same aucthoritie, I absolve you from all your synnes, in the name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the Holy Ghost. Amen.

God save the kynge and the quene.

XXXVI.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 6.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 25.

Anno Christi
1554.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 2.

A monition of Bonner, bishop of London, sent down to all and singular curates of his diocese, for the certifying of the names of such as would not come in Lent to confession, and receiving at Easter. Fox, vol. III. p. 37.

EDMUND, by the permission of God bishop of London, to all parsons, vicars, curates, and ministers of

the church within the city and diocese of London sendeth grace, peace and mercy in our Lord everlasting. Forasmuch as by the order of the ecclesiastical laws and constitutions of this realm, and the laudable usage and custom of the whole catholic church by many hundred years 5
agone duly and devoutly observed and kept, all faithful people being of lawful age and discretion, are bound once in the year at least (except reasonable causes excuse them) to be confessed to their own proper curate, and to receive the sacrament of the altar with due preparation 10
and devotion; and forasmuch also as we be credibly informed, that sundry evil disposed and undevout persons, given to sensual pleasures and carnal appetites, following the lust of their body, and neglecting utterly the health of their souls, do forbear to come to confession according 15
to the said usage, and to receive the sacrament of the altar accordingly; giving thereby pernicious and evil example to the younger sort to neglect and contemn the same: we minding the reformation hereof for our own discharge, and desirous of good order to be kept, and 20
good example to be given, do will and command you by virtue thereof, that immediately upon the receipt of this our commandment, ye and every of you within your cure and charge, do use all your diligence and dexterity to declare the same, straitly charging and commanding 25
all your parishioners, being of lawful age and discretion, to come before Easter next coming to confession, according to the said ordinance and usage, with due preparation and devotion to receive the said sacrament of the altar; and that ye do note the names of all such as be not con- 30
fessed unto you, and do not receive of you the said sacrament: certifying us or our chancellor or commissary thereof before the 6th day of April next ensuing the date hereof; that so we knowing thereby, who did not come to confession and receive the sacrament accordingly, 35
may proceed against them, as being persons culpable,

and transgressors of the said ecclesiastical law and usage. Further also certifying us, our said chancellor, or commissary before the day aforesaid, whether you have your altars set up, chalices, books, vestments, and all things
 5 necessary for mass and the administration of sacraments and sacramentals; with procession, and all other divine service prepared and in readiness, according to the order of the catholic church, and the virtuous and godly example of the queen's majesty: and if ye so have not, ye
 10 then with the churchwardens cause the same to be provided for, signifying by whose fault and negligence the same want or fault hath proceeded, and generally of the not coming of your parishioners to church, undue walking, talking, or using of themselves there unreverently in the
 15 time of divine service, and of all other open faults and misdemeanours; not omitting thus to do, and certify as before, as you will answer upon your peril for the contrary. Given at London the 23d of February, in the year of our Lord MDLIV.

 XXXVII.

Papæ Rom.
JULII III. 6.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1555.

Reg. Angliæ
MARLE 2.

Constitutiones legatine Reginaldi Poli cardinalis, legati a latere, archiepiscopi Cantuariensis. Ex MS. Cott. Cleop. F. 2. fol. 72. Collat. cum MS. Synodal. in Colleg. Corp. Christi Cantabrig.

Decretum primum.

° QUONIAM hoc regnum, quod a corpore catholice ecclesie separatum erat, jam Dei misericordia ad

Constitutiones legatine] “ Cardinal Pole obtained of the queen on the 2d of November a warrant under the great seal, giving him license to hold a synod. The license he had formerly taken out is made men-

ejus unitatem rediit; ne immemores tanti beneficii videremur, placuit, ut in quibuscunque missarum (præterquam de festo duplici majori) celebrationibus post alias ejus diei collectas, et infrascripta dicantur. Item, ut quotannis in quibuscunque hujus regni locis, in die sancti 5 Andreae apostoli, quo die hæc reconciliatio facta est, processio solennis celebretur, qua tam insignis beneficii per universos fideles memoria renovetur: et inter missarum solennia in ecclesia, unde processio ducetur, concio ad populum habeatur, in qua processionis prædictæ causa 10 exponatur; et ubi id fieri non possit, is, qui celebravit, erudiat plebem per homiliam super hoc specialiter edendam.

Decretum secundum.

Quia vero cum obedientia sedis Romanæ etiam canonicarum legum usus in hoc regno sublatus fuit, ex eaque 15 re maxima fidei, et morum corruptio subsecuta est; ideo statutum est, ut universa sacrorum tam generalium, quam provincialium conciliorum ab ea sede receptorum decreta, et Romanorum pontificum constitutiones, neenon et ecclesiæ leges, olim in hoc regno canonice 20

tion of; and to avoid all ambiguities, which might arise from the laws or prerogatives of the crown, she authorized him to call that or any other synod after, and to decree what canons he should think fit: she also authorized the clergy to meet, consent to, and obey those canons without any danger of the law. This was thought safe on both sides; 25 both for the preserving the rights of the crown, and securing the clergy from being brought within the statute of præmunire, as they had been upon their acknowledging cardinal Wolsey's legatine power To this convocation Pole proposed a book he had prepared, which was afterwards printed with the title of The Reformation of England by the 30 decree of cardinal Pole . . . These decrees were all finished, agreed to, and published by him in February next year . . . and by all them it may appear how well-tempered this cardinal was." Burnet, II. R. vol. ii. pp. 651. 654. 655. See also Strype, Cranm. vol. i. p. 528. Collier, vol. ii. p. 388. Lingard, vol. v. p. 97.

editæ, in pristinum statum restituantur, et ab universis
ejusdem regni fidelibus respective, et prout ad eos per-
tinet, observentur, et transgressores earum puniantur.
Item, ut in scholis publicis (sicut antea fiebat) jus
5 canonicum doceatur. Item, ut non solum archiepiscopi,
episcopi, decani, et archidiaconi, verum etiam officiales,
et reliqui omnes, ecclesiasticam jurisdictionem habentes,
volumen præsentium decretorum, et eorum, quæ bonæ
memoriæ Otho et Othobonus, olim sedis apostolicæ in
10 hoc regno legati, in similibus synodis, et archiepiscopi
Cantuarienses in conciliis provincialibus pro tempore edi-
derunt, habeant. Cæteri vero sacerdotes, quibus anima-
rum cura commissa est, præter sacrorum librorum vete-
ris editionis librum Latine scriptum, et alios libros ad
15 curam animarum exercendam necessarios, easdem etiam
constitutiones habere, et si quid dubii in eis occurrerit,
peritiores consulere, et ex his ea, quæ populum nosse
oportet, declarare teneantur; qui vero hoc non observa-
verit, ordinariorum arbitrio puniatur. Et ne posthac ex
20 librorum damnatorum lectione populus corrumpatur,
damnantur, et anathematizantur omnes, qui sine speciali
apostolicæ sedis licentia habent, legunt, imprimunt, dis-
seminant, aut in hoc regnum important libros hæreti-
corum, seu aliter de fide suspectos; et, ut omnibus pœnis
5 contra eos latis puniantur, præcipitur; placuitque juxta
ultimi Lateranen. concilii statutum, ne quis in hoc regno
librum aliquem seu aliud quodvis scriptum imprimere
audeat, nisi id prius per loci ordinarium, aut per alium
ejus mandato, diligenti examinatione et subscriptione
0 approbatum fuerit; qui vero contrarium fecerit, pœnis in
eo statuto contentis subiaceat. Item, ut universi libri et
traditiones ad fidem et ecclesiasticam disciplinam spec-
tantes, quas sancta Romana ecclesia probavit et recepit,
seu in posterum probabit et recipiet, quasque cum omni
5 reverentia præsens synodus recipit et amplectitur, ab

omnibus hujus regni fidelibus pari reverentia sub censuris canonicis suscipiantur.

Et ut populus sciat, quam doctrinam sequi et fugere debeat, placuit recipere omnem eam fidem, quam tenet ac docet sancta Romana et apostolica ecclesia, omnium 5 ecclesiarum mater et magistra, et ut omnes eam profiteantur et teneant; contraque omnis hæresis adversus hanc sanctam, orthodoxam, et catholicam fidem, et quicquid ab ea recedit et deviat, damnatur et rejicitur; et omne dogma quod cum ea fide non convenit, hic creden- 10 dum aut docendum sub anathemate vetatur; et omnes hæretici, qui aliter tenent et docent, quam eadem Romana credit ac tenet ecclesia, damnantur et anathematizantur; et omnes censuras et pœnas contra hæreticos et eorum defensores, necnon contra ordinarios et cæteros 15 omnes, ad quos spectat, in extirpandis hæresibus negligentes, a jure vel ab homine latas, executioni demandari præcipitur. Et quia contra capitis ecclesiæ et sacramentorum doctrinam potissimum hic erratum est, placuit doctrinam de primatu ecclesiæ Romanæ, et de septem 20 sacramentis, quæ in concilio generali Florentiæ sub Eugenio quarto explicata est, huic decreto subijcere. Item, constitutio bonæ memoriæ Johannis, archiepiscopi Cantuariensis in concilio provinciali edita renovatur; qua statutum est, ut in qualibet ecclesia parochiali fiat taber- 25 naculum decens et honestum cum sera et clavi, quod in altum elevatum in medio summi altaris affigatur, si commodè fieri potest, alias in commodiori et honorabiliori et magis summo altari vicino loco, qui haberi posset; in quo tabernaculo sanctissimum eucharistiæ sacramentum 30 custodiatur, non in bursa vel in loculo, sed in pixide lineo panno mundissimo interius ornata, ut sine diminutionis periculo facile reponi et eximi possit, atque ut ipsum venerabile sacramentum singulis hebdomadis innovetur. Ut autem hoc facilius executioni mandetur, 35

statutum est, ut ordinarii in suis ecclesiis hujus observationis initium faciant, et, ut in aliis idem fiat, provideant: negligentibus per tantam fructuum subtractionem, quanta huic operi sufficiat, et alia juris remedia ad hoc observandum compulsis. Huic constitutioni in honorem corporis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, et plebis ædificationem placuit addere, ut perpetuo lampas vel cereus coram sanctissimo hoc sacramento ardeat: ubi vero per paupertatem ecclesiæ id commodè fieri non potest, locorum ordinarii curabunt, ut alia via, quantum in eis fuerit, hic cultus antiquus restituatur.

Item, constitutiones omnes ecclesiasticæ tam generales, quam hujus regni particulares circa custodiam fontis baptismalis, chrismatis, et olei sancti, et reverentem administrationem ipsorum sacramentorum, sub pœnis in eis contentis, et aliis etiam, si ordinariis placuerit, gravioribus innovantur, atque ut observentur, mandatum est. Item statutum est, ut in ecclesiarum dedicationibus, quæ primo die dominico mensis Octobris ubique in hoc regno celebrari mandantur, cæterisque diebus festis, populus spectaculis, commensationibus, tripudiis, similibusve vanitatibus non attendat, sed divinis officiis vacet. Hoc autem ut fiat, episcopi ipsi, pœnis censurisve adhibitis, ac seculari brachio, si opus fuerit, invocato, diligenter curabunt.

De residentia. Decretum tertium.

Quoniam ecclesiæ reformatio ab hiis, qui aliis præsumt, est inchoanda, et cum potissimum ipsa deformetur, quod ei non resideant, (a quo abusu reliqua mala provenere,) archiepiscopi et episcopi et cæteri curam animarum habentes, attendentes sibi et universo gregi, in quo Spiritus Sanctus posuit eos regere ecclesiam Dei, quorum sanguis de manibus eorum a supremo judice est requirendus, et præsentiam suam et operas suas debitas illi exhibebunt, et omni negotiorum secularium sollicitudine vacui super

gregem suum vigilabunt, et in omnibus, secundum apostolum, laborantes ministerium suum implebunt: pro cuius decreti observatione omnes leges ecclesiasticæ tam generales, quam hujus regni particulares contra non residentes editæ, innovantur, easque inviolabiliter observari 5 mandatur. Et ut contumaces etiam per ipsorum beneficiorum privationem ad residendum compellantur, præcipitur; poterit tamen ordinarius juxta canonem f. re. Gregorii decimi papæ, et in concilio generali Lugdunen. editum, dispensare ad tempus super personali residentia, 10 si causa rationabilis et juri consona id exposcet.

Item, cum constet dignitates et alia ecclesiastica officia in Dei ecclesiis ob id fuisse instituta, ut essent, qui ecclesiæ Dei servirent, et ecclesiasticam disciplinam tanquam inspectores et moderatores conservarent; jam vero multa 15 ab his occupantur, qui dignitatum et officiorum titulos quidem gerant, ab ecclesiis autem suis cum magno earum detrimento absint; ideo statutum est, ut posthac omnes decani, præpositi, et reliqui dignitates, et officia tam in cathedralibus, quam collegiatis ecclesiis obtinentes, nec- 20 non et scholarium collegiorum præfecti in suis ecclesiis et collegiis, archidiaconi vero vel in archidiaconatibus vel in cathedralibus ecclesiis episcoporum arbitrio resideant, et operam ex officio suo illis debitam per se ipsi præstent. Si quis vero ultra vacationem, sibi ex statutis 25 ecclesiæ concessam, ab ecclesia, archidiaconatu, vel collegio suo abfuerit, acrioribus ecclesiarum et collegiorum statutis et consuetudinibus in suo robore permanentibus, placuit, ut fructus pro rata temporis absentia amittat, iique in usum mensæ ecclesiæ cathedralis, quæ ad alen- 30 dos scholares erecta jam fuerit, vel erigetur, convertantur. Et si longioris absentiæ ratio ista postulaverit, aliis etiam juris remediis, usque ad dignitatis ipsius et ecclesiæ privationem inclusive ad residend. compellatur; poterunt tamen, qui hujusmodi ministeria obtinent, ex rationabili 35 et justa causa, per majorem partem capituli vel collegii

probata, de licentia ordinariorum ad certum tempus
abesse. Et cum canonicatus et præbendæ in ecclesia
ideo sint instituti, ut personæ, quæ ad eos assumuntur,
episcopo assistant, et ut per eos cultus divinus congrue
5 peragatur; placuit, ut posthac omnes canonici quarum-
cunque ecclesiarum, qui ad personalem residentiam ex
fundatione, statuto, vel consuetudine tenentur ad resi-
dend., per subtractionem fructuum ex canonicatibus et
præbendis provenientium, eis pro rata temporis, quo
10 ultra vacationem sibi ex statutis ecclesiæ concessam, sine
licentia superioris ex justa causa concessa, et a majori
parte capituli approbata, abfuerint, compellantur; hi
autem fructus in prædictæ scholarium mensæ usum con-
vertendi sunt. Si qui vero sint, qui ex fundatione, sta-
15 tuto, vel consuetudine ad residentiam asserunt se non
teneri, statutum est, ut ubi præbendæ redditus ad decem
libras quotannis ascendunt, uno saltem, vel, si ad viginti
libras perveniunt, duobus mensibus continuis vel inter-
polatis ampliusve ad arbitrium ordinarii quolibet anno in
ecclesia, ad quam præbenda spectat, præsentibus sint, et in
habitu per canonicos, qui ibi resident, gestari solito, di-
vinis officiis intersint. Qui secus fecerit, sexta parte
proventus annui illius præbendæ multetur, eaque in
usum prædictæ mensæ convertatur, nisi hujusmodi fruc-
5 tus his, qui divinis intersint, seu aliis piis usibus per
statuta ecclesiæ, seu alias legitime sint jam applicati;
quod et in præcedentibus capitibus, ubi de hoc agitur,
placuit observari. Et insuper est adjectum, ut distribu-
tiones quotidianæ appellatæ, quæ ab hiis, qui divinis in-
0 tersunt, tantummodo percipiuntur, ex quantumvis justa
causa, nisi ea talis sit, quæ expresse in hoc a jure vel
statutis ecclesiæ probetur, nemini qui eisdem divinis non
intersit, concedantur.

Item, ad dolos et fraudes tollendas mandatur omnibus
locorum ordinariis, ut posthac alicui ecclesiasticæ per-
sonæ studiorum causa indultum, ut non promoveatur ad

ordines, ad quos alias ratione beneficiorum promoveri teneretur, et a sua ecclesia absens fructus eorundem beneficiorum percipiat, minime concedant, nisi prius examinerint personam, an ad eas disciplinas, quibus vult intendere, sit apta, et an eæ disciplinæ ecclesiæ utiles sint. 5 Et si, omnibus mature perspectis, licentiam concedant, tum de hujusmodi personæ vita et studiis solliciti sint; et si eam non honeste vivere, vel in literis non proficere compererint, indultum sibi concessum revocent.

Cum autem pluralitas beneficiorum maxime residen- 10 tiam in eisdem impediat, statutum est, ut quicumque, cujuscunque ordinis aut dignitatis existat, plura beneficia ecclesiastica de facto jam obtinet, unicum retineat, et vel aliud seu alia, quæ de jure tenere non potest, intra duorum mensium spatium a præsentium publicatione com- 15 putandorum, in manibus ordinarii sui resignet et dimittat; alioquin omnibus ipso facto sit privatus. Qui vero in posterum plura beneficia curam animarum habentia, seu alias incompatibilia, absque sedis apostolicæ dispensatione per quamecunque viam præter illum modum, quem con- 20stitutio Gregoriana edita in concilio Lugdunen. permittit, obtinuerit, omnibus etiam, quæ jure possidebat, sit ipso facto privatus. Immoventur etiam omnes pœnæ in constitutione felicis recordationis Johannis xxii. quæ incipit "Audistis," contentæ, et quæcunque aliæ de jure contra 25 non residentes editæ, et ut eæ debitæ executioni mandentur, præcipitur.

Item, ut ordinarii locorum quoscunque plura beneficia incompatibilia obtinentes, dispensationes suas exhibere districte compellant, et alias procedant juxta constitu- 30 tionem Gregorii X. in concilio Lugdunen. editam, quæ incipit "Ordinarii." Idem etiam per idoneorum vicariorum deputationem et congruæ portionis fructuum assignationem providebunt, ut animarum cura in eisdem ecclesiis nullatenus negligatur, et earundem onera con- 35grue supportentur consueta.

De prædicatione verbi Dei. Decretum quartum.

Quoniam episcoporum et curatorum omnium residentia in ecclesiis suis ad hoc exigitur, ut pastorum fungantur officio; statutum est, ut archiepiscopi, episcopi, et cæteri curam animarum habentes, per seipsos prædicandi verbi Dei munus juxta Christi et apostolorum mandatum et sacrorum canonum normas exerceant. Quod si aliquando legitime fuerint impediti, viros idoneos ad id deligant, ut plebs cibo animarum suarum minime defraudetur. Qui vero hoc facere neglexerint, ad ea per superiores suos compellantur; hoc autem officium non modo publice, sed privatim etiam peragant docendo, admonendo, adhortando, deterrendo, consolando, prout opus esse cognoverint. Nullus autem prædicandi munus exercere præsumat, nisi vel ab apostolica sede, vel ab ordinario licentiam habeat; qui vero secus fecerit, pœnis et censuris canonicis subiaceat. Item, episcopi admonebunt, quos ad prædicandum mittent, de materia et forma, quam in prædicando servare debeant; ut caveant abusus qui in hoc sacrum mysterium verbi divini irrepserunt, ut instituto populo ad pœnitentiam, a qua salutis nostræ initium sumendum est, contra ea vitia et abusus, qui tum in doctrina, tum in moribus tempore schismatis hic maxime viguerunt, juxta mandatum Domini ad Esaiam prophetam “Clament nec cessent annunciare populo Dei scelera eorum:” ubi defuerint concionandi periti rectores aut vicarii, homilias, ex hujus^a synodi mandato con-

^a *homilias ex hujus*] . . . “homilies which were intended to be published: and among archbishop Parker’s papers I find the scheme he [the cardinal] had of them was thus laid. He designed four books of homilies: the first, of the controverted points, for preserving the people from error: the second, for the exposition of the Creed and Ten Commandments, the Lord’s Prayer, the salutation of the Virgin, and the sacraments: the third was to be for the Saints’ days, and the

scriptas. dominicis et aliis festis diebus legere tenebuntur.

Episcopi etiam provideant, ut curati pueros parochiæ suæ dominicis saltem diebus et aliis festis certa hora ad ecclesiam vocent, ibique eosdem in primis fidei rudimentis et pietate christiana diligenter instituunt; negligentes in hoc suo arbitrio puniendo.

De vita et honestate clericorum. Decretum quintum.

Exemplum vitæ genus est quoddam prædicandi non minus efficax, quam per verbum Dei, ideo omnes episcopi 10 et alii ecclesiarum prælati monentur, eisque præcipitur, ut sobrie, caste, et pie vivant, nec solum a malo sed etiam ab omni specie mali abstineant, ut eorum personæ, domus, familia, mensa, supellex, modestiæ et frugalitatis speculum diei mercantur. Quamobrem usus vestium seri- 15 earum et pretiosarum prohibetur. In mensa qualescunque convivæ sint, non plusquam tria aut ad summum quatuor (quod magis inspecta præsentis temporis qualitate indulgendo, quam probando conceditur) ciborum genera præter fructus et bellaria apponantur. Reliqua mensæ condi- 20 menta sint lectio sacrorum librorum et pii sermones. A familiarium et equorum numerosa et superflua multitudine abstineant; curentque ut domesticorum suorum vita honesta et probata sit, utque modesto ac decenti vestitu omnes utantur. De fructibus autem ecclesiasticis quic- 25 quid, deductis necessariis expensis, supererit, in pauperes Christi et alia pia opera distribuunt; et demum ita se in omnibus gerant, ut forma gregis ex animo facti merito videantur.

Hæc, quæ de vita et moribus episcoporum dicta sunt, 30

Sundays and holy-days of the year, for explaining the epistles and gospels: and the fourth was concerning virtues and vices, and the rites and ceremonies of the Church." Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 654. vol. iii. p. 494.

statutum est, ut in reliquis etiam inferioris ordinis clericis observentur; quod ut facilius executioni mandetur, curabunt ordinarii, ut omnes leges ecclesiasticæ de vita et honestate clericorum editæ observentur. Et ne quis ignorantiam hac in re prætereundum possit, omnia, quæ ad id magis pertinere videbuntur, in breve compendium redacta, ut ad omnium notitiam deducantur, operam dabunt. Quamvis religiosis professis et clericis in sacris ordinibus constitutis, uxores habere non liceat, tamen quia multi post emissam professionem vel sacerdotum ordinum susceptionem matrimonia (quæ potius impudica contubernia sunt appellanda) de facto contrahere non sunt veriti, omnia hujusmodi matrimonia de facto contracta reprobantur; præcipiturque omnibus ordinariis, ut hujusmodi personas sic de facto conjunctas per censuras ecclesiasticas separent, et contra eos, qui quocunque modo non paruerint, juxta sacerdotum canonum regulas severe procedant.

Item placuit, ut quævis ecclesiastica persona, quæ aliquod beneficium quantumvis simplex obtinet, vel in sacro ordine est constituta, habitum et tonsuram clericales juxta canonicas sanctiones deferat, et ab omnibus negotiis secularibus et vilibus exercitiis omnino absteat, et horas canonicas persolvat, et alia, quæ ordini suo conveniunt, observet; inobedientes ordinarius per quodcunque juris remedium etiam usque ad beneficiorum privationem inclusive compellat, minorum autem ordinum clerici ab illicitis abstineant exercitiis, alioquin privilegiis clericalibus eo ipso privati sunt.

De collatione ordinum. Decretum sextum.

Quoniam episcopis nihil magis commendat apostolus post prædicationem verbi, quam manuum impositionem, ob eamque neglectam maximi abusus et innumera fere scandala in ecclesiam irrepserunt; omnibus locorum ordinariis mandatur, ut omni studio et charitate, statutis a

jure temporibus, diœcesanus suos, quos idoneos judicaverint, ordinibus per seipsos, nisi legitime impediti fuerint, initient.

Item placuit, ut ordinarii, quibus dictum est, “Nemini cito manum imposueris,” ipsimet examinationi ordinan- 5
dorum cum omni cura et sollicitudine intendant, nec ad alios rejiciant; si vero propter multitudinem ordinan-
dorum aliorum auxilio indigeant, tum eorum opera utantur, quorum probitatem et diligentiam perspectam ha-
beant; nec tamen archidiaconi aliive, ad quos hujusmodi 10
munus spectat, excusantur, quominus et ipsi episcopo assistere debeant.

In examinatione ordinandorum, imprimis fides catho-
lica, tum ætas, mores, vita, eruditio, et affectus spec-
tentur, an sint de legitimo matrimonio nati, an in eis ali- 15
quis sit defectus, quo ab ordinibus de jure repellantur, atque inter cætera advertatur, ne fictis aut eментitis
titulis promoveantur.

Et ut hæc recte fiant, ordinandi ad sacros ordines
mensibus aliquot ante tempus ordinationis episcopo vo- 20
luntatem suam significabunt, ut de illorum statu com-
mode cognoscere possit; deinde feria quinta præcedente
diem ordinationis eidem episcopo se præsentabunt, et
omnium prædictorum fiat diligens et plena examinatio;
adferant autem omnes de his, quæ superius dicta sunt, 25
certa et fide digna testimonia non modo suorum parochorum,
sed etiam præceptorum, aliorumve proborum ho-
minum, qui eos bene noverint.

Item placuit, ut nemo ad sacros ordines admittatur,
nisi paulo ante confessus fuerit idoneo sacerdoti, qui 30
ejus vitæ conditionem sedulo scrutatus intelligat, an forte
aliqua irregularitate aut aliquo alio impedimento teneatur,
ut expediat eum ab ordinibus vel omnino, vel quoad
hujusmodi impedimentum tollatur, abstinere. In mino-
ribus etiam ordinibus ea cura et examinatio adhibeatur, 35
quæ cuique ordini suscipiendo necessaria videbitur.

*De provisione beneficiorum ecclesiasticorum. Decretum
septimum.*

Cum beneficium non detur nisi propter officium; ideo
episcopi omnes admonentur, ut omni humano affectu
5 semoto ecclesiastica munera, præsertim ea, quibus ani-
marum cura est annexa, non conferant nisi magis probatis
atque idoneis, quærentes non quæ sua sunt, sed quæ
Jesu Christi.

Quoniam vero quod Paulus dixit, “Nemini cito manum
10 imposueris,” potissimum ministrorum ecclesiasticorum
institutionem respicit, episcopi beneficia maxime curam
animarum habentia, nisi habita prius diligenti personarum
inquisitione, nemini conferant.

In his autem, quæ præficiuntur, hæc spectari debent;
15 sana doctrina, ætatis maturitas, morum gravitas, lite-
rarum scientia, saltem ea quæ ad id munus, ad quod as-
sumuntur, est necessaria, ut juxta Pauli doctrinam testi-
monium bonum habeant, utque nullum canonicum impe-
dimentum eis obsistat.

Et cum aliquis ad beneficium, quod personalem resi-
dentiam requirit, assumendus est, episcopus provideat an
talis sit, qui et velit et possit in beneficio residere; nam
si non possit, repellendus est; sin possit, tum etiam ante-
quam admittatur, promissionem etiam juratam de perso-
25 naliter residendo et officium exequendo, sub pœna amis-
sionis beneficii, ab eo recipiat: hanc autem promissionem
in vicariorum provisionibus præstari debere juxta provin-
ciales constitutiones declaratum est. Ad episcopos etiam
pertineat a præfectis academiarum et collegiorum scripta
30 habere nomina eorum, qui et moribus et doctrina ad
beneficia obtinenda sint idonei.

Item quoniam multa mala ex diutina ecclesiarum va-
catione oriuntur, admonentur omnes episcopi, ut, quam
citissime possint, ecclesiis vacantibus de idoneis rectori-
35 bus provideant. Durante autem earum vacatione, procu-

rent, ut recte gubernentur. Quæ vero de episcopis dicta sunt, hæc ad omnes inferiores quacunque ratione conferendi, eligendi, aut præsentandi facultatem habentes extendentur.

De concessione præbendæ et ecclesiæ non vacant. Decretum 5 octavum.

Cum in fraudem statuti concilii Lateranensis, de non faciendis dispositionibus nec provisionibus beneficiorum non vacantium, multi ad beneficia vacatura præsentandi, seu de illis disponendi potestatem in alios transferant, 10 ex quo in hoc regno multa mala provenisse compertum est; ideo hujusmodi translationes perpetuo fieri prohibentur, et irritæ inanesque declarantur; personæ autem ecclesiasticæ, quæ in hoc deliquerint, pro ea et altera vice sint eo jure privatæ, et ad superiorem facultas dispo- 15 nendi devolvatur. Qui vero contra hoc decretum beneficium receperit, is non solum illud ipso jure amittat, sed ad alia quæque obtinenda inhabilis per quinquennium omnino sit.

De simonia. Decretum nonum.

20

Cum detestabile simoniæ scelus universa jura tam humana, quam divina vehementer execrentur; ideo omnis pecuniæ datio, fructuum donatio, prædiorum ad firmam seu affietum concessio, seu cujuslibet temporalis com- 25 modi interpositio, et omne pactum seu promissio in quorunlibet beneficiorum adeptione vel circa eam interveniens damnatur; siquidem beneficia ecclesiastica gratis, libere, et absque ulla sorde vel conditione concedi et recipi oporteat; atque in beneficiis ad hunc modum adeptis, placuit non modo jus nullum acquiri, sed et 30 fructus, qui percepti fuerint restitui debere: et qui in hoc deliquerit, ad omnia beneficia ecclesiastica obtinenda perpetuo inhabilem esse; et si quis ecclesiastici ordinis

in beneficiorum dispositionem deliquerit aliquo ex prædictis modis, eo ipso infamem esse, et omni disponendi facultate de eisdem beneficiis ad superiores devolvenda privari. Laicus vero patronus excommunicationis sententiae et aliis ecclesiasticis poenis subiaceat; mediatores autem tum ad omnes actus canonicos inhabiles sint, tum ad restituend. quicquid inde acceperint, alicui pro loco postea applicand. compellantur. Mandatur insuper ordinariis, ut ab eo qui praesentatus sibi fuerit, juramentum
 10 infra adnotatum recipiant, et omnes constitutiones contra simoniacos editae immoveantur. Forma autem dicti juramenti talis est: Ego N. praesentatus ad beneficium de N. juro ad haec sacrosancta Dei evangelia, per me corporaliter tacta, quod propter dictum beneficium obtinend.
 15 aut praesentationem ad idem habend. ac acquirend. neque ego, neque alia persona vice et nomine meo, nec de consensu aut scientia mea, patrono seu alicui cuicunque aliquid promissorum nomine aut intuitu promissimus aut dedimus; nec quicquam ejus rei gratia permutavimus,
 20 compensavimus, aut primo datum confirmavimus, apudve quemquam deposuimus, seu quicquam mutavimus, seu elocavimus; priusve mutuatum, commodatum, depositum, aut elocatum, aut quocunque modo debitum remisimus seu relaxavimus; nec de sanctuario, gleba, domibus,
 25 terris, praediis, tenementis, redditibus praedictae ecclesiae, fructibusve, decimis, aut oblationibus ejusdem praeteritis, praesentibus, aut futuris, donationem, remissionem, locationemve promissimus, fecimus aut inivimus; seu aliquis nostrum de mandato, scientia, aut consensu meo pro-
 30 misit, fecit, aut inivit. Ita me Deus adjuvet, et haec sancta Dei evangelia.

Ut res ecclesiae non alienentur, et beneficia ecclesiastica non locentur. Decretum decimum.

Ut indemnitatibus ecclesiarum prospiciatur, statutum
 35 est felicis recordationis Pauli papae II. constitutionem de

rebus ecclesiæ non alienandis, quæ incipit “Ambitiose,” una cum reliquis ecclesiasticis super eadem re provisionibus editis observandam esse. Item mandatur archiepiscopis et inferioribus prælatis, et piorum locorum gubernatoribus, ut infra sex mensium spatium a præsentium publicatione inventarium omnium bonorum mobilium et immobilium, jurium et actionum, ac debitorum ad ecclesias et pia loca quomodolibet spectant, coram pluribus fide dignis personis in forma probante conficiant; quod inventarium tertio quoque anno et quotiens rector mutatur, renovetur; cujus duo fiant publica instrumenta, quorum unum in propria ecclesia seu pio loco, alterum vel apud metropolitanam, si ad cathedralem, vel apud capitulum, si ad metropolitanam, vel apud episcopum, si ad inferiorem spectet ecclesiam, perpetuo conservetur. Hæc autem inventaria in visitatione diœcesium inspiciantur, et si quid deperditum reperiatur, curandum erit ut recuperetur: excipiantur ab his tamen ea, quæ de bonis ante ab ecclesiis ablatis jam apostolica auctoritate sancita sunt.

20

Præterea constitutio bonæ memoriæ Othonis et Othoboni de dignitatibus et officiis ecclesiasticis sive proventibus ex spirituali exercitio provenient, nullo modo locandis, seu ad firmam et affietum dandis innovatur; ac ne reliqua beneficia ecclesiastica ultra anni spatium cum ulla invocationis spe, sine ordinarii consensu, ad firmam concedi liceat, vetatur.

De pueris educandis in ecclesiis. Decretum undecimum.

Statutum est, ut singulæ hujus regni metropolitanæ et cathedrales ecclesiæ certum puerorum numerum, vel seminarium quoddam pro cujusque proventu et diœcesis magnitudine alere teneantur. In hunc autem numerum non cooptabuntur, nisi qui annos undecim vel duodecim ad minimum nati sint, quique pauperes potius parentes, quam divites habeant; qui bonæ indolis ac spei sint; qui legere 35

et scribere sciant : erudiendi sunt hii in grammatica, et in ecclesiastica disciplina diligenter instituendi. Horum duæ erunt classes ; altera provectiores ætate et doctrina continebit, qui acolythi sint ; hisque præter victum et togam 5 annuam, quam liberalem vocant, aliquid etiam mercedis constituetur ; in altera juniores erunt, quibus toga tantum et mensa dabitur. Incedent autem omnes, utriusque sint classis, cum tonsura et vestitu clericali, eodemque vivendi modo utentur, et divinis in ecclesia officiis inservient. Ex 10 acolythorum classe quicumque ad ætatem legitimam pervenerint, et in moribus literisque profecerint, sacris initiabuntur ordinibus, et in quocunque ecclesiæ ministerio episcopo et capitulo visum fuerit, operam suam præstabunt ; hisque pro ejusque merito de beneficio aliquo 15 providebitur : quorum in locum alii ex inferiori classe substituentur. Licebit etiam extra hunc numerum aliis ejusdem civitatis et diœcesis pueris una cum his in grammatica et literis erudiri, dummodo honesti sint, eodemque vestitu et moribus utantur, qui item in locum clericorum, 20 qui quocunque modo desiderabuntur, substituentur. Quousque autem certa dos huic operi assignabitur, archiepiscopi et episcopi omnes fructuum annuorum, quos ex proventibus episcopatuum suorum percipiunt, deductis decimis, subsidiis et feudis, quadragesimam partem cum 25 ad ipsos pueros alendos, tum etiam ad mercedem solvendam magistris, qui eos in grammatica et ecclesiastica doctrina et disciplina erudiant, in singulos annos pendent. Quod item ut ab omnibus, qui præbendas vel beneficia quæcunque ecclesiastica aut jam obtinent, aut posthac 30 obtinebunt, fiat ; statutum est auctoritate scilicet ut ex fructibus beneficiorum suorum, quæ vel singula, vel plura simul ad annum censum viginti librarum ascendant, partem quadragesimam ad hos ipsos usus in ea diœcesi, in qua beneficia obtinent, quotannis persolvant. Exigetur 35 autem quadragesima hæc pars ab his, qui per episcopum, decanum et capitulum quibus scholæ cura committitur,

ad hoc erunt designati. Docendi munus nemo in posterum quovis in loco suscipere audeat, nisi ab ordinario examinatus, probatusque, et de libris, quos legere debet, ante admonitus fuerit; alioquin excommunicationis pœnam incurrat, et a docendo per triennium prohibeatur. Ex his vero, qui jam docendi munus exercent, si quis indignus fide, doctrina, vel moribus repertus fuerit, ejiciatur; si dignus, confirmetur.

De visitatione. Decretum duodecimum.

Cum ecclesiarum visitatio ad vitia et abusus tollendos, ac rursus ad bonos mores inducendos, ac legum ecclesiasticarum vim et usum retinendum non solum utilis, verum etiam necessaria sit; placuit, ut episcopi, et alii locorum ordinarii diœceses et loca sibi commissa juxta antiquam hujus regni consuetudinem, saltem singulis trienniis per seipsos, sin autem legitimo aliquo impedimento detineantur, per idoneos substitutos, juxta formam ab eadem synodo descriptam, visitent.

Item, archidiaconi partem diœcesis sibi commissam in hiis, quæ ad eos pertinent, secundum eandem formam visitent; graviora autem, et quæ per eos emendari non possunt, ad episcopos referant; operam etiam dabunt, ut ea, quæ in visitatione per episcopum statuta et mandata sunt, perficiantur, ac de his, quæ perfecta fuerint aut non perfecta, simulque de causis, quæ eorum executionem impedian, episcopum statim admonebunt; atque ut iidem archidiaconi officio suo tam in visitationibus quam cæteris in rebus satisfaciant, constitutiones provinciales ac bonæ memoriæ Othonis, et Othoboni, sedis apostolicæ legatorum, hac de re editæ innoventur: et illi ejusdem Othoboni, qua cavetur, ne archidiaconi ob crimen manifestum a delinquentibus pecunias accipiant, sed illud digna animadversione puniant, additum est; ut si quis contra id fecerit, pœna dupli ejus, quod acceperit, per episcopum multetur, eaque pecunia in usum mensæ scho-

larium convertatur. Ut autem ecclesiarum prælati officium correctionis et reformationis libere exercere possint, constitutionem felicis recordationis Innocentii papæ III. in concilio generali editam, qua statuitur, ut iidem prælati eorum, qui suæ sunt jurisdictionis excessus, appellatione postposita, vel consuetudine non obstante, corrigant et reforment, innovari placuit, et ab omnibus observari præcipitur^c.

XXXVIII.

Sede Rom.
vacante.

Archiepisc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1555.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIÆ 2.

Quindecim articuli, quibus academici Cantabrigienses ab episcopo Gardinero, academiae cancellario, subscribere jubentur^d. Ex MS. C. C. C. Cantab. Misc. P. f. 297.

I. **C**REDIMUS et confitemur unum Deum verum, unum, omnipotentem, incorporeum, impartibilem, immensa potentia, sapientia, bonitate, creatorem et conservatorem rerum omnium visibilium et invisibilium; et tres in divinitate distinctas personas, Patrem ingenitum, Filium unigenitum, et Spiritum Sanctum ab utroque

^c Constitutiones hæ legatinae quarto post obitum card. Poli anno Romæ prolixius, et si dicere fas est, accuratius editæ sunt sub titulo “Reformatio Angliæ.” Quia autem MSS. Cotton. et Cantabr. exemplar earum, uti clero Anglicano injunctæ erant, continent; lectionesque illarum variantes integrum potius tractatum sibi deponere videntur, accessiones vel Transalpinas, vel extrasynodales hic omittere placuit.—
WILKINS.

^d Articulos hos episcopus Gardinerus vicecancellario universitatis Cantabrigiensis transmittit, injungens, ut nemo ad gradum aliquem academicum admitteretur, aut suffragium præstaret in congregatione, nisi qui articulis hisce subscriberet. Numerus subscribentium erat 51. contradicentium duplo major ad 120. fere se extendebat.—WILKINS.

procedentem, ejusdem essentiae, potentiae, gloriae, et aeternitatis.

II. Credimus Verbum Dei carnem assumpsisse ex virgine Maria, ita ut duae naturae, divina et humana in Christi persona inseparabiliter fuerint conjunctae, eundem- 5 que vere passum, crucifixum, mortuum, ad inferos descendisse, et tertia die resurrexisse, atque in caelos ascendisse, et ad dexteram Patris sedere.

III. Credimus septem ecclesiae esse sacramenta a Deo instituta; nempe baptismum, confirmationem, eucha- 10 ristiam, poenitentiam, extremam unctionem, ordinem, et matrimonium; per quae Deus invisibiliter confert gratiam, et operatur nostram salutem sive per bonos, sive per malos ministros.

IV. Credimus baptismum omnibus ad salutem esse 15 necessarium, etiam infantibus; peccataque omnia tam actualia, quam originalia baptismo tolli et plenarie deleri, adeo ut, qui rite baptizentur, filii Dei fiant et haeredes vitae aeternae; eundemque baptismum nunquam esse iterandum. 20

V. Credimus hominem liberum habere arbitrium, quo potest male, et cum gratia Dei bene agere; et post peccatum admissum, Deo adjuvante, poenitere, et peccatorum remissionem consequi.

VI. Credimus, quod nec sine fide nec sola fide sine 25 poenitentia et proposito vivendi secundum Dei mandata, aut sine spe et charitate homo possit justificari: eosque improbamus, qui vel solam fidem sine operibus satis esse ad salutem affirmant, aut innovationem vitae et justitiam inherentem inficiantur et negant; illamque fidei certitu- 30 dinem, quam Lutherani jactitant, ut quae nec scripturarum testimoniis nitatur, et pietatis et virtutum nervos elidat, dum pestilentem securitatem in hominum animis inserit.

VII. Credimus opera bona adultis esse ad salutem 35 necessaria, et cum ex fide et spiritu charitatis procedunt.

ita grata esse Deo, ut eis tanquam justam mercedem vitam retribuat æternam, illicque in regno gloriosiorum fore, qui hic pluribus pietatis operibus abundat.

VIII. Credimus in eucharistiæ sacramento virtute
 5 verbi divini a sacerdote prolati, præsens esse realiter naturale Christi corpus, quod de virgine natum est, et item naturalem illius sanguinem; neque manere jam amplius substantiam panis et vini, neque ullam aliam substantiam, quam Christi Dei et hominis; unde eucha-
 10 ristiam sancte a nobis adorari, sive in missa sive extra missam certa fide tenemus. In qua missa vivificum esse Christi sacrificium tam pro vivis, quam pro mortuis propitiabile, communionemque sub utraque specie ad salutem necessariam non esse asseveramus; potestatemque
 15 consecrandi corpus et sanguinem Christi esse concessam solis sacerdotibus, secundum ecclesiæ catholicæ ritum legitime a Christo ordinatis.

IX. Credimus matrimonium inter christianos legitime contractum esse indissolubile, qualiscunque fuerit alter
 20 conjugum, sive adulter, sive sterilis, sive hæreticus.

X. Credimus unam esse in terris catholicam Christi ecclesiam, eamque visibilem, quæ a tempore apostolorum ad nostram ætatem durans in hiis, quæ fidei sunt et religionis, non potest errare; hæreticisque, schismaticis,
 25 et excommunicatis, et ab hac ecclesiæ unitate alienis et avulsis nullam superesse salutem; unumque esse sub Christo summum pastorem, cui omnes obedire tenentur, summamque hanc præposituram divum Petrum, verum in terris Christi vicarium, et generalem totius Christi
 30 familiæ pastorem, primum omnium gessisse; post Petrum vero ex Christi institutione omnes deinceps Romanos pontifices, Petri in cathedra successores.

XI. Sanctos cum Christo agentes nos pie posse et debere venerari, eosdemque invocare, ut pro nobis orent,
 35 atque nostras preces et vota ab illis percipi, et eorum nos precibus juvari confitemur et agnoscimus.

XII. Reliquias martyrum, et loca in eorum honorem consecrata pie et religiose a Christianis venerari, et invisi posse affirmamus; imaginum quoque usum ferendum, et hominibus fructuosum esse fatemur.

XIII. Credimus post hanc vitam esse purgatorium, in 5 quo animæ defunctorum purgantur, pœnaque adhuc peccatis debita exsolvitur; sanctumque et salubre esse pro defunctis exorare, nostrasque preces, eleemosynas, jejunia, et opera alia pia, maxime autem altaris sacrificium illis multum prodesse persuasissimum habemus. 10

XIV. Credimus pium esse vota Deo vovere, quæ ubi jam facta et expressa fuerint, voventes coram Deo obligare et evangelicæ libertati non adversari asserimus.

XV. Detestamur insuper omnes errores Zuinglii, Œcolompadii, Lutheri, Calvini, Bucerii; et omnia alia 15 sive recentium, sive priscorum hæreticorum adulterina et pestifera dogmata, quæ sane scripturarum intelligentiæ, orthodoxæ fidei, et catholicæ Christi ecclesiæ adversantur et repugnant.

Hæc omnia nos credere, et coram Deo sentire profite- 20 mur, hancque nostram fidem manuum nostrarum subscriptionibus testificamur, contrariamque doctrinam detestamur. Anno Domini M.D.LV. primo Aprilis.

XXXIX.

Papæ Rom.
PAUL. IV. 1.

Archiepisce. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 23.

Anno Christi
1555.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 2.

A proclamation set out by the king and queen for the restraining of all books and writings tending against the doctrine of the pope and his church.—Fox, vol. iii. p. 271. ed. M.DC.XLI.

WHEREAS by the statute made in the second year of king Henry the Fourth, concerning the repressing of heresies, there is ordained and provided a great punishment not only for the authors, makers, and
5 writers of books containing wicked doctrine, and erroneous and heretical opinions, contrary to the catholic faith, and determination of the holy church, and likewise for their fautors and supporters; but also for such as shall have or keep any such books or writings, and not make
10 delivery of them to the ordinary of the diocese or his ministers within a certain time limited in the said statute; which act or statute being by authority of Parliament of late revived, was also openly proclaimed, to the intent the subjects of the realm upon such procla-
15 mation should the rather eschew the danger and penalty of the said statute; and as yet nevertheless in most parts of the realm the same is neglected and little re-

A proclamation set out] “There were articles also of enquiry set forth to the wardens of every company in London, as ‘whether they
20 had seen or heard of any of these books which had come from beyond seas; namely, from Zurich, Strasburgh, Frankford, Wezel, Embden, Duisburgh.’ This was proclaimed in London June 14. A great occasion of this proclamation and inquisition was, that there came over into England a book entitled, ‘A warning for England,’ giving warn-
25 ing to the English of the Spaniards, and discovering certain close practices for the recovery of abbey lands.” Strype, Mem. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 418. Cranm. vol. i. p. 608.

garded: the king and queen our sovereign lord and lady, therefore, &c. straitly charge and command, that no person or persons of what estate, degree, or condition soever he or they be, from henceforth presume to bring or convey, or cause to be brought or conveyed, into this 5 realm any books, writings, or works hereafter mentioned; that is to say, any book or books, writings or works made or set forth by, or in the name of Martin Luther, or any book or books, writings or works made or set forth by, or in the name of Æcolampadius, Zuinglius, 10 John Calvin, Pomerane, John a Lasco, Bullinger, Bucer, Melanethon, Bernardinus Ochinus, Erasmus Sarcerius, Peter Martyr, Hugh Latimer, Robert Barnes, otherwise called Friar Barnes, John Bale, otherwise called Friar Bale, Justus Jonas, John Hooper, Miles Coverdale, 15 William Tyndall, Tho. Cranmer, late archbishop of Canterbury, William Turner, Theodore Basil, otherwise called Tho. Beacon, John Frith, Roy, and the book commonly called Hale's Chronicle, or any of them, in the Latin tongue, Dutch tongue, English tongue, Italian tongue, 20 or French tongue; or any other like book, paper, writing, or work made, printed, or set forth by any other person or persons, containing false doctrine, contrary and against the catholic faith, and the doctrine of the catholic church: and also that no person or persons pre- 25 sume to write, print, utter, sell, read, or keep, or cause to be written, printed, uttered, or kept, any of the said books, papers, works, or writings, or any book or books, written or printed in the Latin or English tongue, concerning the common service and administration set 30 forth in English, to be used in the churches of this realm, in the time of king Edward the Sixth, commonly called the Communion book, or book of common service, and ordering of ministers, otherwise called, the book set forth by authority of parliament, for common 35 prayer and administration of the sacraments, or to be

used in the mother tongue within the church of England; but shall within the space of fifteen days next after the publication of this proclamation bring or deliver, or cause the said books, writings, and works, and every of them, remaining in their custody and keeping, to be brought and delivered to the ordinary of the diocese, where such books, works, or writings be or remain, or to his chancellor or commissaries without fraud, colour, or deceit, at the said ordinaries' will and disposition to be burnt, or otherwise to be used or ordered by the said ordinaries, as by the canons or spiritual laws it is in that case limited and appointed; upon pain that every offender contrary to this proclamation shall incur the danger and penalties contained in the said statute, and as they will avoid their majesties' high indignation and displeasure, and further answer to their utmost perils.

And their majesties by this proclamation give full power and authority to all bishops and ordinaries, and all justices of peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs of cities and towns corporate, and other head officers within this realm, and the dominions thereof, and expressly command and will the same and every of them, that they and every of them, within their several limits and jurisdictions, shall in the default and negligence of the said subjects, after the said fifteen days expired, inquire and search out the said books, writings, and works, and for this purpose enter into the house or houses, closets, and secret places of every person of whatsoever degree, being negligent in this behalf, and suspected to keep any such book, writing, or works contrary to this proclamation; and that the said justices, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, and other head officers above specified, and every of them, within their said limits and jurisdictions, finding any of the said subjects negligent and faulty in this behalf, shall commit every such offender to ward, there to remain

without bail or mainprize, till the same offender or offenders have received such punishment, as the said statute doth limit and appoint in this behalf. Given under our signs manual at our honour of Hamptoneourt the 13th day of June, the first and second years of our⁵ reigns.

XL.

Pape Rom.
PAUL. IV. 1.

Archiepsc. Cant.
THO. CRANMER. 24.

Anno Christi
1555.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 3.

King Philip and Queen Mary's writ for burning of Cranmer.—Ex Rot. pat. 2. et 3. Phil. et Mar. 2. part. apud Burnet Hist. Reform. vol. ii. append. p. 300.

Philip and Mary, &c.

TO our right trusty Nicholas, archbishop of York, lord chancellor of England, greeting. We will and command you, that immediately upon the sight hereof, and by warrant of the same, ye do cause to be made a¹⁰ writ for the execution of Thomas Cranmer, late archbishop of Canterbury; and the same so made, to seal with our great seal of England, being in your custody, according to the tenor and form hereafter following.

Philippus et Maria, Dei gratia, &c. majori et ballivis¹⁵ civitatis Oxon. salutem. Cum sanctissimus pater noster Paulus, papa ejusdem nominis quartus, per sententiam diffinitivam, juris ordine in ea parte requisito in omnibus observato, et juxta canonicas sanctiones judicialiter et diffinitive Thomam Cranmer, nuper Cantuariensem²⁰ archiepiscopum, fore hæresiarcham, anathematizatum, et hæreticum manifestum, propter suos varios nefandos

King Philip and Queen] Strype, Cranm. vol. i. p. 550. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 670. and P. 2. p. 421. Collier, vol. ii. p. 392.

errores, manifestas et damnabiles haereses, et detestandas
et pessimas opiniones fidei nostrae catholicae, et univer-
salis ecclesiae determinationi obviantes et repugnantes,
et praedict. Thomam Cranmer multis modis contract.
5 commiss. dict. affirmat. perpetrat. et publice et pertina-
citer tent. et defens. judicavit, declaravit, pronunciavit,
et condemnavit; et eadem causa idem sanctissimus pater
noster, papa Paulus quartus, judicialiter et diffinitive,
more solito, praedictum Thomam Cranmer a praedicto
10 archiepiscopatu, aliis praelaturis, dignitatibus, officiis, et
beneficiis deprivavit, et abjudicavit, prout eunctam inde
habemus notitiam: eumque etiam reverendus in Christo
pater Edmundus, Londini episcopus, et Thomas, Elien.
episcopus, auctoritate ejusdem sanctissimi nostri patris
15 papae praedictum Thomam Cranmer ab omni ordine,
gradu, officio, et dignitate ecclesiastica, tanquam haesi-
archam et haereticum manifestum, realiter degradaverunt,
vigore ejus idem Thomas Cranmer in praesenti haereti-
cus et haesiarcha juste, legitime, et canonice judicatus,
20 condemnatus, et degradatus existit: et cum etiam mater
ecclesia non habet, quod ulterius in hac parte contra tam
putridum et detestabile membrum et haesiarcham fa-
ciat, aut facere debeat; iidem reverendi patres eundem
Thomam Cranmer damnatum haereticum, et haesiar-
25 cham, brachiis et potestati nostris secularibus tradide-
runt, commiserunt, et reliquerunt, prout per literas pa-
tentes eorundem reverendorum patrum superinde con-
fect. nobis in cancellaria nostra certificatum est: nos
igitur, ut zelatores justitiae, et fidei catholicae defensores,
30 volentesque ecclesiam sanctam, ac jura et libertates
ejusdem, ac fidem catholicam manutenere et defendere,
hujusmodi haereses et errores ubique, quantum in nobis
est, eradicare et extirpare, et praedictum Thomam haesi-
archam ac convictum, damnatum et degradatum, ani-
35 madversione condigna punire; attendentesque hujusmodi
haereticum et haesiarcham in forma praedicta convie-

tum, damnatum, et degradatum, juxta leges et consuetudines regni nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuetas, ignis incendio comburi debere; vobis præcipimus, quod dictum Thomam Crammer in custodia vestra existent. in loco publico et aperto, infra libertatem dictæ civitatis nostræ Oxon. ex causa prædicta, coram populo igni committi, ac ipsum Thomam Crammer in eodem igne realiter comburi facietis, in hujusmodi criminis detestationem, aliorum christianorum exemplum manifestum: et hoc sub pœna et periculo incumbente, ac prout nobis subinde respondere volueritis, nullatenus omittatis. Test. nobis ipsis apud Westmonasterium vicesimo quarto Februarii, annis regis et reginæ secundo ac tertio.

And this bill, signed with the hand of us the said queen, shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge for the same.

XLI.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 3.

Archiepisc. Cant.
REGIN. POLI 2.

Anno Christi
1557.

Reg. Angliæ
MARIE 5.

Articles set forth by cardinal Pole to be inquired in his ordinary visitation within his diocese of Cant.—Ex Holinshead Q. M. p. 1162. &c.

Touching the clergy.

FIRST, Whether the divine service in the church at times, days, and hours be observed, and kept duly, or no?

II. Item, Whether the parsons, vicars, or curates do comely and decently in their manners and doings behave themselves, or no?

Articles set forth] Strype, Mem. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 478. Collier, vol. ii. p. 402.

III. Item, Whether they do reverently and duly minister the sacraments or sacramentals, or no?

IV. Item, Whether any of the parishioners do die without ministration of the sacraments through the negligence of their curates, or no?

V. Item, Whether the said parsons, vicars, or curates do haunt taverns or alehouses, increasing thereby infamy, slander, or no?

VI. Item, Whether they be diligent in teaching the midwives how to christen children in time of necessity, according to the canons of the church, or no?

VII. Item, Whether they see that the font be comely kept, and have holy water always ready for children to be christened?

VIII. Item, If they do keep all the names of them, that be reconciled to the duty of the church?

IX. Item, Whether there be any priests, that late unlawfully had women under pretended marriage, and hitherto are not reconciled; and to declare their names and dwelling places?

X. Item, Whether they do diligently teach their parishioners the Articles of the faith, and the Ten Commandments?

XI. Item, Whether they do decently observe those things, that do concern the service of the church, and all those things that tend to a good and Christian life, according to the canons of the church?

XII. Item, Whether they do devoutly in their prayers pray for the prosperous estate of the king and queen's majesties?

XIII. Item, Whether the said parsons and vicars do sufficiently repair their chancels, rectories, and vicarages, and do keep and maintain them sufficiently repaired and amended?

XIV. Item, Whether any of them do preach or teach

any erroneous doctrine, contrary to the catholic faith, and unity of the church?

XV. Item, Whether any of them do say the divine service, or do minister the sacraments in the English tongue, contrary to the usual order of the church? 5

XVI. Item, Whether any of them do suspiciously keep any women in their houses, or do keep company with men suspected of heresies, or of evil opinions?

XVII. Item, Whether any of them, that were under pretence of lawful matrimony married and now recon- 10 ciled, do privily resort to their pretended wives, or that the said women do privily resort unto them?

XVIII. Item, Whether they go decently apparelled, as it becometh sad, sober, and discreet ministers; and whether they have their crowns and beards shaven? 15

XIX. Item, Whether any of them do use any unlawful games, as dice, cards, and otherwise, whereby they grow to slander and evil report?

XX. Item, Whether they do keep residence and hospitality upon their benefices, and do make charitable 20 contributions, according to all the laws ecclesiastical?

XXI. Item, Whether they do keep the book or register of christenings, buryings, and marriages, with the names of the godfathers and godmothers?

Touching the lay people.

25

First, Whether any manner of person, of what state, degree, or condition soever he be, do hold, maintain, or affirm any heresies, errors, or erroneous opinions, contrary to the laws ecclesiastical, and the unity of the catholic church?

30

II. Item, Whether any person do hold, affirm, or say, that in the blessed sacrament of the altar there is not contained the real and substantial presence of Christ;

or that by any manner of means do contemn and despise the said blessed sacrament, or do refuse to do reverence or worship thereunto?

III. Item, Whether they do contemn or despise by any manner of means any other of the sacraments, rites, or ceremonies of the church, or do refuse or deny auricular confession?

IV. Item, Whether any do absent or refrain, without urgent and lawful impediment, to come to the church, and reverently to hear divine service upon Sundays and holy-days?

V. Item, Whether being in the church, they do not apply themselves to hear divine service, and to be contemplative in holy prayer, and not to walk, jangle, or talk in time of the divine service?

VI. Item, Whether any be fornicators, adulterers, or do commit incest, or be bawds, and receivers of evil persons, or be vehemently suspected of any of them?

VII. Item, Whether any do blaspheme, and take the name of God in vain, or be common swearers?

VIII. Item, Whether any be perjured, or have committed simony or usury, or do still remain in the same?

IX. Item, Whether the churches and church-yards be well and honestly repaired and inclosed?

X. Item, Whether the churches be sufficiently garnished and adorned with all ornaments and books necessary; and whether they have a rood in their church of a decent stature, with Mary and John, and an image of the patron of the same church?

XI. Item, Whether any do withhold or doth draw from the church any manner of money or goods, or that do withhold their due and accustomed tithes from their parsons and vicars?

XII. Item, Whether any be common drunkards, ribalds, or men of evil living; or do exercise any lewd pastimes, especially in the time of divine service?

XIII. Item, If there be any that do practise or exercise any arts of magic or necromancy, or do use or practise any incantations, sorceries, or witchcraft, or be vehemently suspected thereof.

XIV. Item, Whether any be married in the degrees of affinity or consanguinity prohibited by the laws of holy church, or that do marry, the banns not asked, or do make any privy contracts?

XV. Item, Whether in the time of Easter last any were not confessed, or did not receive the blessed sacrament of the altar, or did unreverently behave themselves in the receiving thereof?

XVI. Item, Whether any do keep any secret conventicles, preaching lectures, or reading in matters of religion, contrary to the laws? 15

XVII. Item, Whether any do now not duly keep the fasting and embering days?

XVIII. Item, Whether the altars of the church be consecrated, or no?

XIX. Item, Whether the sacrament be carried devoutly to them that fall sick, with light, and with a little sacring bell?

XX. Item, Whether the common schools be well kept, and that the schoolmasters be diligent in teaching, and be also catholic and men of good and upright judgment, and that they be examined and approved by the ordinary? 25

XXI. Item, Whether any take upon them to minister the goods of those that be dead, without authority from the ordinary?

XXII. Item, Whether the people in every parish be charitably provided for? 30

XXIII. Item, Whether there do burn a lamp, or a candle before the sacrament; and if there do not, that then it be provided for with expedition?

XXIV. Item, Whether infants and children be brought to be confirmed in convenient time? 35

XXV. Item, Whether any do keep or have in their custody any erroneous or unlawful books?

XXVI. Item, Whether any do withhold any money or goods bequeathed to the mending of the highways, or
5 any other charitable deed?

XXVII. Item, Whether any have put away their wives, or any wives do withdraw themselves from their husbands, being not lawfully divorced?

XXVIII. Item, Whether any do violate or break
10 the Sundays and holy-days, doing their daily labours and exercises upon the same?

XXIX. Item, Whether the taverns or alehouses, upon the Sundays and holy-days, in the time of mass, matins, and evening-song, do keep open their doors, and
15 do receive people into their houses to drink and eat, and thereby neglect their duties in coming to church?

XXX. Item, Whether any have, or do deprave, or condemn the authority or jurisdiction of the pope's holiness, or the see of Rome?

20 XXXI. Item, Whether any minstrels, or any other persons do use to sing any songs against the holy sacrament, or any other rites and ceremonies of the church?

XXXII. Item, Whether there be any hospitals within your parishes, and whether the foundations of
25 them be duly and truly observed and kept, and whether the charitable contributions of the same be done accordingly?

XXXIII. Item, Whether any goods, plate, jewels, or possessions be taken away or withholden from the said
30 hospitals, and by whom?

XLII.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 4.Sede Cant.
vacante.Anno Christi
1558.Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

Queen Elizabeth's proclamation to forbid preaching, and allowing only the reading of the Epistles and Gospels, &c. in English in the churches.—Strype's Ann. of the Reform. vol. i. app. p. 3.

By the Queen.

THE quenes majesty understanding, that there be certain persons having in times past the office of ministry in the church, which now do purpose to use their former office in preaching and ministry, and partly have attempted the same; assembling speciallie in the city of London, in sondry places, great number of people; whereupon riseth amonges the common sort not only unfruitful disputes in matters of religion, but also contention and occasion to break common quiet; hath therefore according to the authority committed to her highness for the quiet governaunce of all maner her subjects, thought it necessary to charge and commaund, like as hereby her highness doth charge and commaund all maner of her subjects, as well those, that be called to the ministry in the church, as all others; that they do forbear to preach, or teach, or to give audience to any maner of doctrine or preaching other than to the Gospells and Epistles commonly called The Gospell and Epistle of the day, and to the Ten Commandments in the vulgar tongue, without exposition or addition of any maner sense or meaning to be applyed and added; or to use any other manner of public prayer, rite, or ceremony in the church, but that

Queen Elizabeth's] Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 59. 77. and P. 2. p. 391. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 757.

which is already used, and by law received, as the Common letany used at this present in her majestys own chappel, and the Lord's prayer, and the Crede in English; untill consultation may be had by parliament, 5 by her majesty, and her three estates of this realme, for the better conciliation and accord of such causes, as at this present are moved in matters and ceremonies of religion.

The true advauncement whereof to the due honour of 10 almighty God, the increase of virtue and godliness, with universal charity and concord amonges her people, her majesty mooste desyreth, and meaneth effectually, by all maner of means possible, to procure and to restore to this her realme. Whereunto as her majesty instantly re- 15 quireth all her good, faithful, and loving subjects to be assenting and ayding with due obedience; so if any shall disobediently use themselves to the breach thereof, her majesty both must and will see the same duely punished, both for the quality of the offence, and for example to all 20 others neglecting her majesties so reasonable commaundment. Yeven at her highness palais of Westminster the 27. day of December, the first year of her majesties reigne.

God save the quene.

XLIII.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 4.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

Injunctions given by the queen's majesty, concerning both the clergy and laity of this realm, published anno Domini MDLIX. being the first year of the reign of our sovereign lady queen Elizabeth.

THE queen's most royal majesty, by the advice of her most honourable council, intending the advancement of the true honour of Almighty God, the suppression of superstition throughout all her highness's realms and dominions, and to plant true religion to the extirpation of all hypocrisy, enormities, and abuses, (as to her duty appertaineth,) doth minister unto her loving subjects these

Injunctions given by] “Injunctions for the ordering of matters of the church and religion were framed and set forth, to the number of LIII, called the Queen's Injunctions, by virtue of her supremacy in causes ecclesiastical as well as civil. . . . Who the compiler or compilers were I cannot say assuredly, but I make little doubt they were that select company of divines at Westminster, who had been employed in sir Thomas Smith's house in Canon Row about king Edward's Book, and other church matters; as Cox, Sandys, Grindal, &c. and most probably Parker among the rest, after his coming up to London. And to this business of the Injunctions I am apt to think Cox had respect in that passage of his letter to the divine at Worms (see Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 197.), ‘that they were then breaking down the popish hedge, and restoring the Lord's vineyard; and that they were then in the work: but the harvest was great and the labourers few.’ To be sure in these Injunctions sir William Cecil the secretary had a great hand; who, as his office was, after the copy of them was brought to his hand, reviewed, considered, and worded them according to his discretion; as appeareth by a passage in a letter of archbishop Parker to him April 11, 1575. ‘Whatsoever the [queen's] ecclesiastical prerogative is, I fear it is not so great as your pen hath given it in the Injunctions.’” Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 235. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 794. Collier, vol. ii. p. 433.

godly injunctions hereafter following. All which injunctions her highness willeth and commandeth her loving subjects obediently to receive, and truly to observe and keep, every man in their offices, degrees, and states, as they will avoid her highness's displeasure, and pains of the same hereafter expressed.

I. The first is, That all deans, archdeacons, parsons, vicars, and all other ecclesiastical persons shall faithfully keep and observe, and as far as in them may lie, shall cause to be observed and kept of other, all and singular laws and statutes made for the restoring of the crown, the ancient jurisdiction over the state ecclesiastical, and abolishing of all foreign power, repugnant to the same. And furthermore, All ecclesiastical persons having cure of souls, shall, to the uttermost of their wit, knowledge, and learning, purely and sincerely, and without any colour or dissimulation, declare, manifest and open four times every year at the least, in their sermons and other collations, that all usurped and foreign power, having no establishment nor ground by the law of God, is, for most just causes, taken away and abolished; and that therefore no manner of obedience and subjection within her highness's realms and dominions is due unto any such foreign power. And, that the queen's power within her realms and dominions is the highest power under God, to whom all men, within the same realms and dominions, by God's law, owe most loyalty and obedience, afore and above all other powers and potentates in earth.

I. The first is] This injunction is copied from king Edward's, except that in this case the reference to foreign jurisdiction is made general; whereas in king Edward's there is specific mention of "the bishop of Rome, his pretended and usurped power and jurisdiction." In conformity with the same plan, the words "from the tyranny of the bishop of Rome, and all his detestable enormities" which had appeared in the Litany of both king Edward's Service Books, were omitted on the revision of queen Elizabeth.

II. Besides this, to the intent that all superstition and hypocrisy crept into divers men's hearers, may vanish away, they shall not set forth or extol the dignity of any images, relics, or miracles; but, declaring the abuse of the same, they shall teach, that all goodness, health and grace ought to be both asked and looked for only of God, as of the very Author and Giver of the same, and of none other.

III. Item, That they, the parsons above rehearsed, shall preach in their churches, and every other cure they have, ¹⁰ one sermon every month of the year at the least, wherein they shall purely and sincerely declare the word of God, and in the same exhort their hearers to the works of faith, as mercy and charity, especially prescribed and commanded in scripture; and that the works devised by ¹⁵ man's fantasies, besides scripture, (as wandering of pilgrimages, setting up of candles, praying upon beads, or such like superstition,) have not only no promise of reward in scripture for doing of them, but contrariwise great threatenings and maledictions of God, for that they ²⁰ being things tending to idolatry and superstition, which of all other offences God Almighty doth most detest and abhor, for that the same most diminish his honour and glory.

IV. Item, That they, the parsons above rehearsed, ²⁵

II. relics or miracles;] After these words in king Edward's Injunctions were the following: "for any superstition or lucre; nor allure the people by any enticements to the pilgrimage of any saint or image." The practice was discontinued and the prohibition was no longer required.

III. one sermon every month] The sermons required in K. Edward's time were "one sermon every quarter of the year;" and the additional instances given of superstitious practices were "offering of money, candles or tapers, or relics, or images, or kissing or licking of the same."

IV. Item, that they the parsons] This injunction is new, and in the

shall preach in their own persons, once in every quarter of the year at least, one sermon, being licensed especially thereunto, as is specified hereafter; or else shall read some homily prescribed to be used by the queen's authority every Sunday at the least, unless some other preacher sufficiently licensed, as hereafter, chance to come to the parish for the same purpose of preaching.

V. Item, That every holy-day through the year, when they have no sermon, they shall immediately after the Gospel openly and plainly recite to their parishioners in the pulpit the "Pater noster," the "Creed," and "Ten Commandments," in English, to the intent, that the people may learn the same by heart; exhorting all parents and householders to teach their children and servants the same, as they are bound by the law of God and conscience to do.

VI. Also, That they shall provide within three months next after this visitation, at the charges of the parish, one book of the whole Bible of the largest volume in English; and within one twelve months next after the said visitation, the Paraphrases of Erasmus also in English upon the Gospel, and the same set up in some convenient place within the said church, that they have cure of, whereas the parishioners may most commodiously resort unto the same, and read the same, out of the time of common service. The charges place of one, which required the removal of all images, and the tapers or candles usually set before them, but expressly allowed "two lights upon the high altar before the sacrament, which, for the signification that Christ is the very true light of the world, they shall suffer to remain still." It appears however from the Injunctions of the 3rd year of K. Edward (No. XV.) and the subsequent Injunctions of Bp. Ridley (No. XXI.) that the permission had in the meantime been withdrawn.

35 V. Item, *That every holy-day*] This is copied from king Edward's Injunctions.

VI. Also, *That they*] Taken without any alteration of importance from K. Edward's Injunctions.

of the Paraphrases shall be by the parson or proprietary and parishioners borne by equal portions; and they shall discourage no man from the reading any part of the Bible, either in Latin or in English, but shall rather exhort every person to read the same with great humility 5 and reverence, as the very lively word of God, and the especial food of man's soul, which all Christian persons are bound to embrace, believe and follow, if they look to be saved; whereby they may the better know their duties to God, to their sovereign lady the queen, and their 10 neighbours; ever gently and charitably exhorting them, and in her majesty's name straitly charging and commanding them, that in the reading thereof, no man to reason or contend, but quietly to hear the reader.

VII. Also, the said ecclesiastical persons shall in no 15 wise at any unlawful time, nor for any other cause, than for their honest necessities, haunt or resort to any taverns or alehouses. And after their meats, they shall not give themselves to drinking or riot, spending their time idly by day and by night at dice, cards, or tables playing, or 20 any other unlawful game; but at all times, as they shall have leisure, they shall hear or read somewhat of the holy scripture, or shall busy themselves with some other honest study, or exercise; and that they always do the things which appertain to honesty, and endeavour to 25 profit the commonwealth; having always in mind that they ought to excel all other in purity of life, and should be examples to the people to live well and christianly.

VIII. Also, that they shall admit no man to preach within any their cures, but such as shall appear unto 30

VII. Also, The said] The same.

VIII. Also, That they] The same; except that in this Injunction the queen's visitors are added to those who could grant licenses to preach, and that the last clause is new. The licenses granted by the visitors were objected to by the bishops, and were soon revoked. See Strype, 35 Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 318 and 329.

them to be sufficiently licensed thereunto by the queen's majesty, or the archbishop of Canterbury or York, in either of their provinces, or by the bishop of the diocese, or by the queen's majesty's visitors. And such as shall
 5 be so licensed, they shall gladly receive to declare the word of God at convenient times, without resistance or contradiction. And that no other be suffered to preach out of his own cure or parish, than such as shall be licensed, as is above expressed.

10 IX. Also, If they do or shall know any man within their parish or elsewhere, that is a letter of the word of God to be read in English, or sincerely preached, or of the execution of these the queen's majesty's injunctions, or a fautor of any usurped and foreign power, now by the
 15 laws of this realm justly rejected and taken away, they shall detect and present the same to the queen's majesty, or to her council, or to the ordinary, or to the justice of the peace next adjoining.

X. Also, That the parson, vicar, or curate, and pa-
 20 rishioners of every parish within this realm, shall in their churches and chapels keep one book of register, wherein they shall write the day and year of every wedding, christening, and burial made within their parish for their time, and so every man succeeding them likewise; and
 25 also therein shall write every person's name that shall be so wedded, christened and buried. And for the safe keeping of the same book, the parish shall be bound to provide of their common charges one sure coffer, with two locks and keys, whereof the one to remain with the
 30 parson, vicar, or curate, and the other with the wardens of every parish church or chapel, wherein the said book

IX. Also, If they] The same; except that in K. Edward's Injunction was special mention of "the bishop of Rome's pretended power."

X. Also, That the] The same; except that the penalty at the end
 35 was given in K. Edward's Injunctions entirely to the poor of the parish.

shall be laid up. Which book they shall every Sunday take forth, and in the presence of the said wardens, or one of them, write and record in the same all the weddings, christenings, and burials, made the whole week before; and that done, to lay up the book in the said 5 coffer as before: and for every time that the same shall be omitted, the party that shall be in the fault thereof shall forfeit to the said church 3*s.* 4*d.*, to be employed, the one half to the poor men's box of that parish, the other half towards the repairing of the church. 10

XI. Furthermore, because the goods of the church are called the goods of the poor, and at these days nothing less seen, than the poor to be sustained with the same; all parsons, vicars, pensionaries, prebendaries, and other beneficed men within this deanery, not being resident 15 upon their benefices, which may dispend yearly twenty pounds or above, either within this deanery, or elsewhere, shall distribute hereafter among their poor parishioners, or other inhabitants there, in the presence of the churchwardens, or some other honest man of the parish, the 20 fortieth part of the fruits and revenues of the said benefice; lest they be worthily noted of ingratitude, which reserving so many parts to themselves, cannot vouchsafe to impart the fortieth portion thereof among the poor people of that parish, that is so fruitful and profitable 25 unto them.

XII. And, to the intent that learned men may hereafter spring the more, for the execution of the premises, every parson, vicar, clerk, or beneficed man within this deanery, having yearly to dispend in benefices and other 30 promotions of the church an hundred pounds, shall give 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* in exhibition to one scholar in either of the

XI. Furthermore] The same.

XII. And, to the intent] The same; except that the sum which is here specially mentioned as 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* is left in K. Edward's Injunctions under the general term of "a competent exhibition." 35

universities; and for as many e/. more as he may dispend, to so many scholars more shall give like exhibition in the university of Oxford or Cambridge, or some grammar-school, which, after they have profited in good learning, 5 may be partners of their patron's cure and charge, as well in preaching, as otherwise in executing of their offices, or may, when time shall be, otherwise profit the common-weal with their counsel and wisdom.

XIII. Also, that all proprietaries, parsons, vicars and 10 clerks, having churches, chapels, or mansions within this deanery, shall bestow yearly hereafter upon the same mansions, or chancels of their churches, being in decay, the fifth part of that their benefices, till they be fully repaired, and shall always keep and maintain in 15 good estate.

XIV. Also, That the said parsons, vicars, and clerks, shall once every quarter of the year read these injunctions given unto them, openly and deliberately before all their parishioners at one time, or at two several times in one 20 day; to the intent, that both they may be the better admonished of their duty, and their said parishioners the more moved to follow the same for their part.

XV. Also, Forasmuch as by laws established, every man is bound to pay his tithes, no man shall by colour of 25 duty omitted by their curates, detain their tithes and so requite one wrong with another, or be his own judge; but shall truly pay the same, as hath been accustomed, to their parsons, vicars and curates, without any restraint or diminution; and such lack and default as they can justly 30 find in their parsons and curates, to call for reformation thereof at their ordinaries, and other superiors, who, upon complaint and due proof thereof, shall reform the same accordingly.

XIII. Also, That all] The same.

35 XIV. Also, That the said] The same.

XV. Also, Forasmuch] The same.

XVI. Also, That every parson, vicar, curate, and stipendary priest, being under the degree of a master of art, shall provide and have of his own, within three months after this visitation, the new Testament both in Latin and in English, with paraphrases upon the same, conferring the one with the other. And the bishops and other ordinaries by themselves or their officers, in their synods and visitations, shall examine the said ecclesiastical persons, how they have profited in the study of holy scripture.

XVII. Also, That the vice of damnable despair may be clearly taken away, and that firm belief and steadfast hope may be surely conceived of all their parishioners, being in any danger; they shall learn and have always in a readiness such comfortable places and sentences of scripture, as do set forth the mercy, benefits, and goodness of almighty God towards all penitent and believing persons; that they may at all times when necessity shall require, promptly comfort their flock with the lively word of God, which is the only stay of man's conscience.

XVIII. Also, To avoid all contention and strife, which heretofore hath risen among the queen's majesty's subjects in sundry places of her realms and dominions, by reason of foud courtesy, and challenging of places in the procession; and also that they may the more quietly hear that, which is said or sung to their edifying, they shall

XVI. *Also, That every*] The same; except that in K. Edward's injunctions the degree mentioned is that of Bachelor of Divinity, and the Paraphrase to be studied is exclusively that of Erasmus, thereby shewing the progress which had since been made in learning by the clergy.

XVII. *Also, That the vice*] Abridged from the corresponding injunction of K. Edward; and with this difference, that the expression which was previously "the damnable vice of despair" is now "the vice of damnable despair."

XVIII. *Also, To avoid*] The same as before; except that "communion of the sacrament" is substituted for "high mass," and the last sentence respecting "perambulation of parishes" is new.

not from henceforth in any parish church at any time use any procession about the church or churchyard, or at any place; but immediately before the time of communion of the sacrament, the priests with other of the quire shall
5 kneel in the midst of the church, and sing or say plainly and distinctly the Litany, which is set forth in English, with all the suffrages following, to the intent the people may hear and answer; and none other procession or litany to be had or used, but the said litany in English,
10 adding nothing thereto, but as it is now appointed. And in cathedral or collegiate churches the same shall be done in such places, and in such sort, as our commissioners in our visitation shall appoint. And in the time of the litany, of the common prayer, of the sermon, and
15 when the priest readeth the scripture to the parishioners, no manner of persons, without a just and urgent cause, shall use any walking in the church, nor shall depart out of the church; and all ringing and knolling of bells shall be utterly forborne at that time, except one bell at convenient time to be rung or knolled before the sermon.
20 But yet for retaining of the perambulation of the circuits of parishes, they shall once in the year at the time accustomed, with the curate and substantial men of the parish, walk about the parishes, as they were accustomed,
25 and at their return to the church, make their common prayers.

XIX. Provided, That the curate in their said common perambulations, used heretofore in the days of rogations, at certain convenient places shall admonish the people to
30 give thanks to God, in the beholding of God's benefits, for the increase and abundance of his fruits upon the face of the earth, with the saying of the 103rd Psalm, "Benedic anima mea," &c. At which time also the same minister shall inculcate these or such sentences: "Cursed

be he, which translateth the bounds and doles of his neighbour." Or such other order of prayers, as shall be hereafter appointed.

XX. Item, All the queen's faithful and loving subjects shall from henceforth celebrate and keep their holy-day according to God's will and pleasure; that is, in hearing the word of God read and taught, in private and public prayers, in knowledging their offences unto God, and amendment of the same, in reconciling themselves charitably to their neighbours, where displeasure hath been, in oftentimes receiving the communion of the very body and blood of Christ, in visiting of the poor and sick, using all soberness and godly conversation. Yet notwithstanding, all parsons, vicars and curates, shall teach and declare unto their parishioners, that they may with a safe and quiet conscience, after their common prayer in the time of harvest, labour upon the holy and festival days, and save that thing which God hath sent; and if for any scrupulosity or grudge of conscience, men should superstitiously abstain from working upon those days, that then they should grievously offend and displease God.

XXI. Also, Forasmuch as variance and contention is a thing, that most displeaseth God, and is most contrary to the blessed communion of the body and blood of our Saviour Christ, curates shall in no wise admit to the receiving thereof any of their cure and flock, which be openly known to live in sin without repentance, or who hath maliciously and openly contended with his neighbour, unless the same do first charitably and openly reconcile himself again, remitting all rancour and malice,

XX. *Item, All the queen's*] The same as before; except that a preamble has been omitted.

XXI. *Also, Forasmuch as*] The same as before; except that the words "which be openly known to live in sin without repentance" are new.

whatsoever controversy hath been between them. And nevertheless, the just titles and rights they may charitably prosecute before such as have authority to hear the same.

5 XXII. Also, That they shall instruct and teach in their cures, that no man ought obstinately and maliciously to break and violate the laudable ceremonies of the church, commanded by public authority to be observed.

10 XXIII. Also, That they shall take away, utterly extinct, and destroy all shrines, coverings of shrines, all tables, candlesticks, trindals, and rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition, so that there remain no memory of the same in walls, glass windows,
15 or elsewhere within their churches and houses; preserving nevertheless, or repairing both the walls and glass windows; and they shall exhort all their parishioners to do the like within their several houses.

20 XXIV. And, That the churchwardens, at the common charge of the parishioners, in every church shall provide a comely and honest pulpit, to be set in a convenient place within the same, and to be there seemly kept for the preaching of God's word.

25 XXV. Also, They shall provide and have within three months after this visitation, a strong chest with a hole in the upper part thereof, to be provided at the cost and charge of the parish, having three keys, whereof

XXII. *Also, That they shall*] The corresponding injunction of king
30 Edward condemns not only the "violation of laudable ceremonies," but also the superstitious abuse of them, and mentions many instances of such abuse.

XXIII. *and XXIV.*] No change of importance.

XXV. *Also, They shall provide*] The same as before; except that
35 the clauses, "or to the poor people of such parishes near, as shall be thought &c." and "to obits and dirges," are new.

one shall remain with the parson, vicar, or curate, and the other two in the custody of the churchwardens, or any other two honest men, to be appointed by the parish from year to year; which chest you shall set and fasten in a most convenient place, to the intent the parish-⁵ ioners should put into it their oblations and alms for their poor neighbours. And the parson, vicar and curate shall diligently from time to time, and especially when men make their testaments, call upon, exhort, and move their neighbours to confer and give, as they may well ¹⁰ spare, to the said chest: declaring unto them, whereas heretofore they have been diligent to bestow much substance, otherwise than God commanded, upon pardons, pilgrimages, trentals, decking of images, offering of candles, giving to friars, and upon other like blind devo-¹⁵ tions, they ought at this time to be much more ready to help the poor and needy; knowing that to relieve the poor is a true worshipping of God, required earnestly upon pain of everlasting damnation; and that also whatsoever is given for their comfort, is given to Christ him-²⁰ self, and so is accepted of him, that he will mercifully reward the same with everlasting life. The which alms and devotions of the people the keepers of the keys shall at all times convenient take out of the chest, and distribute the same in the presence of the whole parish,²⁵ or six of them, to be truly and faithfully delivered to their most needy neighbours; and if they be provided for, then to the reparation of highways next adjoining, or to the poor people of such parishes near, as shall be thought best to the said keepers of the keys. And also ³⁰ the monies, which riseth of fraternities, guilds, and other stocks of the church (except by the queen's majesty's authority it be otherwise appointed) shall be put in the said chest, and converted to the said use; and also the rents of lands, the profit of cattle, and money given or ³⁵ bequeathed to obits and dirges, and to the finding of

torches, lights, tapers and lamps, shall be converted to the said use ; saving that it shall be lawful for them to bestow part of the said profits upon the reparation of the said church, if great need require, and whereas the
5 parish is very poor, and not able otherwise to repair the same.

XXVI. Also, To avoid the detestable sin of simony, because buying and selling of benefices is execrable before God, therefore all such persons, as buy any benefices, or come to them by fraud or deceit, shall be de-
10 prived of such benefices, and be made unable at any time after to receive any other spiritual promotion ; and such as do sell them, or by any colour do bestow them for their own gain and profit, shall use their right and
15 title of patronage and presentment for that time, and the gift thereof for that vacation shall appertain to the queen's majesty.

XXVII. Also, Because through lack of preachers in many places of the queen's realms and dominions the
20 people continue in ignorance and blindness, all parsons, vicars, and curates shall read in their churches every Sunday one of the homilies, which are and shall be set forth for the same purpose by the queen's authority, in such sort, as they shall be appointed to do in the preface
25 of the same.

XXVIII. Item, Whereas many indiscreet persons do at this day uncharitably condemn and abuse priests and ministers of the church, because some of them (having small learning) have of long time favoured fond fancies,
30 rather than God's truth ; yet forasmuch as their office and function is appointed of God, the queen's majesty willeth and chargeth all her loving subjects, that from

XXVI. *Also, To avoid*] The same as before.

XXVII. *Also, Because*] The same as before.

35 XXVIII. *Item, Whereas*] The same as before.

henceforth they shall use them charitably and reverently for their office and ministration sake, and especially such as labour in the setting forth of God's holy word.

XXIX. Item, Although there be no prohibition by the word of God, nor any example of the primitive ⁵ church, but that the priests and ministers of the church may lawfully, for the avoiding of fornication, have an honest and sober wife, and that for the same purpose the same was by act of Parliament in the time of our dear brother king Edward the Sixth made lawful, where- ¹⁰ upon a great number of the clergy of this realm were then married, and so continue; yet because there hath grown offence, and some slander to the church by lack of discreet and sober behaviour in many ministers of the church, both in choosing of their wives, and indiscreet ¹⁵ living with them, the remedy whereof is necessary to be sought: it is thought therefore very necessary, that no manner of priest or deacon shall hereafter take to his wife any manner of woman without the advice and allowance first had upon good examination by the bishop ²⁰ of the same diocese, and two justices of the peace of the same shire, dwelling next to the place, where the same woman hath made her most abode before her marriage; nor without the good will of the parents of the said woman, if she have any living, or two of the next of her ²⁵ kinsfolks, or, for lack of knowledge of such, of her master or mistress, where she serveth. And before she shall be contracted in any place, he shall make a good and certain proof thereof to the minister, or to the congregation assembled for that purpose, which shall be ³⁰ upon some holy-day, where divers may be present. And

XXIX.—XXXIII.] None of these injunctions are taken from king Edward's, except the 39th, which requires the use of king Henry's Latin Grammar. Several of them however had been adopted during the interval.

if any shall do otherwise, that then they shall not be permitted to minister either the word or the sacraments of the church, nor shall be capable of any ecclesiastical benefice. And for the manner of marriages of any
5 bishops, the same shall be allowed and approved by the metropolitan of the province, and also by such commissioners, as the queen's majesty thereunto shall appoint. And if any master or dean, or any head of any college shall purpose to marry, the same shall not be allowed,
10 but by such to whom the visitation of the same doth properly belong, who shall in any wise provide that the same tend not to the hinderance of their house.

XXX. Item, Her majesty being desirous to have the prelacy and clergy of this realm to be had as well in
15 outward reverence, as otherwise regarded for the worthiness of their ministries, and thinking it necessary to have them known to the people in all places and assemblies, both in the church and without, and thereby to receive the honour and estimation due to the special
0 messengers and ministers of Almighty God; willeth and commandeth, that all archbishops and bishops, and all other that be called or admitted to preaching or ministry of the sacraments, or that be admitted into vocation ecclesiastical, or into any society of learning in either
5 of the universities, or elsewhere, shall use and wear such seemly habits, garments, and such square caps, as were most commonly and orderly received in the latter year of the reign of king Edward the Sixth; not thereby meaning to attribute any holiness or special worthiness
0 to the said garments, but as St. Paul writeth: "Omnia decenter et secundum ordinem fiant." 1 Cor. 14 cap.

XXXI. Item, That no man shall wilfully and obstinately defend or maintain any heresies, errors, or false doctrine, contrary to the faith of Christ and his Holy
5 Spirit.

XXXII. Item, That no persons shall use charms, sor-

ceries, enchantments, witchcraft, soothsaying, or any such like devilish device, nor shall resort at any time to the same for counsel or help.

XXXIII. Item, That no person shall, neglecting their own parish church, resort to any other church in time of common prayer or preaching, except it be by the occasion of some extraordinary sermon in some parish of the same town.

XXXIV. Item, That no innholders or alehouse keepers shall use to sell meat or drink in the time of common prayer, preaching, reading of the homilies or scriptures.

XXXV. Item, That no persons keep in their houses any abused images, tables, pictures, paintings, and other monuments of feigned miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition.

XXXVI. Item, That no man shall willingly let or disturb the preacher in the time of his sermon, or let or discourage any curate or minister to sing or say the divine service now set forth; nor mock or jest at the ministers of such service.

XXXVII. Item, That no man shall talk or reason of the holy scriptures rashly, or contentiously, nor maintain any false doctrine or error, but shall commune of the same, when occasion is given, reverently, humbly, and in the fear of God, for his comfort and better understanding.

XXXVIII. Item, That no man, woman or child, shall be otherwise busied in the time of the service, than in quiet attendance to hear, mark, and understand that is read, preached, and ministered.

XXXIX. Item, That every schoolmaster and teacher shall teach the Grammar set forth by king Henry VIII. of noble memory, and continued in the time of king Edward VI., and none other.

35

XL. Item, That no man shall take upon him to teach, but such as shall be allowed by the ordinary, and found meet as well for his learning and dexterity in teaching, as for sober and honest conversation, and also
5 for right understanding of God's true religion.

XLI. Item, That all teachers of children shall stir and move them to love and do reverence to God's true religion now truly set forth by public authority.

XLII. Item, That they shall accustom their scholars
0 reverently to learn such sentences of scriptures, as shall be most expedient to induce them to all godliness.

XLIII. Item, Forasmuch as in these latter days many have been made priests, being children, and otherwise utterly unlearned, so that they could read to say
5 matins or mass; the ordinaries shall not admit any such to any cure or spiritual function.

XLIV. Item, Every parson, vicar, and curate, shall upon every holy-day, and every second Sunday in the year, hear and instruct the youth of the parish for half
0 an hour at the least before evening prayer, in the Ten Commandments, the Articles of the Belief, and the Lord's Prayer, and diligently examine them, and teach the Catechism set forth in the book of public prayer.

XLV. Item, That the ordinary do exhibit unto our
5 visitors their books, or a true copy of the same, containing the causes, why any person was imprisoned, famished, or put to death for religion.

XLVI. Item, That in every parish three or four discreet men, which tender God's glory, and his true religion, shall be appointed by the ordinaries diligently to see that all the parishioners duly resort to their church upon all Sundays and holy-days, and there to continue the whole time of the godly service; and all such as shall be found slack and negligent in resorting to the church, having no great or urgent cause of absence, they shall straitly call upon them, and after due

admonition if they amend not, they shall denounce them to the ordinary.

XLVII. Item, That the churchwardens of every parish shall deliver unto our visitors the inventories of vestments, copes, and other ornaments, plate, books, 5 and specially of grails, couchers, legends, processions, manuals, hymnals, portasses, and such like appertaining to the church.

XLVIII. Item, That weekly upon Wednesdays and Fridays, not being holy-days, the curate at the accus- 10 tomed hours of service shall resort to church, and cause warning to be given to the people by knolling of a bell, and say the litany and prayers.

XLIX. Item, Because in divers collegiate, and also some parish churches heretofore there have been livings 15 appointed for the maintenance of men and children to use singing in the church, by means whereof the laudable service of music hath been had in estimation, and preserved in knowledge; the queen's majesty neither meaning in any wise the decay of any thing, that might 20 conveniently tend to the use and continuance of the said science, neither to have the same in any part so abused in the church, that thereby the common prayer should be the worse understood of the hearers, willeth and commandeth, that first no alterations be made of such 25 assignments of living, as heretofore hath been appointed to the use of singing or music in the church, but that the same so remain. And that there be a modest and distinct song so used in all parts of the common prayers in the church, that the same may be as plainly under- 30 stood, as if it were read without singing; and yet nevertheless for the comforting of such that delight in music, it may be permitted, that in the beginning, or in the end of the common prayers, either at morning or evening, there may be sung an hymn, or such like song 35 to the praise of Almighty God, in the best sort of

melody and music that may be conveniently devised, having respect that the sentence of hymn may be understood and perceived.

LI. Item, Because in all alterations, and specially in
rites and ceremonies, there happen discord amongst the
people, and thereupon slanderous words and railings,
whereby charity, the knot of all Christian society, is
loosed; the queen's majesty being most desirous of all
other earthly things, that her people should live in
charity both towards God and man, and therein abound
in good works, willeth and straitly commandeth all
manner of her subjects to forbear all vain and conten-
tious disputations in matters of religion, and not to use
in despite or rebuke of any person these convicious
words, papist or papistical heretic, schismatic or sacra-
mentary, or any such like words of reproach. But if
any manner of person shall deserve the accusation of
any such, that first he be charitably admonished thereof;
and if that shall not amend him, then to denounce the
offender to the ordinary, or to some higher power, having
authority to correct the same.

LI. Item, Because there is a great abuse in the
printers of books, which for covetousness chiefly regard
not what they print, so they may have gain, whereby
ariseth the great disorder by publication of unfruitful,
vain, and infamous books and papers; the queen's
majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth, that no
manner of person shall print any manner of book or
paper, of what sort, nature, or in what language soever
it be, except the same be first licensed by her majesty
by express words in writing, or by six of her privy
council; or be perused and licensed by the archbishops
of Canterbury and York, the bishop of London, the
chancellors of both universities, the bishop being ordi-
nary, and the archdeacon also of the place, where any
such shall be printed, or by two of them, whereof the

ordinary of the place to be always one. And that the names of such, as shall allow the same, to be added in the end of every such work, for testimony of the allowance thereof. And because many pamphlets, plays, and ballads be oftentimes printed, wherein regard would be had, that nothing therein should be either heretical, seditious, or unseemly for Christian ears; her majesty likewise commandeth that no manner of person shall enterprize to print any such, except the same be to him licensed by such her majesty's commissioners, or three of them, as be appointed in the city of London to hear and determine divers causes ecclesiastical, tending to the execution of certain statutes made the last parliament for uniformity of order in religion. And if any shall sell or utter any manner of books and papers, being not licensed as is abovesaid, that the same party shall be punished by order of the said commissioners, as to the quality of the fault shall be thought meet. And touching all other books of matters of religion, or policy, or governance, that have been printed, either on this side the seas, or on the other side, because the diversity of them is great, and that there needeth good consideration to be had of the particularities thereof, her majesty referreth the prohibition or remission thereof to the order, which her said commissioners within the city of London shall take and notify. According to the which her majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth all manner of her subjects, and especially the wardens and company of stationers to be obedient.

Provided that these orders do not extend to any profane authors and works in any language, that have been heretofore commonly received or allowed in any of the universities and schools, but the same may be printed, and used as by good order they were accustomed.

LII. Item, Although Almighty God is all times to be honoured with all manner of reverence that may be

devised; yet of all other times, in time of common prayer the same is most to be regarded; therefore it is to be necessarily received, that in time of the litany, and all other collects and common supplications to Almighty God, all manner of people shall devoutly and humbly kneel upon their knees and give ear thereunto; and that whensoever the name of Jesus shall be in any lesson, sermon, or otherwise in the church pronounced, due reverence be made of all persons young and old, with lowness of courtesy, and uncovering of heads of the menkind, as thereunto doth necessarily belong, and heretofore hath been accustomed.

LIII. Item, That all ministers and readers of public prayers, chapters, and homilies shall be charged to read leisurely, plainly, and distinctly; and also such, as are but mean readers, shall peruse over before, once or twice the chapters, and homilies, to the intent they may read to the better understanding of the people, the more encouragement to godliness.

An admonition to simple men deceived by malicious.

The queen's majesty being informed, that in certain

An admonition] Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 236. Collier, vol. ii. p. 433. "This admonition may be reckoned in the nature of a contemporaneous exposition of a law, as restraining the royal supremacy which was established by the act 1. Eliz. c. 1. and was asserted in the oath required by it. . . . It was afterwards given in one of the 39 Articles, which having been confirmed by parliament, it is undoubtedly to be reckoned the true sense of the oath. . . . I conceive that it was intended not only to relieve the scruples of Catholics, but of those who had imbibed from the school of Calvin an apprehension of what is sometimes, though rather improperly, called Erastianism, the merging of all spiritual powers, even those of ordination and of preaching, in the paramount authority of the state; towards which the despotism of Henry, and obsequiousness of Cranmer, had seemed to bring the Church of England." Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 120. ed. 4to. 1827.

places of the realm, sundry of her native subjects, being called to ecclesiastical ministry of the church, be by sinister persuasion, and perverse construction induced to find some scruple in the form of an oath, which by an act of the last parliament is prescribed to be required of 5 divers persons, for their recognition of their allegiance to her majesty, which certainly never was ever meant, nor by any equity of words or good sense can be thereof gathered; would that all her loving subjects should understand, that nothing was, is, or shall be meant, or 10 intended by the same oath to have any other duty, allegiance, or bond required by the same oath, than was acknowledged to be due to the most noble kings of famous memory, king Henry the Eighth, her majesty's father, or king Edward the Sixth, her majesty's brother. 15

And further her majesty forbiddeth all manner her subjects to give ear or credit to such perverse and malicious persons, which most sinisterly and maliciously labour to notify to her loving subjects, how by words of the said oath it may be collected, that the kings or 20 queens of this realm, possessors of the crown, may challenge authority and power of ministry of divine service in the church; wherein her said subjects be much abused by such evil disposed persons. For certainly her majesty neither doth, nor ever will challenge any authority, than 25 that was challenged and lately used by the said noble kings of famous memory, king Henry the Eighth, and king Edward the Sixth, which is, and was of ancient time due to the imperial crown of this realm; that is, under God to have the sovereignty and rule over all 30 manner of persons born within these her realms, dominions and countries, of what estate, either ecclesiastical or temporal, soever they be, so as no other foreign power shall or ought to have any superiority over them. And if any person, that hath conceived any other sense of the 35 form of the said oath, shall accept the same oath with

this interpretation, sense, or meaning; her majesty is well pleased to accept every such in that behalf, as her good and obedient subjects, and shall acquit them of all manner of penalties contained in the said act against
 5 such, as shall peremptorily or obstinately take the same oath.

For tables in the church.

Whereas her majesty understandeth, that in many and sundry parts of the realm the altars of the churches be
 10 removed, and tables placed for the administration of the holy sacrament, according to the form of the law therefore provided; and in some other places, the altars be not yet removed, upon opinion conceived of some other order therein to be taken by her majesty's visitors; in
 15 the order whereof, saving for an uniformity, there seemeth no matter of great moment, so that the sacrament be duly and reverently ministered; yet for observation of one uniformity through the whole realm, and for the better imitation of the law in that behalf, it is ordered,
 20 that no altar be taken down, but by oversight of the curate of the church, and the churchwardens, or one of them at the least, wherein no riotous or disordered manner be used. And that the holy table in every church be decently made, and set in the place, where the altar
 25 stood, and there commonly covered, as thereto belongeth,

For tables] Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 237. "This order for the table and the bread was occasioned from the variety used in both for some time, until these injunctions came forth. For indeed in the beginning of the queen's reign the protestants were much divided in their
 30 opinion and practice about them; which was the cause of some disturbance. And the papists made their advantage of it; laying to the charge of the protestants their mutability and inconstancy. Thus did Thomas Dorman in his book called 'A Proof,'" &c. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 242. Comp. Collier, vol. ii. p. 433.

and as shall be appointed by the visitors, and so to stand, saving when the communion of the sacrament is to be distributed; at which time the same shall be so placed in good sort within the chancel, as whereby the minister may be more conveniently heard of the communicants 5 in his prayer and ministration, and the communicants also more conveniently, and in more number communicate with the said minister. And after the communion done, from time to time the same holy table to be placed where it stood before. 10

Item, Where also it was in the time of king Edward the Sixth used to have the sacramental bread of common fine bread; it is ordered for the more reverence to be given to these holy mysteries, being the sacraments of the body and blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ, that 15 the said sacramental bread be made and formed plain, without any figure thereupon, of the same fineness and fashion round, though somewhat bigger in compass and thickness, as the usual bread and water, heretofore named singing cakes, which served for the use of the 20 private mass.

The form of bidding the prayers to be used generally in this uniform sort.

Ye shall pray for Christ's holy catholic church, that is

The form of bidding] This differs greatly from the corresponding 25 form of K. Edward; more especially in substituting the title "supreme governor of this realm" for "supreme head immediately under God," and in ordering "praise" instead of "prayer" for those "that are departed out of this life in the faith of Christ." It is retained and repeated with very slight alterations in the Canons of 1603. The 30 objection of queen Elizabeth to the title "supreme head" was first suggested to her by Lever, (Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 465,) and is stated by Jewel in a letter to Bullinger (dated 22d May, 1559) in the following words: "Regina non vult appellari aut scribi 'caput

for the whole congregation of Christian people dispersed throughout the whole world, and especially for the church of England and Ireland. And herein I require you most specially to pray for the queen's most excellent
 5 majesty, our sovereign lady Elizabeth, queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and supreme governor of this realm as well in causes ecclesiastical, as temporal. You shall also pray for the ministers of God's holy word and sacraments, as well archbishops
 10 and bishops, as other pastors and curates. You shall also pray for the queen's most honourable council, and for all the nobility of this realm, that all and every of these in their calling, may serve truly and painfully to the glory of God, and edifying of his people, remember-
 15 ing the account that they must make. Also ye shall pray for the whole commons of this realm, that they may live in true faith and fear of God, in humble obedience and brotherly charity one to another. Finally, let us praise God for all those that are departed out of this
 20 life in the faith of Christ, and pray unto God, that we may have grace for to direct our lives after their good example, that after this life, we with them may be made partakers of the glorious resurrection in the life everlasting.

25 *And this done, shew the holy-days, and fasting days.*

All and singular which injunctions the queen's majesty

ecclesiæ Anglicanæ.' Graviter enim respondit, illam dignitatem soli attributam esse Christo, nemini autem mortali convenire. Deinde, illos titulos ita fœde ab Antichristo contaminatos esse, ut jam non possint
 30 amplius satis pie a quoquam usurpari." Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 490. The same account was given by Parkhurst in a letter to Bullinger, May 21, 1559. Hess. Catal. vol. ii. p. 117. Comp. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 772. The subject of "prayers for the dead" has been considered under (Nº. II.) king Edward's Injunctions.

35 *All and singular which injunctions]* The archbishop and bishops after-

ministereth unto her clergy, and to all other her loving subjects, straitly charging and commanding them to ob-

wards drew up " Interpretations and further Considerations " of these injunctions for the better direction of the clergy, which are preserved in archbishop Parker's papers (vol. entit. *Synodalia*) at Cambridge, 5 and are published by Strype, as follows :

To the third injunction the interpretation is,

" That if the person be able, he shall preach in his own person every month ; or else shall preach by another, so that his absence be approved by the ordinary of the diocese, in respect of sickness, service, 10 or study at the universities. Nevertheless, for want of able preachers and parsons, to tolerate them without penalty, so they preach in their own persons, or by a learned substitute, once in every three months of the year."

Item, To the eighth, " That no visitors' licenses to preach be con- 15 tinued in force."

Item, That to the sixteenth article be added, " That at the archdeacon's visitation, the archdeacons shall appoint the curates to certain texts of the New Testament to be conned without book ; and at their next synod to exact a rehearsal of them." 20

To the nineteenth, " That in the procession [in Rogation week] they sing or say the two psalms beginning *Benedic, anima mea, Domino*, with the litany and suffrages thereto, with some sermon, or a homily of thanksgiving to God ; and moving to temperancy in their drink- 25 ings."

To the twentieth, Item, " That on Sundays there be no shops open, nor artificers going about their affairs worldly : and that all fairs and common marts falling upon the Sunday, there be no shewing of any wares before the service be done."

Item, " That there be some long^a Catechism devised and printed, for 30 the erudition of simple curates : homilies to be made of those arguments which be shewed in the book of homilies ; or others of some convenient arguments, as of the sacrifice of the mass, of the common prayer to be in English, that every particular church may alter and change the public rites and ceremonies of their church, keeping the 35 substance of the faith inviolably, with such like. And that these be divided to be made by the bishops ; every bishop two, and the bishop of London to have four."

^a In distinction to the short Catechism in the Common Prayer Book.

serve and keep the same upon pain of deprivation, sequestration of fruits and benefices, suspension, excom-

Item, " That all bishops and others, having any living ecclesiastical, shall go in apparel agreeable ; or else, within two monitions given by
5 the ordinary, to be deposed or sequestered from his fruits, according to the discretion of his said ordinary, or his lawful deputy."

Item, " That such as be for their wilfulness deprived in this necessity of ministers, shall be called by the discretion of the ordinary to minister some cure upon reasonable wages ; else to be ordered accord-
10 ing to the laws."

Item, " That incorrigible Arians, Pelagians, or Free-will-men, be sent into some one castle in North Wales, or Wallingford ; and there to live of their own labour and exercise : and none other be suffered to resort unto them but their keepers, until they be found to repent
15 their errors."

Item, " That public teachers of grammar be neither officers in cities or towns ; or farmers, or otherwise encumbered worldly, to the let of their labours."

Item, " That young priests or ministers made or to be made, be so
20 instructed, that they be able to make answers according to the form of some catechism to be prescribed : and that readers neither serve in any cure, nor where is any incumbent."

Item, " That the churchwardens once in the month declare by their curates, in bills subscribed with their hands, to the ordinary, or to the
25 next officer under him, who they be which will not readily pay their penalties for not coming to God's divine service according to the statutes."

Concerning the book of service.

First, " That there be used only but one apparel ; as the cope in the
30 ministration of the Lord's supper, and the surplice in all other ministrations : and that there be no other manner and form of ministering the sacraments, but as the service book doth precisely prescribe, with the declaration of the Injunctions ; as for example, the common bread."

35 Item, " That the table be removed out of the choir into the body of the church, before the chancel door ; where either the choir seemeth to be too little, or at great feasts of receivings. And at the end of the communion to be set up again, according to the Injunctions."

Item, " That there be no other holy-days observed besides the Sun-

munication, and such other correction, as to ordinaries, or other having ecclesiastical jurisdiction, whom her ma-

days, but only such as be set out ^b*in the act of king Edward, an. 5 et 6, cap. 3.*"

Item, "That the ministers receiving the communion at the hands of 5 the executor be placed kneeling next to the table."

Item, "That the communion bread be thicker and broader than it is now commonly used."

Item, "That private baptism in necessity, as in peril of death, be ministered either by the curate, deacon, or reader, or some other grave 10 and sober man, if the time will suffer."

Item, "That children be not admitted to the communion before the age of twelve or thirteen years, of good discretion, and well instructed before."

Concerning burials, christenings, admission of ministers, &c. 15

Item, "That when any Christen body is passing, the bell be tolled; and the curate be especially called for, to comfort the sick person. And after the time of his passing, to ring no more but one short peal; and one before the burial, and another short peal after the burial."

Item, "To avoid contention, let the curate have the value of the 20 chrisom; not under the value of four-pence, and above as they can agree, and as the state of the parents may require."

Item, "That ministers being not learned in the Latin tongue, if they be well exercised in the scriptures, and well testified of for their lives and conversations, and of their wives, to be tolerated in the office of 25 deacons; and after a good time of experience to admit them to the order of priesthood. And of such as be skilled in the Latin tongue, to have good examination of their competent knowledge in the principal articles of the faith, and of some competent matter to comfort the sick and weak in conscience, [ere they be admitted to higher orders.]" 30

Item, "Against the day of ordering appointed, to give open recognitions to all men, to except against such whom they know to be not worthy, either for life or conversation. And there to give notice, that none shall sue for orders but within their own diocese, where they were born, or had there long time of dwelling; and that by the testimony of 35 their ordinaries; except of such as be degreed in the universities."

^b Those words in italic were inserted by archbishop Parker's hand, instead of these words crossed through, viz. *in the calendar of the service book, with two days following the feasts of Easter and Pentecost.*

jesty hath appointed, or shall appoint for the due execution of the same, shall be seen convenient; charging and

Item, "That canonical impediments be still observed to respect them which sue to be ordered, except they have decency agreeable to
5 the same."

Item, "That ministers or readers of service remove not from the diocese or cure where they first began, and were admitted by the ordinary; except they bring letters testimonial of their removing, allowed by the ordinary."

10 Item, "Suit to be made to the queen's majesty for reformation of pensions imposed."

Item, "That the order of the articles prescribed to ministers be inserted in this form, *ut infra*."

Item, "That one brief form of declaration be made, setting out the
15 principal articles of our religion; the rather, for the unity of doctrine in the whole realm: especially to be spoken by the parsons, curates, or both, at their first entry; and after, twice in the year, for avoiding all doubt and suspicion of varying from the doctrine determined in the realm."

20 Item, "That the bishops do call home once in the year any prebendary in their church which studieth in the universities, to know how he profiteth in learning; and that he be not suffered to be a serving or waiting-man dissolutely; or else to sequester the fruits of his living."

25 *Matrimony.*

"For the banns asking, forasmuch as the statute of faculties doth not define the cause, whether the canon or the custom hitherto in use may be followed without danger or no, it is left to every man's prudence.

30 "Whether a bishop may dispense in times prohibited: in which matter deliberation is thought best."

Collation of benefices.

First, Agreed, "That no bishop shall grant in writing any advowson of his patronage, until the benefice be void; except that, in a synod or
35 convocation, the more part of the bishops do think it reasonable to be released in some special case."

Item, "That from this day forth no confirmation [perhaps it should be *dispensation*] be given by any bishop for term of years upon benefice with cure."

Item, "That no bishop hereafter shall ever grant any appropriation to be newly made without the like consent as in the first article."

commanding them to see these injunctions observed and kept of all persons being under their jurisdiction, as they will answer to her majesty for the contrary. And her

Item, " That the ordinaries do use all good, diligent examination, to foresee all simoniacal pacts or covenants with their presenters, for the 5 spoil of their glebe and tenths."

Item, " That the ordinary shew to the curates, in their suits for their tithes, &c. reasonable favour with expedition: so that their causes be determinate within three weeks, if the case doth not evidently require more leisure." 10

The articles of the principle heads of religion prescribed to ministers, as was mentioned before, now follow:

S. Scriptura in se continet omnem doctrinam pietatis: ex qua sufficienter et error omnis convinci possit, et veritas stabiliri.

Symbolum Nicenum, Athanasii, et quod communiter Apostolorum 15 dicitur, continet brevissime articulos fidei nostræ sparsim in scripturis ostensos. Qui istis non crediderint inter veros catholicos non sunt recipiendi.

Ecclesia Christi est, in qua purum Dei verbum prædicatur, et sacramenta juxta Christi ordinationem administrantur: et in qua clavium 20 autoritas retinetur.

Quævis ecclesia particularis auctoritatem instituendi, mutandi, et abrogandi ceremonias et ritus ecclesiasticos habet; modo ad decorem, ordinem, et ædificationem fiat.

Christus tantum duo sacramenta expresse nobis commendat, baptismam et eucharistiam: quibus confertur gratia rite summentibus, etiamsi 25 malus sit minister. Et non prosunt indigne suscipientibus quantumvis bonus sit minister.

Laudandus est ecclesiæ mos baptizandi parvulos, et retinendus est.

Cæna Dominica non est tantum symbolum mutuæ benevolentiae 30 Christianorum inter se; sed magis symbolum est nostræ redemptionis per Christi mortem, et nostræ conjunctionis cum Christo. Ubi fidelibus vere datur et exhibetur communio corporis et sanguinis Domini.

Sacramentum eucharistiæ [neque ex præcepto] neque ex usu primævæ ecclesiæ aut servabatur, aut circumferebatur, vel elevabatur, ut 35 adoraretur.

Missa, ut consuevit a sacerdotibus dici, non erat a Christo instituta, sed a multis Romanis pontificibus consarcinata. Nec est sacrificium propitiatorium pro vivis et defunctis.

highness's pleasure is, that every justice of peace being required, shall assist the ordinaries; and every of them, for the due execution of the said injunctions.

Scholastica transubstantiatio panis et vini in corpus et sanguinem
5 Christi probari non potest ex sacris literis.

Non omne peccatum mortale, seu voluntarie perpetratum post baptismum, est irremissibile, et peccatum in Spiritum Sanctum.

Post acceptum Spiritum Sanctum potest homo peccare, ac denuo etiam resipiscere. Nemoque sine peccato vivit, quamvis regeneratis in
10 Christo non imputatur.

Justificatio ex sola fide est certissima doctrina Christianorum.

Elizabetha regina Angliæ est unicus et supremus gubernator hujus regni et omnium dominiorum et regionum suarum quarumcunque, tam in rebus et causis ecclesiasticis quam temporalibus.

5 Verbum Dei non prohibet feminarum regimen: cui obediendum est juxta ordinationem Dei ^c.

Romanus pontifex nullam habet jurisdictionem in hoc regno, nec alia quæcunque potestas extranea.

Leges civiles possunt Christianos propter flagitia morte punire.

0 Christianis licet ex jussu principis bella gerere, et ex justa causa jurare, et propria possidere ^d.

Doctrina scholasticorum de purgatorio, et invocatione divorum, nullum habet fundamentum ex verbo Dei.

5 Præceptum Dei est, ut quæ leguntur in ecclesia, illa lingua proferantur, quæ ab ecclesia intelligatur.

Absque externa et legitima vocatione non licet cuiquam sese ingerere in aliquod ministerium ecclesiasticum vel sæculare.

Matrimonium inter Christianos legitime juxta verbum Dei initum et contractum, est indissolubile, nec per traditiones hominum unquam
0 convellendum.

Cœlibatus nulli hominum statui præcipitur, neque injungitur ministris ecclesiæ ex verbo Dei.

Hæc omnia vera esse et publice docenda profiteamur, eaque juxta datam nobis facultatem et eruditionem tuebimur et docebimus.

Hancque nostram confessionem manuum nostrarum subscriptionibus testificamur, contrariamque doctrinam abolendam esse judicamus, et detestamur.

^c Hic articulus additur, ut obviam eatur assertioni Knoxii Scoti nuperæ, et quorundam Anglorum exulum in Geneva commorantium.

^d Placita anabaptistarum.

XLIV.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 4.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

Articles to be inquired in the visitation in the first year of the reign of our most dread sovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France, and Ireland queen, defender of the faith, anno Domini MDLIX.

FIRST. Whether any parson, vicar, or curate be resident continually upon his benefice, doing his duty in preaching, reading, and duly ministering the holy sacraments.

Item, Whether in their churches and chapels all images, shrines, all tables, candlesticks, trindals, and rolls of wax, pictures, paintings, and all other monuments of feigned and false miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition be removed, abolished, and destroyed.

Item, Whether they do not every holy-day, when they have no sermon, immediately after the Gospel, openly, plainly, and distinctly recite to their parishioners in the pulpit the Lord's Prayer, the Belief, and the Ten Commandments in English.

Item, Whether they do charge fathers and mothers, masters and governors of youth, to bring them up in some virtuous study and occupation.

Item, Whether such beneficed men as be lawfully

Articles to be inquired] This book of Articles was printed by Rich. Jugge and John Cawoode in the year 1559. "Joined to this book of Articles was another little book entitled 'Interrogatories.' At the end is set the printer's name, viz. 'Imprynted at London in Foster Lane by Jhon Waley.' These were inquiries of some ordinary at his visitation, instituted soon after the year the articles foregoing were set forth. And what they were see in the Appendix." (Strype, Ann. 25 vol. i. P. 2. p. 494.) Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 244.

absent from their benefices, do leave their cures to a rude and unlearned person, and not to an honest, well-learned, and expert curate, which can and will teach you wholesome doctrine.

Item, Whether they do discourage any person from reading of any part of the Bible, either in Latin or English, and do not rather comfort and exhort every person to read the same at convenient times, as the very lively word of God, and the special food of man's soul.

Item, Whether parsons, vicars, curates, and other ministers be common haunters and resorters to taverns or alehouses, giving themselves to drinking, rioting, and playing at unlawful games, and do not occupy themselves in the reading or hearing of some part of the holy scripture, or in some other godly exercise.

Item, Whether they have admitted any man to preach in their cures, not being lawfully licensed thereunto, or have been licensed accordingly.

Item, Whether they use to declare to their parishioners any thing to the extolling or setting forth of vain and superstitious religion, pilgrimages, relies, or images, or lighting of candles, kissing, kneeling, or decking of the same images.

Item, Whether they have one book or register kept, wherein they write the day of every wedding, christening, and burying.

Item, Whether they have exhorted the people to obedience to the queen's majesty and ministers, and to charity and love one to another.

Item, Whether they have admonished their parishioners, that they ought not to presume to receive the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, before they can say perfectly the Lord's Prayer, the Articles of the Faith, and the Ten Commandments in English.

Item, Whether they be resident upon their benefices.

and keep hospitality, or no: whether they do relieve their parishioners, and what they give them.

Item, Whether proprietaries, parsons, vicars, and clerks, having churches, chapels and mansions, do keep their chancels, rectories, vicarages, and all other houses appertaining to them, in due reparations.

Item, Whether they do counsel or move their parishioners rather to pray in a tongue not known, than in English, or put their trust in any certain number of prayers, as in saying over a number of beads, or other like.

Item, Whether they have received any persons to the communion, being openly known to be out of charity with their neighbours, or defamed with any notorious crime, and not reformed.

Item, Whether they have provided, and have a strong chest for the poor men's box, and set and fastened the same in a place of the church most convenient.

Item, Whether they have diligently called upon, exhorted and moved their parishioners, and especially when they make their testaments, to give to the said poor men's box, and to bestow that upon the poor, which they were wont to bestow upon pilgrimages, pardons, trentals, and upon other like blind devotions.

Item, Whether they have denied to visit the sick, or bury the dead being brought to the church.

Item, Whether they have bought their benefices, or come to them by fraud, guile, deceit, or simony.

Item, Whether they have given open monition to their parishioners to detect and present to their ordinary all adulterers and fornicators, and such men as have two wives living within their parishes.

Item, Whether they have monished their parishioners openly, that they should not sell, give, nor otherwise alienate any of their church goods.

Item, Whether they or any of them, do keep more

benefices and other ecclesiastical promotions, than they ought to do, not having sufficient licenses and dispensations thereunto; and how many they be, and their names.

5 Item, Whether they minister the holy communion any otherwise, than only after such form and manner, as it is set forth by the common authority of the queen's majesty and the parliament.

Item, Whether you know any person within your
10 parish or elsewhere, that is a letter of the word of God to be read in English, or sincerely preached in place and times convenient.

Item, Whether in the time of the Litany, or any other common prayer, in time of the sermon or homily, and
5 when the priest readeth the scriptures to the parishioners, any person have departed out of the church without just and necessary cause, or disturbed the minister otherwise.

Item, Whether the money coming and rising of any
0 cattel, or other movable stocks of the church, and money given and bequeathed to the finding torches, lights, tapers, or lamps, not paid out of any lands, have not been employed to the poor men's chest.

Item, Who hath the said stocks and money in their
5 hands, and what be their names.

Item, Whether any indiscreet person do uncharitably contemn and abuse priests and ministers of the church.

Item, Whether there be any other grammar taught in
any school within this diocese, than that, which is set
0 forth by the authority of king Henry the Eighth.

Item, Whether the service of the church be done at due and convenient hours.

Item, Whether any have used to commune, jangle, and talk in the church in the time of prayer, reading
5 of the homily, preaching, reading, or declaring of the scripture.

Item, Whether any have wilfully maintained and defended any heresies, errors, or false opinions contrary to the faith of Christ and holy scripture.

Item, Whether any be common drunkards, swearers, or blasphemers of the name of God. 5

Item, Whether any have committed adultery, fornication, or incest, or be common bawds, or receivers of such evil persons, or vehemently suspected of any of the premises.

Item, Whether any be brawlers, slanderers, chiders, 10 scolders, and sowers of discord between one person and another.

Item, Whether you know any, that do use charms, sorceries, incantments, invocations, circles, witchcrafts, soothsaying, or any like crafts or imaginations invented 15 by the devil, and especially in the time of women's travail.

Item, Whether churches, pulpits, and other necessities appertaining to the same, be sufficiently repaired; and if they be not, in whose default the same is. 20

Item, Whether you know any, that in contempt of their own parish church do resort to any other church.

Item, Whether any innholders or alehouse keepers do use commonly to sell meat and drink in the time of common prayer, preaching, reading of the homilies, or 25 scripture.

Item, Whether you know any to be married within the degrees prohibited by the laws of God, or that be separated or divorced without the degrees prohibited by the law of God, and whether any such have married again. 30

Item, Whether you know any to have made privy contracts of matrimony, not calling two or more witnesses thereunto, nor having thereto the consent of their parents.

Item, Whether they have married solemnly, the banns 35 not first lawfully asked.

Item, Whether you know any executors, or administrators of dead men's goods, which do not only bestow such of the said goods, as were given and bequeathed, or appointed to be distributed among the poor people, repairing of highways, finding of poor scholars, or marrying of poor maidens, or such other like charitable deeds.

Item, Whether you know any, that keep in their houses any undefaced images, tables, pictures, paintings, or other monuments of feigned and false miracles, pilgrimages, idolatry, and superstition, and do adore them, and specially such, as have been set up in churches, chapels, and oratories.

Item, What books of holy scripture you have delivered to be burnt, or otherwise destroyed, and to whom you have delivered the same.

Item, What bribes the accusers, promoters, persecutors, ecclesiastical judges, and other the commissioners, appointed within the several dioceses of this realm, have received by themselves or other of those persons which were in trouble, apprehended, or imprisoned for religion.

Item, What goods moveable, lands, fees, offices, or promotions have been wrongfully taken away in the time of queen Mary's reign from any person, which favoured the religion now set forth.

Item, How many persons have for religion died by fire, famine, or otherwise, or have been imprisoned for the same.

Item, That you make a true presentment of the number of all persons, which died within your parishes sithence the feast of St. John the Baptist, which was in the year of our Lord God one thousand five hundred fifty and eight, unto the feast last past; making therein a plain distinct declaration, how many men, women, and men children the same were, and the names of the men.

Item, Whether you know any man in your parish secretly, or in unlawful conventicles say or hear mass, or any other service prohibited by the law.

Item, Whether you know any person in your parish to be a slanderer of his neighbours, or a sower of discord 5 between party and party, man and wife, parents and their children; or that hath invented, bruited, or set forth any rumours, false and seditious tales, slanders; or makers, bringers, buyers, sellers, keepers, or conveyers of any unlawful books, which might stir and provoke sedition, 10 or maintain superstitious service within this realm, or any aiders, counsellors, procurers, or maintainers thereunto.

Item, Whether the church of your parish be now vacant or no; who is the patron thereof; how long it 15 hath been vacant; who doth receive the tithes, oblations, and other commodities, during the time of the vacation, and by what authority; and in what estate the said church is at this time, and how long the parson or vicar hath had that benefice. 20

Item, Whether any minstrels, or any other persons do use to sing or say any songs or ditties, that be vile or unclean, and especially in derision of any godly order now set forth and established.

Item, Whether the litany in English, with the epistle 25 and gospel, which was by the queen's highness's proclamation willed to be read to the people, were put in use in your churches; and if not, who were the letters thereof.

Item, Whether the curates and ministers do leisurely, 30 plainly, and distinctly read the public prayers, chapters, and homilies, as they ought to do.

God save the queen.

XLV.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 5.Sede Cant.
vacante.Anno Christi
1559.Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.*Commissio regia visitatoribus suis in partibus borealibus.*Ex Burnett, Hist. Reform. vol. ii. Collect. of Records,
p. 350.ELIZABETHA, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hi-
bernæ regina, fidei defensor, &c. charissimis consan-

Commissio regia] "This was the first high commission that was given out; that for the province of Canterbury was without doubt of the same nature. The prudence of reserving pensions for such priests as were turned out, was much applauded; since thereby they were kept from extreme want, which might have set them on to do mischief; and by the pension which was granted them upon their good behaviour, they were kept under some awe, which would not have been otherwise. That which was chiefly condemned in these commissions was the queen's giving the visitors authority to proceed by ecclesiastical censures, which seemed a great stretch of her supremacy: but it was thought that the queen might do that, as well as the lay-chancellors did it in the ecclesiastical courts; so that one abuse was the excuse for another. These visitors having made report to the queen of the obedience given to the laws and her injunctions, it was found that of 9400 beneficed men in England there were no more but fourteen bishops, six abbots, twelve deans, twelve archdeacons, fifteen heads of colleges, fifty prebendaries, and eighty rectors of parishes that had left their benefices upon the account of religion." Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 801. (Comp. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 245-247. Collier, vol. ii. p. 435.) Such is the description given by bishop Burnet. But it is evident that this commission only concerned the "visitation of the ecclesiastical state and persons," and did not extend to the reformation of all manner of heresies and offences. And so sir Edward Coke describes it in his Institutes (4 Inst. p. 326), and adds, "This first commission is said to be lost; and enrolled it is not, as it ought to have been. And it is affirmed by some that have seen it, that it passed not above twenty sheets of paper; but now the high commission contains above 300 sheets of paper. And it is likewise affirmed that never any high commission was enrolled (as they all ought to have been) until my lord

guineis et consiliariis nostris, Franciseo comiti Salop. domino præsidenti concilii nostri in partibus borealibus, et Edwardo comiti de Darbia, ac charissimo consanguineo nostro Thomæ comiti Northumb. domino guardiano sive custodi marchiarum nostrarum de “Le East March,” et 5
 “Middle March,” versus Scotiam; ac per dilecto et fidei nostro Willelmo domino Evers, ac etiam dilectis et fidelibus nostris Henrico Piercy, Thomæ Gargrave, Jacobo Crofts, et Henrico Gates, militibus; necnon dilectis nostris Edwinum Sandys, sacre theologie professori, Henrico 10
 Harvy, legum doctore, Richardo Bowes, Georgio Brown, Christophoro Estcot, et Richardo Kingsmell, armigeris, salutem. Quoniam Deus populum suum Anglicanum imperio nostro subiecit, ejus regalis suscepti muneris rationem perfecte reddere non possumus, nisi veram reli- 15
 gionem et sincerum numinis divini cultum in omnibus regni nostri partibus propagaverimus; nos igitur regalis et absolute potestatis nostre nobis in hoc regno nostro commissæ respectu, quoniam utrumque regni nostri statu- 20
 tum tam ecclesiasticum, quam laicum visitare, et certas pietatis ac virtutis regulas illis præscribere constituimus, præfatum Franciseum comitem Salop. Edwardum comitem de Darbia, Thomam comitem Northumb. Willelmum dominum Evers, Henricum Piercy, Thomam Gargrave, Jacobum Crofts, Henricum Gates, milites; Edwinum 25
 Sandys, Henricum Harvy, Georgium Brown, Christophorum Estcot, Richardum Bowes, et Richardum Kingsmell, armigeros, ad infrascriptum vice, nomine, et auctoritate nostris exequendum, vos, quatuor, tres, aut duos vestrum ad minimum deputavimus et substituimus. Ad 30

chancellor Egerton's time (1596), so as no man before that time could know what their jurisdiction was.” Similar also is the account given by Stowe, who represents the commission as consisting of certain members of the Queen's privy council, empowered to deprive bishops and other ecclesiastics for refusing to take the oath of supremacy. Stowe, 35
Hist. p. 639. *Comp. Stillingfleet, Works*, vol. iii. p. 766.

visitandum igitur tam in capite, quam in membris eccle-
sias cathedrales, civitates, et diœceses Eboracen. Cestrens.
Dunelm. et Carliolen. necnon quascunque alias colle-
giatas, parochiales, et præbendales ecclesias, et loca alia
5 ecclesiastica quæcunque, tam exempta, quam non ex-
empta, in et per easdem civitates et diœceses visibiliter
constitutas, clerumque et populum earundem in eisdem
degentes sive residentes; deque statu ecclesiarum et
locorum hujusmodi, necnon vita, moribus, et conver-
10 satione, ac etiam qualitatibus personarum in ecclesiis et
locis prædictis degentium sive commorantium, modis om-
nibus, quibus id melius aut efficacius poteritis, inqui-
rendum et investigandum; criminosos, ac susceptæ reli-
gioni subscribere obstinate et peremptorie recusantes, vel
15 quocunque alio modo delinquentes, atque culpabiles, con-
dignis pœnis, etiam usque ad beneficiorum, dignitatum,
sive officiorum suorum privationem fructuum vel redi-
tuum, et proventionem ecclesiarum, et locorum, quibus
præsunt, sequestrationem, vel quancunque aliam con-
20 gruam et competentem coercionem inclusive puniendum
et corrigendum; atque ad probatiores vivendi mores
modis omnibus, quibus id melius, et efficacius poteritis,
reducendum: testamenta quorumcunque defunctorum
infra loca prædicta decedentium probanda, approbanda,
25 et informanda; administrationesque bonorum eorundem
executoribus in eisdem testamentis nominatis commit-
tendum, administrationesque insuper, ac sequestrationes
bonorum ab intestatis, sive per viam intestatorum etiam
descendentes, in debita juris forma expediendum, et con-
30 cedendum, ac committendum; computos quoque tam
executorum, quam administratorum, et sequestratorum
quorumcunque recipiendum, examinandum, admittendum,
terminandum, ac insuper eosdem executores, adminis-
tratores, et sequestratores omnes et singulos acqwie-
35 tandum, relaxandum, et finaliter dimittendum; causasque
quascunque examinandum, audiendum, et finaliter ter-

minandum: contumaces autem et rebelles, cujuscunque conditionis sive status fuerint, si quos inveneritis, tam per censuras ecclesiasticas, quam personarum apprehensionem, et incarcerationem, ac recognitionem, acceptionem, ac quaecunque alia juris regni nostri remedia compescendum; necnon injunctiones praesentibus annexas, personis in eisdem nominatis, nomine nostro, tradendum, aliasque injunctiones congruas et competentes, vice et auctoritate nostris, eis indicendum, dandum, et assignandum, poenasque convenientes in earum violatores infligendum et irrogandum: ecclesias etiam et alia loca dimissorum vacantia, et pro vacantibus habenda fore decernendum et declarandum, pensionesque legitimas congruas et competentes cedentibus vel resignantibus hujusmodi assignandum et limitandum, praesentatosque ad beneficia ecclesiastica quaecunque infra civitates, ecclesias, aut dioeceses praedictas constituta, durante visitatione nostra hujusmodi, si habiles fuerint et idonei, ad eadem admittendum, ac de et in eisdem instituendum ac investendum cum suis juribus et pertinentibus universis, eosque in realem, actuale, et corporalem possessionem earundem inducendum, et induci faciendum, atque mandandum; necnon clericorum et beneficiariorum quorumcunque tam pro ordinibus, quam beneficiis per eos adeptis, literas et munimenta exigendum, et recipiendum, eaque diligenter examinandum et discutiendum, et quos non sufficienter munitos in ea parte compereritis, ab officio dimittendum, et sic jure munitis declarandum et pronunciandum: Synodos quoque et capitula tam generalia, quam specialia cleri et populi hujusmodi per executionem praemissorum aut reformationem quaecunque faciendum et convocandum; procuraciones quoque et synodalia ratione nostrae hujus visitationis debite petendum, exigendum, et levandum, ac etiam non solventes, aut solvere recusantes, per censuras ecclesiasticas compellendum, coercendum, et cogendum; necnon concionandi potestatem hujusmodi personis conce-

dendum, quas ad hoc divinum munus suscipiendum aptas
 esse judicaveritis: incarcerationatos quoque et vinculis com-
 missos ob religionis causam, antea licet condemnatos,
 causis incarcerationis, et condemnationis hujusmodi prius
 5 examinatis, et plenarie discussis, examinandum, discu-
 tiendum, ac in integrum, justitia id poscente, restitu-
 endum, deliberandum, et extra prisonam dimittendum;
 necnon causas deprivationum examinandum: ac contra
 statuta et ordinationes hujus regni nostri Angliæ, vel juris
 10 ecclesiastici ordinem deprivatos, restituendum: ac omnia
 et singula alia, quæ circa hujusmodi visitationis, seu
 reformationis negotia necessaria fuerint, seu quomodolibet
 opportuna, etiamsi verba magis specialia de se exigunt et
 requirunt, faciendum et expediendum, vobis, quatuor,
 15 tribus, aut duobus vestrum, ut præfertur, de quorum emi-
 nenti doctrina, morumque et consilii gravitate, ac in
 rebus gerendis fide et industria plurimum confidimus,
 vices nostras committimus, ac plenam in dicto tenore
 præsentium concedimus facultatem, cum cujuslibet con-
 20 gruae et legitimæ coercionis potestate. Et præterea
 certos viros prudentes ac pios assignandum et nomi-
 nandum, per quos de statu rerum instruamini, et quorum
 opera præsentibus utimini, in omnibus causis ad hanc visi-
 tationem nostram spectantibus, quantum vobis convenire
 25 videbitur. Idem viri a vobis commissariis assignati,
 plenam potestatem habebunt, etiam post commissariorum
 decessum, et post finitum etiam visitationis tempus, de
 omnibus articulis, ordinibus, et institutis ejusdem visita-
 tionis inquirendi: et violatores eorum, cujuscunque con-
 30 ditionis fuerint, conveniendi et examinandi; et omnes
 querelas, quatenus ullum impedimentum aut offensionem
 nostræ visitationis continebunt, accipiendi et audiendi;
 et hujusmodi personas, offensiones, et querelas commis-
 sariis nostris Londini residentibus, et ad ecclesiasticarum
 5 rerum reformationem delegatis, præsentabunt et exhi-
 bebunt illis viis et modis, quibus hoc convenientissime

videbunt fieri posse; mandantes omnibus et singulis majoribus, vicecomitibus, justitiariis, ac quibuscunque aliis officariis, ministris, et subditis nostris, quatenus nobis in et circa præmissorum executionem effectualiter assistant, auxilientur, et suffragentur. Ut insuper sagacitatis, dili- 5 gentiæ, factorumque vestrorum omnium evidens et perpetuum specimen nobis posterisque nostris remaneat, inventaque et invenienda pro recordatorum defectu debitam reformationem, correctionemve non subterfugiant, aut a memoria prolabantur; nos suprema ac regali aucto- 10 ritate nostra prædicta, dilectos et fideles subditos nostros, Thomam Piercy, et Johannem Hoges, et eorum deputatos per commissarios nostros approbandos, notarios præcipuos perantea legitime existentes, actorum, instrumentorum, decretorum, summarum, judiciorum, censurarum, cætero- 15 rumque omnium et singulorum, quæ per vos, vestrumve aliquem in visitatione hac nostra regia peragentur, judicabuntur, decernentur, fient, ferentur, et pronuntiabuntur, scribas, registrarios nostros præcipuos, et principales, conjunctim et divisim ordinamus, nominamus, et consti- 20 tuimus, eisque officium et officia registri scribæ nostri in præsentem cum omnibus officia prædicta tangentibus, eorumque deputatis, per commissarios nostros approbandis, conjunctim et divisim damus, deputamus, assignamus, et decernimus per præsentem. In cujus rei testi- 25 monium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipsa apud Westm. 24. die Junii, anno regni nostri primo.

XLV*.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 5.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

The queen's warrant for the court of high commission in causes ecclesiastical. (Tanner MSS. vol. i. p. 5.)

1. **E**LIZABETH by the grace of God, &c. To the reverend father in God Matthew Parker, nominated bishop of Canterbury, and Edmund Grindall, nominated bishop of London, and to our right trusted and
5 right well-beloved counsellors Francis Knowles our vice-

The queen's warrant] This is the first warrant issued for the establishment of a general and permanent court of high commission in causes ecclesiastical. On a comparison with other warrants issued afterwards, as new powers or a change of commissioners were wanted,
0 (see Rymer, Fœd. vol. xvi. pp. 291. 489. Strype, Grind. App. p. 543.) it will appear that it was found necessary in after-times to give the court the express power of interrogating the accused party on oath, a power which was exercised in the first instance under the general clause of inquiring "by all ways and means they could devise," and
5 which became at last one of the principal reasons for the total suppression of the whole jurisdiction. "Whoever will compare the powers," says Dr. Lingard, "given to this tribunal with those of the inquisition, which Philip the Second endeavoured to establish in the Low Countries, will find that the chief difference between the two courts
0 consisted in their names." Hist. of Engl. vol. v. p. 316. But Dr. Lingard ought to have added, that though such commissions were not unknown in the time of Edward VI. the person who first brought into England the model attempted in the Low Countries was queen Mary, as may be seen from her general commission dated Feb. 8, 1556, (Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 435,) and her special commission dated
5 Feb. 16, 1556, (Wilkins, Concil. vol. iv. p. 140.) from which the warrant of queen Elizabeth is in great measure copied; and that the same system was continued in the reign of Elizabeth, not because it was congenial with the spirit of protestantism, but because the temper of
0 the times had been trained and hardened in the school of popery. Comp. Neal, Purit. vol. i. p. 89. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 772. Collier, vol. ii. p. 420.

chamberlain and Ambrose Cave, knights, and to our trusty and well-beloved Anthony Cook, and Thomas Smith, knights, Wm. Bill our almoner, Walter Haddon and Thomas Sackford, masters of our requests, Rowland Hill, and Wm. Chester, knights, Randol Cholmely, and 5 John Southeote, sergeants at the law, Wm. May, doctor of law, Francis Cave, Richard Goodrick and Gilbert Gerrard, esqrs, Robert Weston and . . . Huck, doctors of law, greeting.

II. Where at our parliament holden at Westminster 10 the 25th day of January and there continued, and kept until the . . . of May then next following (amongst other things) there was two acts and statutes made and established, the one entitled, "An act for the uniformity of common prayer, and service in the church and adminis- 15 tration of the sacraments," and the other entitled, "An act restoring to the crown the ancient jurisdiction of the state ecclesiastical and spiritual, and abolishing all foreign power repugnant to the same, as by the same several acts more at large doth appear:" and whereas 20 diverse seditious and slanderous persons do not cease daily to invent and set forth false rumours, tales, and seditious slanders, not only against us and the said good laws and statutes, but also have set forth diverse seditious books within this our realm of England, meaning thereby 25 to move and procure strife, division, and dissention, amongst our loving and obedient subjects, much to the disquieting of us and our people.

III. Wherefore we, earnestly minding to have the same acts beforementioned to be duly put in execution, 30 and such persons as shall hereafter offend in any thing contrary to the tenor and effect of the said several statutes, to be condignly punished; and having especial trust and confidence in your wisdoms and discretions, have authorized, assigned, and appointed you to be our 35 commissioners, and by these presents do give our full

power and authority to you, or six of you, whereof you the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick and Gilbert Gerrard, to be one, from time to
5 time hereafter, during our pleasure, to inquire as well by the oaths of twelve good and lawful men, as also by witnesses and other ways and means ye can devise, for all offences, misdoers and misdemeanours, done and committed, and hereafter to be committed or done contrary
10 to the tenour of the said several acts and statutes, and either of them: and also of all and singular heretical opinions, seditious books, contempts, conspiracies, false rumours, tales, seditious misbehaviours, slanderous words, or shewings, published, invented or set forth by any per-
15 son or persons, against us, or contrary, or against any the laws or statutes of this our realm, or against the quiet government and rule of our people and subjects, in any county, city, borough, or other place or places, within this our realm of England. and of all and every the
20 coadjutors, counsellors, comforters, procurers and abettors of every such offender.

IV. And further, we do give power and authority to you, or six of you, whereof the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon,
25 Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard, to be one, from time to time hereafter, during our pleasure, as well to hear and determine all the premises, as also to inquire, hear, and determine all and singular enormities, disturbances and misbehaviour, done and committed, or hereafter to be done and committed, in any
30 church or chapel, or against any divine service, or the minister or ministers of the same, contrary to the law and statutes of this realm: and also to inquire of, search out, and to order, correct and reform all such persons, as
35 hereafter shall or will obstinately absent themselves from

church, and such divine service, as by the laws and statutes of this realm is appointed to be had and used.

V. And also we do give and grant full power and authority unto you, and six of you, whereof you the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard to be one, from time to time, and at all times during our pleasure, to visit, reform, redress, order, correct and amend, in all places within this our realm of England, all such errors, heresies, crimes, abuses, offences, contempts and enormities, spiritual and ecclesiastical wheresoever, which by any spiritual or ecclesiastical power, authority, or jurisdiction, can or may lawfully be reformed, ordered, redressed, corrected, restrained, or amended, to the pleasure of Almighty God, the increase of virtue, and the conservation of the peace and unity of this our realm, and according to the authority and power limited, given and appointed by any laws or statutes of this realm.

VI. And also, that you, and six of you, whereof the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard to be one, shall likewise have full power and authority, from time to time to inquire and search out men quarrellers, vagrant, and suspect persons within our city of London, and ten miles compass about the same city, and of all assaults and affrays done and committed within the same city and compass aforesaid.

VII. And also we give full power and authority unto you, and six of you, as before, summarily to hear and finally to determine, according to your discretions, and by the laws of this realm, all causes and complaints of all them, which in respect of religion, or for lawful matrimony contracted and allowed by the same, were injuriously deprived, defrauded, or spoiled of their lands,

goods, possessions, rights, dignities, livings, offices, spiritual or temporal; and them so deprived, as before, to restore into their said livings, and to put them in possession, amoving the usurpers in convenient speed, as it shall seem to your discretions good, by your letters missive, or otherwise: all frustratory appellations clearly rejected.

VIII. And further, we do give unto you, and six of you, whereof you the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard to be one, by virtue hereof full power and authority, not only to hear and determine the same and all other offences, and matters beforementioned and rehearsed, but also all other notorious, and manifest advoutries, fornicitions, and ecclesiastical crimes and offences, within this our realm, according to your wisdoms, consciences, and discretions; willing and commanding you, or six of you, whereof you the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard to be one, from time to time, hereafter to use, and devise all such politic ways and means for the trial and searching out of all the premises, as by you or six of you, as aforesaid, shall be thought most expedient and necessary.

IX. And upon due proof had, and the offence, or offences before specified, or any of them, sufficiently proved against any person or persons, as by you or six of you, by confession of the party, or by lawful witnesses, or by any due mean, before you or six of you, whereof the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard, to be one, that then you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall have full power and authority to award such punishment to every offender by fine, imprisonment, or otherwise, by all or any of the ways aforesaid, and to

take such order for the redress of the same, as to your wisdoms and discretions, or six of you, whereof the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard to be one, to call before you, or six of 5 you, as aforesaid, from time to time, all and every offender or offenders, and such as by you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall seem to be suspect persons in any of the premises; and also all such witnesses, as you, or six of 10 you, as aforesaid, shall think to be called before you, or six of you, as aforesaid; and them and every of them to examine upon their corporal oath, for the better trial and opening of the premises, or any part thereof.

X. And if you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall find any person or persons, obstinate or disobedient, either in 15 their appearance before you, or six of you, as aforesaid, at your calling and commandment, or else not accomplishing, or not obeying your order, decrees, and commandments in any thing touching the premises, or any part thereof; that then you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall 20 have full power and authority to commit the same person or persons so offending to ward; there to remain until he or they shall be by you, or six of you, as aforesaid, enlarged and delivered.

XI. And further we do give unto you, and six of you, 25 whereof the said Mathew Parker, Edmund Grindall, Thomas Smith, Walter Haddon, Thomas Sackford, Richard Goodrick, or Gilbert Gerrard, to be one, full power and authority by these presents, to take and receive by your discretions of every offender or suspect 30 person, to be convented or brought before you, a recognizance, or recognizances, obligation or obligations to our use, in such sum or sums of money, as to you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall seem convenient, as well for their personal appearance before you, or six of you, as aforesaid, as also for the performance and accomplishment of

your orders and decrees, in case you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall see it so convenient.

XII. And further, our will and pleasure is, that you shall appoint our trusty and well-beloved John Skinner
5 to be your register of all your acts, decrees and proceedings, by virtue of this commission, and in his default, one other sufficient person, and that you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall give such allowance to the said register for his pains, and his clerks, to be levied of the fines and
10 other profits, that shall rise by force of this commission and your doings in the premises, as to your discretions shall be thought meet.

XIII. And further, our will and pleasure is, that you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall name and appoint one
15 other sufficient person to gather up and receive all such sums of money as shall be assessed and taxed by you, or six of you, as aforesaid, for any fine or fines, upon any person or persons, for their offences: and that you, or six of you, as aforesaid, by bill or bills signed with your
20 hands, shall and may assign, and appoint as well to the said person for his pains in recovering the said sums, as also to your messengers and attendants upon you for their travail, pains, and charges to be sustained for, or about the premises, or any part thereof, such sums of money
25 for their rewards, as by you, or six of you, as aforesaid, shall be thought expedient: willing and commanding you, or six of you, as aforesaid, after the time of this our commission expired, to certify into our court of exchequer as well the name of the said receiver, as also a note of
30 such fines as shall be set or taxed before you; to the intent, that upon the determination of account of the said receiver, we be answered of that, that to us shall justly appertain: willing and commanding also our auditors and other officers, upon the sight of the said bills, signed
35 with the hand of you, or six of you, as aforesaid, to make

unto the said receiver due allowances according to the said bills upon his accounts.

XIV. Wherefore we will and command you our commissioners, with diligence to execute the premises with effect; any of our laws, statutes, proclamations, or other ⁵ grants, privileges, or ordinances, which be, or may seem to be, contrary to the premises notwithstanding.

XV. And more we will and command all and singular justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, and other our officers, ministers, and faithful subjects, to ¹⁰ be aiding, helping, and assisting, and at your commandment in the due execution hereof, as they tender our pleasure, and answer to the contrary at their utmost perils.

XVI. And we will and grant, that this our letters ¹⁵ patents shall be a sufficient warrant and discharge for you, and every of you against us, our heirs, and successors, and all and every other person or persons, whatsoever they be, of and for, or concerning the premises, or any parcel thereof, or for the execution of this our commission, ²⁰ or any part thereof. Witness the queen at Westminster, the 19th day of July, in the first year of her reign over England; &c.

Per ipsam Reginam.

XLVI.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 5.Sede Cant.
vacante.Anno Christi
1559.Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

A declaration of certain principal articles of religion set out by the order of both archbishops metropolitans, and the rest of the bishops for the uniformity of doctrine, to be taught and holden of all parsons, vicars and curates, as well in testification of their common consent in the said doctrine to the stopping of the mouths of them, that go about to slander the ministers of the church for diversity of judgment, as necessary for the instruction of their people; to be read by the said parsons, vicars, and curates at their possession-taking, or first entry into their cures, and also after that, yearly at two severall times, that is to say, the Sunday next following Easter day, and St. Michael the archangel, or on some other Sunday within one month after those feasts, immediately after the gospel.

FORASMUCH as it appertaineth to all Christian men, but especially to the ministers, and the pastors of the church, being teachers and instructors of others, to be ready to give a reason of their faith, when they shall be thereunto required; I, for my part, now appointed your parson, vicar, or curate, having before my eyes the fear of God, and the testimony of my conscience, do acknowledge for myself, and require you to assent to the same.

10 *A declaration*] Put forth by archbishop Parker after his election, with the concurrence of other bishops, and intended to be used, until articles of faith could be drawn up and enjoined by convocation. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 325—329. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 810.

First, That there is but one living and true God, of infinite power, wisdom, and goodness, the Maker and Preserver of all things; and that in unity of this Godhead there be three Persons, of one substance, of equal power and eternity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. 5

II. I believe also, whatsoever is contained in the holy canonical scriptures, in the which scriptures are contained all things necessary to salvation, by the which also all errors and heresies may sufficiently be reprov'd and convicted, and all doctrine and articles necessary to salvation 10 established. I do also most firmly believe and confess all the articles contained in the three Creeds, the Nicene Creed, Athanasius' Creed, and our common Creed called the Apostles' Creed; for these do briefly contain the principal articles of our faith, which are at large set forth in 15 the holy scriptures.

III. I do acknowledge also that church to be the spouse of Christ, wherein the word of God is truly taught, the sacraments orderly ministered according to Christ's institution, and the authority of the keys duly used; and 20 that every such particular church hath authority to institute, to change, clean to put away ceremonies, and other ecclesiastical rites, as they be superfluous, or be abused, and to constitute other making more to seemliness, to order, or edification. 25

IV. Moreover I confess, that it is not lawful for any man to take upon him any office or ministry, either ecclesiastical or secular, but such only as are lawfully thereunto called by their high authorities, according to the ordinances of this realm. 30

V. Furthermore I do acknowledge the queen's majesty's prerogative and superiority of government of all estates, and in all causes, as well ecclesiastical as temporal, within this realm, and other her dominions and countries, to be agreeable to God's word, and of right to 35 appertain to her highness, in such sort, as is in the late

act of parliament expressed, and sithence by her majesty's injunctions declared and expounded.

VI. Moreover, touching the bishop of Rome, I do acknowledge and confess, that by the scriptures and word
5 of God he hath no more authority than other bishops have in their provinces and dioceses; and therefore the power, which he now challengeth, that is, to be the supreme head of the universal church of Christ, and to be above all emperors, kings, and princes, is an usurped power,
10 contrary to the scriptures and word of God, and contrary to the example of the primitive church, and therefore is for most just causes taken away and abolished in this realm.

VII. Furthermore I do grant and confess, that the
15 book of common prayer and administration of the holy sacraments, set forth by the authority of parliament, is agreeable to the scriptures, and that it is catholic, apostolic, and most for the advancing of God's glory, and the edifying of God's people, both for that it is in a tongue,
20 that may be understood of the people, and also for the doctrine and form of ministration contained in the same.

VIII. And although in the administration of baptism there is neither exorcism, oil, salt, spittle, or hallowing of the water now used, and for that they were of late years
25 abused and esteemed necessary, where they pertain not to the substance and necessity of the sacrament, that they be reasonably abolished, and yet the sacrament full and perfectly ministered to all intents and purposes, agreeable to the institution of our Saviour Christ.

IX. Moreover, I do not only acknowledge, that private
30 masses were never used amongst the fathers of the primitive church, I mean, public ministration and receiving of the sacrament by the priest alone, without a just number of communicants, according to Christ's saying, "Take
35 ye and eat ye," etc. but also, that the doctrine, that maintaineth the mass to be a propitiatory sacrifice for the

quick and dead, and a mean to deliver souls out of purgatory, is neither agreeable to Christ's ordinance, nor grounded upon doctrine apostolic, but contrarywise most ungodly and most injurious to the precious redemption of our Saviour Christ, and his only sufficient sacrifice offered 5 once for ever upon the altar of the cross.

X. I am of that mind also, that the holy communion or sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, for the due obedience to Christ's institution, and to express the virtue of the same, ought to be ministered unto the people 10 under both kinds; and that it is avouched by certain fathers of the church to be a plain sacrilege, to rob them of the mystical cup, for whom Christ hath shed his most precious blood, seeing he himself hath said, "Drink ye all of this:" considering also, that in the time of the ancient 15 doctors of the church, as Cyprian, Hierom, Augustine, Gelasius, and others, six hundred years after Christ and more, both the parts of the sacrament were ministered to the people.

Last of all, as I do utterly disallow the extolling of 20 images, relics, and feigned miracles, and also all kind of expressing God invisible in the form of an old man, or the Holy Ghost in the form of a dove, and all other vain worshipping of God, devised by man's fantasies, besides or contrary to the scriptures, as wandering on pilgrimages, 25 setting up of candles, praying upon beads, and such like superstition; which kind of works have no promise of reward in scripture, but contrarywise threatenings and maledictions; so I do exhort all men to the obedience of God's law, and to the works of faith, as charity, mercy, 30 pity, alms, devout and frequent prayer with the affliction of the heart, and not with the mouth only, godly abstinence and fasting, charity, obedience to the rulers, and superior powers, with such like works and godliness of life commanded by God in his word, which, as St. Paul 35 saith, "Hath promises both of this life and of the

life to come," and are works only acceptable in God's sight.

These things above rehearsed, though they be appointed by common order, yet I do without ail compulsion, with
 5 freedom of mind, and conscience, from the bottom of my heart, and upon most sure persuasion, acknowledge to be true and agreeable to God's word; and therefore I exhort you all, of whom I have cure, heartily and obediently to embrace and receive the same, that we all joining toge-
 10 ther in unity of spirit, faith and charity, may also at length be joined together in the kingdom of God, and that through the merits and death of our Saviour Jesus Christ, to whom with the Father, and the Holy Ghost, be all glory and empire now and for ever. Amen.



XLVII.

Papæ Rom.
PAULI IV. 5.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

An address made by some bishops and divines to queen Elizabeth against the use of images. Strype's Ann. Ref. vol. i. fol. 221, 222.

To the queen's most excellent majesty.

15 **W**E knowing your gracious clemency, and considering the necessity of the matter, that we have to move,

An address made] This address is supposed by bishop Burnet to have been presented to the queen before she issued her injunctions, and to have contributed to the right sentiments expressed in them respecting
 20 images. Strype, however, and others consider it to be of later date. (Parker, vol. i. p. 193. Collier, vol. ii. p. 465.) But she was known still to be favourable to the use of crosses and crucifixes, and they continued to be exhibited not merely in her own chapel, but also in many of the churches. Bishop Cox in writing to P. Martyr in August 1559,
 25 says, "excepto quod crucis crucifixique imaginem in templis tolerare

the one doth encourage us, the other compel us (as before) to make our humble petition unto your highness, and to renew our former suit, not in any respect of self-will, stoutness, or striving against your majesty, (God we take to witness,) for with David we confess, that we are 5 but as “*canes mortui aut pulices*” in comparison, but we do it only for that fear and reverence, which we bear to the majesty of Almighty God, in whose hands to fall it is terrible; for it lieth in his power to destroy for ever, and to cast both body and soul into hell fire; and lest in 10 giving such offence to the little ones, in setting a trap of errors for the ignorant, and digging a pit for the blind to fall into, we should not only be guilty of the blood of our brethren, and deserve the wrathful “*Væ*” and vengeance of God, but also procure to our reclaiming consciences 15

cogantur, omnia religionis capita, quæ Edvardi tempore, tenent.” (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 122.) Sampson to the same in the following January, asks, “*si princeps ita injungat omnibus episcopis et pastoribus ut vel admittant in suas ecclesias imaginem cum candelis, vel ministerio verbi cedant, quid hic faciendum sit?*” (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 131. 20 Burnet, H. R. vol. iii. P. 2. p. 397.) And bishop Jewel in February 1560, says to the same, “*Nunc ardet lis illa crucularia....Eo enim jam res pervenit ut aut cruces argenteæ et stanneæ, quas nos ubique confregimus, restituendæ sunt, aut episcopatus reliquendi.*” (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 133. Burnet, H. R. vol. iii. P. 3. p. 390.) It appears from 25 the same letter that a disputation was to be held on the subject, and that Parker and Cox had undertaken to defend the use of crosses against Grindal and Jewel, who were most earnest in opposing them. That Cox’s sentiments had so far undergone a change, is evident from the letter written by him in the month of March to Cassander, and from 30 the answer that Cassander gave, clearly signifying his approbation of the practice. (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 135. Cassandri Opera, p. 1110.) The question however was soon afterwards set at rest by the complete removal of crosses: as appears from a letter written by bishop Sandys to P. Martyr on the first of April 1560. Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 137. 35 Burnet, H. R. vol. iii. P. 2. p. 393. Comp. another letter from Cox to the queen in Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 500. Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 260. Parker, vol. i. p. 92. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 794. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 186.

the biting worm that never dieth for our endless confusion. For in what thing soever we may serve your excellent majesty, not offending the divine majesty of God, we shall with all humble obedience be most ready thereunto, if it be even to the loss of our life, for so God commandeth of us, duly requireth of us, and we with all conformity have put in proof; and as God through your gracious government hath delivered unto us innumerable benefits, (which we most humbly acknowledge, and with
10 due reverence daily give him thanks,) so we do not doubt but that of his mercy he will happily finish in your majesty that good work, which of his free favour he hath most graciously begun; that following the examples of the godly princes, which have gone before, you may
15 clearly purge the polluted church, and remove all occasions of evil. And forsomuch as we have heretofore at sundry times made petition to your majesty, concerning the matter of images, but at no time exhibited any reasons for the removing of the same; now lest we should
20 seem to say much and prove little, to allege consciences without the warrant of God, and unreasonably require that, for the which we can give no reason, we have at this time put in writing, and do most humbly exhibit to your gracious consideration those authorities of the scriptures, reasons, and pithy persuasions, which as they have
25 moved all such our brethren, as now bear the office of bishops, to think and affirm images not expedient for the church of Christ, so will they not suffer us, without the great offending of God, and grievous wounding of our own
30 consciences (which God deliver us from) to consent to the erecting or retaining of the same in the place of worshipping; and we trust and most earnestly ask it of God, that they may also persuade your majesty, by your regal authority, and in the zeal of God, utterly to remove this
35 offensive evil out of the church of England, to God's great glory, and our great comfort.

The substance of their reasons is; that the second commandment forbids the making of any images, as a resemblance of God. And Deut. xxvii. there was a curse pronounced on those, “who made an image, an abomination to the Lord, and put it in a secret place:”⁵ which they expounded of some sacraria, in private houses. And Deut. iv. among the cautions Moses gives to the people of Israel to beware of idolatry, this is one: “That they do not make an image:” for the use of these do naturally degenerate into idolatry. The Jews were so¹⁰ sensible of this after the captivity, that they would die rather than suffer an image to be put in their temple. The book of Wisdom calls an image, “A snare for the feet of the ignorant.” St. John charged those he writ to, “To beware of idols:” so Tertullian said: “It was not¹⁵ enough to beware of idolatry towards them, but of the very images themselves.” And as Moses had charged the people not to lay a stumblingblock in the way of the blind, so it was a much greater sin to leave such a trap for the weak multitude. This was not for edifica-²⁰ tion; since it fed the superstition of the weak and ignorant, who would continue in their former dotage upon them, and would alienate others from the public worship; so that between those, that would separate from them, if they were continued, and the multitude, that would²⁵ abuse them, the number of those that would use them aright would be very inconsiderable. The outward splendour of them would be apt to draw the minds of the worshippers, if not to direct idolatry, yet to staring, and distraction of thoughts. Both Origen and Arnobius³⁰ tell us, that the primitive Christians had no images at all. Irenæus accused the Gnostics for carrying about the image of Christ. St. Austin commends Varro for saying, that the old Romans worshipped God more chastely, without the use of any images. Epiphanius³⁵ tore a veil with an image on it, and Serenus broke

images in Gregory the Great's time. Valens and Theodosius made a law against the painting or graving of the image of Christ: and the use of images in the Eastern churches brought those distractions on that empire, that
 5 laid it open to the invasions of the Mahometans.

Having thus declared to your highness a few causes of many, which do move our consciences in this matter, we beseech your highness most humbly, not to strain us any further; but to consider, that God's word doth threaten
 10 a terrible judgment unto us, if we, being pastors, and ministers in his church, should assent unto the thing, which in our learning and conscience we are persuaded doth tend to the confirmation of errors, superstition, and idolatry, and finally, to the ruins of the souls committed
 15 to our charge, for the which we must give an account to the prince of pastors at the last day. We pray your majesty also not to be offended with this our plainness, and liberty, which all good and Christian princes have ever taken in good part at the hands of godly bishops.

20 St. Ambrose, writing to Theodosius the emperor, useth these words: "*Sed neque imperiale est libertatem dicendi negare, neque sacerdotale, quod sentiant, non dicere.*"

And again: "*In causa vero Dei, quem audies, si
 25 sacerdotem non audies, ejus majori peccatur periculo, quis tibi verum audebit dicere, si sacerdos non audeat?*"

These, and such like speeches of St. Ambrose, Theodosius and Valentinianus the emperors did take in good part; and we doubt not, but your grace will do the like,
 30 of whose not only clemency, but also beneficence we have largely tasted.

We beseech your majesty also in these, and such like controversies of religion, to refer the discussment, and deciding of them to a synod of the bishops, and other
 35 godly learned men, according to the example of Constantinus Magnus, and other Christian emperors; that

the reasons of both parties being examined by them, the judgment may be given uprightly in all doubtful matters.

And to return to this present matter, we most humbly beseech your majesty to consider, that besides weighty 5 causes in policy, which we leave to the wisdom of the honourable councillors, the establishing of images by your authority, shall not only utterly discredit our ministries, as builders of the thing, which we have destroyed; but also blemish the fame of your most godly brother, and such 10 notable fathers, as have given their lives for the testimony of God's truth, who by public law removed all images.

The almighty and everlasting God plentifully endue your majesty with his Spirit, and heavenly wisdom, and 15 long preserve your most gracious reign, and prosperous government over us, to the advancement of his glory, to the overthrow of superstition, and to the benefit and comfort of all your highness's loving subjects. Amen.

XLVIII.

Sede Rom.
vacante.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. I.

A commission from the queen to my lord treasurer, sir Richard Sackrile, sir Walter Mildmay, and Mr. Kellaway, September 13, concerning the exchange of impropriate tithes for bishops' lands.

RIGHT trusty and right well beloved cousin, and 20 trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. And

A commission] “The queen now (chiefly to gratify some of her courtiers) made exchanges with her bishops, by the authority of a late act of parliament; taking to herself their ancient good manors and lordships, and making over to them in exchange tithes and impro- 25

whereas by one act passed in our late parliament, it was, among other things, granted unto us, that upon the vacation of every archbishopric or bishopric within this our realm of England, it should be lawful for us to take
 5 into our hands and possessions as much and so many of any the honours, castles, manors, lands, and tenements, and other hereditaments, being parcel of the possessions of any such archbishopric or bishopric, so being void, as the clear yearly value of all our parsonages inappropriate,
 10 and yearly tenths within every such archbishopric or bishopric should yearly amount unto: and for the trial of the very value of such honours, castles, manors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, it should be lawful for us to appoint commissioners to survey the same from time
 15 to time; and thereupon to certify the very clear yearly value thereof, over all charges, into our court of exchequer, by such time as shall be to the said commissioners appointed, with such further matter, as in the said act thereof made, more fully is contained: foras-
 20 much as we have sithence, according to the said act, addressed forth sundry our commissions for the survey of the lands, tenements, and other hereditaments of certain archbishoprics and bishoprics presently vacant, the certificates of which commissions be in part already returned
 25 unto our said court of exchequer, and the rest looked for daily; we let you wete, that for the proceeding to the end in the said matters, according to the meaning of the

priations. A matter those first bishops took very heavily; and scrupled very much whether they could or should comply in a thing
 30 so much to the injury of the revenue of their respective sees, which must suffer considerably by these exchanges; and whereby all hope should be cut off of restoring the tithes, so long unjustly detained from the respective churches, for the maintenance of the incumbents." Strype, Grindal, p. 42, where is also an account of the correspondence
 35 between Grindal and P. Martyr on the subject. Comp. Parker, vol. i. p. 88. Collier, vol. ii. p. 437.

said act, knowing your approved wisdoms, diligences, and dexterities in such causes, we have, and by these presents do authorize you four, three, or two of you, to consider diligently as well the certificates of such lands of archbishoprics or bishoprics, as be already returned, as also such other certificates of the like lands, as shall hereafter be returned, and certified unto our said court of exchequer; and further likewise to consider, what parcels of the said lands, tenements, and hereditaments shall be meetest for us to take into our hands and possession, and what impropriations or yearly tenths we shall, in recompense of the said lands, depart withal again, with such further matter in and about the premises, as your wisdoms shall think meet for our knowledge; willing and requiring you, after the deliberation and advised consideration of the premises, to certify unto us your opinion in writing, what you think most meet for us to do in the cases aforesaid, to the intent we may resolve our determinate pleasure, touching the same, as shall be then thought good by us. And hereof fail you not, as we specially trust you: and these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant, and discharge in this behalf. Yeven, etc.

 XLIX.

Sede Rom.
vacante.

Sede Cant.
vacante.

Anno Christi
1559.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

Breve regium pro consecratione archiepiscopi Parker.

Ex Registr. Parker. tom. i. fol. 3. Vid. Mason of Consecration, etc. f. 126.

ELIZABETHIA, Dei gratia, etc. reverendis in Christo patribus Anthonio, Landaven. episcopo, Will. Bar-

Breve regium] This is the second of the two warrants issued in this matter, and the one which was actually employed for the consecration

low, quondam Bath. et Well. episcopo, nunc Cicestrensi electo, Johanni Scory, quondam Cicestrensi episcopo, nunc electo Hereford. Miloni Coverdallo, quondam Exoniensi episcopo, Johanni suffraganeo Bedford, Johanni suffraganeo Thetford, Johanni Bale, Ossorensi episcopo.

Quatenus vos, aut ad minus quatuor vestrum eundem Matthæum Parkerum in archiepiscopum, et pastorem ecclesiæ cathedralis, et metropolitice Christi Cant. prædictæ, sicut præfertur, electum, electionemque prædictam
 10 confirmare, et eundem magistrum Matthæum Parkerum in archiepiscopum, et pastorem ecclesiæ prædictæ consecrare, cæteraque omnia et singula peragere, quæ vestro in hac parte incumbunt pastoralis officio, juxta formam statutorum in ea parte editorum et provisorum, velitis
 15 cum effectu, etc. Dat. sexto Decembris, anno secundo Elizabethæ.

Rituum et ceremoniarum ordo in consecratione reverendissimi domini Matthæi Parker, archiepiscopi Cant. in capella infra manerium suum de Lambliith, die dominico, viz. decimo sexto mensis Decembris, anno Domini MDLIX.

PRINCIPIO sacellum tapetibus ad orientem adornabatur; solum vero panno rubro insternebatur; mensa quoque sacris peragendis necessaria, tapeto pulvinarique
 25 ornata, ad orientem sita erat.

of archbishop Parker. "The first took not place, whatever the reason was: whether it were that some of the bishops (named therein), being papists, refused to act in this business; or because of the omission of a clause, viz. 'vos aut ad minus quatuor vestrum,' as it ran in the
 30 queen's second letters patent, which were executed and bore date at Westminster, the 6th day of December." Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 107. The former warrant bore date at Redgrave, the 9th of September. Comp. Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 231. Burnet, H. R. vol. ii. p. 805. Archbishop Bramhal, Works, p. 988; and Browne on The Ordination, &c.

Quatuor præterea cathedræ quatuor episcopis, quibus munus consecrandi archiepiscopi delegabatur, ad austrum orientalis sacelli partis erant positæ; scammum præterea tapeto pulvinaribusque instratum, cui episcopi genibus flexis inniterentur, ante cathedras ponebatur. 5

Pari quoque modo cathedra, scammumque tapeto pulvinarique ornatum, archiepiscopo ad borealem orientalis ejusdem sacelli partis plagam posita erant.

Hiis rebus ita ordine suo instructis, mane circiter quintam, aut sextam, per occidentalem portam ingredi- 10
tur sacellum archiepiscopus toga talari coccinea, caputioque indutus, quatuor præcedentibus funalibus, et quatuor comitatus episcopis, qui ejus consecrationi inservirent; videlicet, Willielmo Barlow, olim Bathon. et Wellen. episcopo, nunc vero ad Cicestrensem episcopa- 15
tum electo, Johanne Scory, olim Cicestrensi episcopo, et nunc ad Herefordensem vocato, Milone Coverdale, olim Exon. episcopo, et Johanne Hodgskinne, Bedfordiæ suffraganeo. Qui omnes postquam sedes sibi paratas ordine singuli suo occupassent, preces continuo matutinae per 20
Andream Pierson, archiepiscopi capellanum, clara voce recitabantur. Quibus peractis, Johannes Scory, de quo supra diximus, suggestum conscendit, atque inde assumpto sibi in thema: "Seniores ergo, qui in vobis sunt, obsecro, consenior," etc. non ineleganter conciona- 25
batur.

Finita concione, egrediuntur simul archiepiscopus, reliquique quatuor episcopi sacellum, se ad sacram communionem paraturi, neque mora confestim per borealem portam in vestiarium, ad hunc modum vestiti, redeunt. 30
Archiepiscopus nimirum linteo superpellicio (quod vocant) induebatur; Cicestrens. electus capa serica ad sacra peragenda paratus utebatur: cui ministrabant, operamque suam præbebant, duo archiepiscopi capellani; videlicet, Nicolaus Bullingham, Lincoln. archidiaconus, et Ed- 35
mundus Geste, Cantuariensis quoque archidiaconus, capis

sericis similiter vestiti. Hereford. electus, et Bedfordiæ suffrag. linteis superpelliceis induiebantur. Milo vero Coverdallus non nisi toga lanca talari utebatur. Atque hunc in modum vestiti, et instructi, ad communionem
 5 celebrandam perrexerunt; archiepiscopo genibus flexis ad infimum sacelli gradum sedente.

Finito tandem evangelio. Hereforden. electus, Bedfordiæ suffraganeus, et Milo Coverdale (de quibus supra) archiepiscopum coram Cicestreysi electo apud mensam
 10 in cathedra sedenti, his verbis adduxerunt: "Reverende in Deo pater, hunc virum pium pariter atque doctum tibi offerimus, atque præsentamus, ut archiepiscopus consecratur." Postquam hæc dixissent, proferebatur illico reginæ diploma, sive mandatum pro consecratione archi-
 15 episcopi. Quo per reverendum Thomam Yale, legum doctorem, perlecto, sacramentum de regio primatu, sive suprema ejus auctoritate tuenda, juxta statuta primo anno regni serenissimæ reginæ nostræ Elizabethæ promulgata, ab eodem archiepiscopo exigebatur: quod cum
 20 ille solemniter, tactis corporaliter sacris evangeliiis, conceptis verbis præstitisset, Cicestren. electus quædam præfatus, atque populum ad orationem hortatus, ad letanias decantandas, choro respondente, se accinxit. Quibus finitis, post quæstiones aliquot archiepiscopo per Cice-
 25 stren. electum propositas, et post orationes et suffragia quædam juxta formam libri auctoritate parlamenti editi, apud Deum habita, Cicestreysi, Herefordensi, suffraganeus Bedfordiensis, et Milo Coverdallus manibus archiepiscopo impositis: "Accipe, inquit, Spiritum Sanctum,
 30 et gratiam Dei, quæ jam per impositionem manuum in te est, excitare memento: non enim timoris, sed virtutis, dilectionis, et sobrietatis spiritum dedit nobis Deus." His ita dictis, Biblia sacra illi in manibus tradiderunt, hujusmodi apud eum verba habentes: "In legendo, hor-
 35 tando, et docendo, vide diligens sis, atque ea meditare assidue, quæ in hisce libris scripta sunt. Noli in his

segnis esse, quo incrementum inde proveniens omnibus innotescat, et palam fiat. Cura, quæ ad te et ad docendum spectant diligenter. Hoc enim modo non te ipsum solum, sed et reliquos auditores tuos per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum salvabis." Postquam hæc 5 dixissent, ad reliqua communionis solennia pergit Cicestren. nullum archiepiscopo tradens pastorale baculum; cum quo communicabant una archiepiscopus, et illi episcopi supra nominati, cum aliis etiam nonnullis.

Finitis tandem peractisque sacris, egreditur per bore- 10 alem orientalis sacelli partis portam archiepiscopus, quatuor illis comitatus episcopis, qui eum consecraverant, et confestim eisdem ipsis stipatus episcopis, per eandem revertitur portam, albo episcopali superpelliceo, chimeraque (ut vocant) ex nigro serico indutus, circa collum vero 15 collare quoddam ex preciosis pellibus sabellinis (vulgo "Sables" vocant) consutum gestabat. Pari quoque modo Cicestrensis, et Herefordensis suis episcopalibus amictibus, superpelliceo se, et chimera uterque induebatur; D. Coverdallus vero, et Bedfordiæ suffraganeus, togis 20 solummodo talaribus utebantur. Pergens deinde occidentalem partem versus archiepiscopus, Thomæ Doyle, æconomus, Johanni Baker, thesaurario, et Johanni Marche, computo rotulario, singulis singulos albos dedit baculos, hoc scilicet modo eos muneribus, et officiis suis ornans. 25 Illis itaque hunc ad modum ordine suo, ut jam antedictum est, peractis, per occidentalem portam sacellum egreditur archiepiscopus, generosioribus quibuscunque sanguine ex ejus familia eum præcedentibus, reliquis vero eum a tergo sequentibus. 30

Acta gesta que hæc erant omnia in præsentia reverendorum episcoporum Edmundi Grindall, London. episcopi electi, Richardi Cokes, Eliensis electi, Edwini Sandes, Wigorniensis electi, Anthonii Husse, armigeri principalis, et primarii registrarii dieti archiepiscopi, Thomæ Argall 35 armigeri, registrarii curiæ prærogativæ Cant. Thomæ

Willet, et Johannis Incent, notariorum publicorum, et aliorum quoque nonnullorum.

Concordat eum originali in biblioth. collegii Corp. Christi apud Cantab. ita testor Matth. Whinn, notarius publicus, et acad. Cantab. registrarius principalis, Jan. 8. MDCLXXIV.

L.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER I.

Anno Christi
1560.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

*Literæ patentes reginæ de forma precum publicarum
Latine vertenda.*

ELIZABETHI, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ regina, fidei defensor, &c. omnibus, ad quos præsentēs literæ pervenerint, salutem. Cum memores
 10 officii nostri erga Deum omnipotentem (cujus providentia principes regnant) legibus quibusdam saluberrimis, consensu trium regni nostri statuum sancitis, anno regni nostri primo, regium nostrum assensum libenter præbuerimus; inter quas una lex lata est, ut preces publicæ, una, et eadem certa et præscripta precandi forma,
 15 licæ, una, et eadem certa et præscripta precandi forma, lingua vulgari, et vernacula, passim in ecclesia Anglicana haberentur, quo subditi nostri, quid orarent, facilius intelligerent, et absurdum illum, diuque in ecclesia inve-

Literæ patentes] “ Though the public prayers were by the late act
 20 of parliament (1 Eliz. cap. 2.) to be said only in the vulgar tongue, that all the people might understand; yet upon the petition of the universities of Cambridge and Oxford, and the two colleges of Winchester and Eaton, that for the further improvements of their members in Latin they might use the same form of public prayer in Latin, the
 25 queen by her letters patent dated at Westminster the 6th of April, in the second year of her reign, granted the same.” Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. I. p. 333.

teratum errorem tandem devitarent: fieri enim non potest, ut preces, supplicationes, aut gratiarum actiones non intellectæ, mentis ardorem aliquando excitent et accendant, cum spiritu, et veritate, Deus qui spiritus est, non oris tantum strepitu adorari vult: cui rei etiam 5 addi potest, quod hæc cæca ignoratione superstitiosæ preces, aut res alienæ, non satis idoneæ, quæ Deo profunderentur, cordium humanorum scrutatori, sæpenu-mero ore profano offerebantur: notum vobis esse volumus, quod quoniam intelligimus collegia utriusque 10 academiæ, Cantabrigiensis et Oxoniensis, collegium item novum prope Wintoniam, et Etonense, bonis literis dicata, supplicibus votis petere, ut quo sacrarum literarum monumenta Latina ad uberiores theologiæ fructum eis reddantur magis familiaria, eis liceat eadem forma pre- 15 cum Latine uti: omnibus reipublicæ nostræ membris, quantum in nobis est, consulere, et cum eorum necessitati, qui Latina non intelligunt, tum eorum voluntati, qui utramque linguam percipiunt, consulere cupientes: constituimus per præsentes, licitum esse et permissum 20 nostra auctoritate et privilegio regali tam decano et sodalitiis ecclesiæ Christi in academia nostra Oxoniæ, quam præsidibus, custodibus, rectoribus, magistris, et sodalitatibus omnium et singulorum collegiorum Cantabrigiæ, Oxoniæ, Wintoniæ, et Etoniæ, hoc modo precandi La- 25 tine uti publice in ecclesiis et sacellis suis, quem nos per nostrum typographum edi curavimus in hoc præsentì volumine, convenientem cum Anglicano nostro publicarum precum libro, jam per universum nostrum regnum recepto et usitato. Cui item peculiaribus quædam in 30 Christianorum funeribus et exequiis decantanda adjungi præcepimus: statuto illo prædicto de ritu publicarum precum (cujus supra mentionem fecimus) anno primo regni nostri promulgato, in contrarium non obstante. Proviso semper, quod in ejusmodi collegiis, quibus laico- 35 rum parochiæ annexæ erunt, ac in reliquis etiam, ad

quorum templa laici, eorundem collegiorum famuli, et ministri, sive alii quicumque Latinae linguae imperiti, necessario adire debent; his horæ aliquot opportuna, et loca in dictis ecclesiis, aut sacellis, assignentur, in quibus, 5 festis saltem diebus, preces matutinae et vespertinae legantur et recitentur, et sacramentorum administrationes suis temporibus Anglice ad laicorum ædificationem celebrari possint. Eadem etiam formula Latina precandi privatim uti hortamur omnes reliquos ecclesiae nostrae 10 Anglicanae ministros, ejuscunque gradus fuerint, iis diebus, quibus aut non solent, aut non tenentur parochianis suis, ad ædem sacram pro more accedentibus, publice preces vernacula lingua, secundum formam dicti statuti, recitare. In præmissorum autem fidem et testimonium 15 has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Dat. apud palatium nostrum de Westmonasterio sexto die Aprilis, anno regni nostri secundo.

 LI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 1.

Anno Christi
1560.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

Celebratio cœnæ Domini in funeribus, si amici et vicini defuncti communicare velint, &c. anno 2. Elizabethæ reginæ MDLX.

In commendationibus benefactorum.

20 **A**D cujusque termini finem commendatio fiat fundatoris, aliorumque clarorum virorum, quorum beneficentia collegium locupletatur.

Celebratio cœnæ] “To this edition of the Latin prayers [published in conformity with the preceding letters patent, No. L.] the queen also appointed to be joined certain peculiar forms in Latin, to be used at 25 the funerals and exequies of Christians deceased, when the friends and neighbours were minded to celebrate the Lord’s supper; a custom then, but now wholly disused.” Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 334.

Ejus hæc sit forma.

Primum recitetur clara voce oratio dominica :

Pater noster, qui es in cœlis, etc.

Deinde recitentur tres Psalmi.

Exaltabo te Deus, Psalm. cxliv. 5

Lauda anima mea Do. Psalm. cxlv.

Laudate Dominum quoniam bonus. Psal. cxlvi.

Post hæc legatur cap. xlv. Ecclesiastici.

His finitis, sequatur concio, in qua concionator fundatoris amplissimam munificentiam prædicet : quantus sit 10
literarum usus ostendat : quantis laudibus afficiendi sunt,
qui literarum studia beneficentia sua excitent : quantum
sit ornamentum regno dictos viros habere, qui de rebus
controversis vere judicare possint : quanta sit scriptura-
rum laus, et quantum illæ omni humanæ auctoritati 15
antecedant : quanta sit ejus doctrinæ in vulgus utilitas,
et quam late pateat : quam egregium et regium sit (cui
Deus universæ plebi suæ curam commisit) de multitu-
dine ministrorum verbi laborare, atque, hi ut honesti
atque eruditi sint, curare : atque alia ejus generis, quæ 20
pii et docti viri cum laude illustrare possint.

Hac concione perorata, decantetur,

Benedictus Dominus Israel.

Ad extremum hæc adhibeantur.

Minister. 25

In memoriam æternam erit justus.

Responsio.

Ab auditu malo non timebit.

Minister.

Justorum animæ in manu Dei sunt. 30

Responsio.

Nec attingit illos cruciatus.

Oremus.

Domine Deus, resurrectio et vita credentium, qui semper es laudandus tam in viventibus, quam in defunctis, 35
agimus tibi gratias pro fundatore nostro N. cæterisque

benefactoribus nostris, quorum beneficiis hic ad pietatem et studia literarum alimur; rogantes, ut nos his donis ad tuam gloriam recte utentes, una cum illis, ad resurrectionis gloriam immortalem perducamur; per Jesum
 5 Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Celebratio cœnæ Domini in funeribus, si amici et vicini defuncti communicare velint.

Collecta.

Misericors Deus, Pater Domini nostri Jesu Christi, qui
 10 es resurrectio et vita, in quo qui credidit, etiamsi mortuus fuerit, vivet; et, in quo qui crediderit et vivit, non morietur in æternum; quique nos docuisti per sanctum apostolum tuum Paulum, non debere mœrere pro dormientibus in Christo, sicut ii, qui spem non habent re-
 15 surrectionis; humiliter petimus, ut nos a morte peccati resuscites ad vitam justitiæ, ut cum ex hac vita emigramus, dormiamus cum Christo, quemadmodum speramus hunc fratrem nostrum; et in generali resurrectione, extremo die, nos una cum hoc fratre nostro resuscitati, et,
 20 receptis corporibus, regnemus una tecum in vita æterna; per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum. Amen.

Epistola. 1 Thess. iv.

Nolo vos ignorare fratres de his, qui obdormierunt, ne doleatis, quemadmodum et cæteri non habentes spem.
 25 Nam si credimus, quod Jesus mortuus est et resurrexit, sic et Deus eos, qui obdormierunt, per Jesum, adducet cum illo. Hoc enim vobis dicimus in verbo Domini, quod nos, qui vivimus, et reliqui erimus in adventum Domini, nequaquam præveniemus eos, qui dormiunt.
 30 Quoniam ipse Dominus cum hortatu et voce archangeli, ac tuba Dei descendet de cœlo, et mortui in Christo resurgent primum; deinde nos, qui vivemus, qui reliqui erimus, simul cum illis rapiemur in nubibus in occursum

Domini in aere, et sic semper cum Domino erimus. Proinde consolemini vos mutuo sermonibus his.

Evangelium Johan. vi.

Dixit Jesus discipulis suis et turbis Judæorum: Omne quod dat mihi Pater, ad me veniet; et eum, qui venit ad me, non ejicio foras. Quia descendi de cœlo, ut faciam non quod ego volo, sed quod vult is, qui misit me. Hæc est autem voluntas ejus, qui misit me, Patris; ne quid perdam ex omnibus, quæ dedit mihi, sed resuscitem illa in novissimo die. Hæc est autem voluntas ejus, qui misit me, ut omnis, qui videt filium, et credit in eum, habeat vitam æternam, et ego suscitabo eum novissimo die.

Vel hoc evangelium. Johan. v.

Dixit Jesus discipulis suis et turbis Judæorum: Amen, amen dico vobis, qui sermonem meum audit, et credit ei, qui misit me, habet vitam æternam, et in condemnationem non veniet, sed transivit a morte in vitam. Amen, amen dico vobis, quod veniet hora et nunc est, quando mortui audient vocem Filii Dei, et qui audierint, vivent. Sicut enim Pater habet vitam in semetipso, sic dedit et Filio habere vitam in semetipso; et potestatem dedit ei judicandi quoque, quia Filius hominis. Nolite mirari hoc; quia veniet hora, in qua omnes, qui in monumentis sunt, audient vocem ejus, et prodibunt; qui bona fecerunt, in resurrectionem vitæ; qui vero mala egerunt, in resurrectionem condemnationis.

LII.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER I.

Anno Christi
1560.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

*Bulla papæ Pii quarti reginæ Elizabethæ per Vincentium
Parpaliam, abbatem S. Salvatoris missa. Ex Cambd.
Annal. p. 72. seq.*

Charissimæ in Christo filiæ Elizabethæ, reginæ Angliæ.

CHARISSIMA in Christo filia nostra, salutem et apostolicam benedictionem. Quantopere cupiamus, nostro ita pastoralis officio postulante, salutis tuæ consulere, et honori tuo simul regnique stabilitati prospicere, et scrutator cordium novit Deus, et ipsa intelligere poteris ex mandatis, quæ dilecto huic filio Vincentio Parpalia, abbati sancti Salvatoris, homini tibi noto, nobisque probatissimo, ad te dedimus. Proinde hortamur et mone-
mus celsitudinem tuam etiam atque etiam, charissima filia, ut, repudiatis malis suasoribus, qui non te, sed seipsos amant, suisque ipsorum cupiditatibus, inserviunt, Dei timorem in consilium adhibeas, tempusque tuæ visitationis agnoscens, paternis nostris monitis salutaribusque
consiliis obtemperes; omniaque de nobis tibi pollicere, quæ non modo ad animæ tuæ salutem conservandam,

Bulla papæ Pii] “ In the month of May this year he [pope Pius IV.] writeth the queen a letter dated from St. Peter’s in Rome, composed in a gentle and loving style, which is translated into English in Camden’s English History of this Queen, and also in the third part of Foxes and Firebrands....The nuncio’s offers from the pope were said to be these: to confirm the English Liturgy; to allow the partaking of the Sacrament in both kinds, as it was in Bohemia; nay, and that he would disannul the sentence against the queen’s mother’s marriage: in case she would rank herself and subjects under the pope of Rome, and own that
sec. But she bravely refused, and slighted all these specious offers.”
Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 339, 340. Collier, vol. ii. p. 474. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 123.

sed etiam ad dignitatem regiam stabiliendam et confirmandam pro auctoritate, pro loco, ac munere, quod nobis a Deo commissum fuit, a nobis desideraris. Qui te, si ut optamus, et ut speramus, in ecclesiæ gremium redieris, eodem, quo evangelicus ille pater reversum ad se filium, 5 amore sumus et honore ac lætitia recepturi. Quanquam eo major nostra lætitia futura est, quod is unius filii salute gavisus est, tu tecum una universos Angliæ populos trahens, non solum ex tua, sed ex totius nationis salute, nos et universitatem fratrum nostrorum, quos propediem, 10 Deo juvante, ad tollendas hæreses in œcumenico generalique concilio congregatos audies, et universam ecclesiam lætitia gaudioque complebis. Quinetiam cœlum ipsum exhilarabis ex tam memorabili facto admirabilem nomini tuo gloriam, et multo splendidiorem ea, quam 15 geris, coronam adeptura. Sed hac de re pluribus verbis Vincentius tecum aget, et nostrum tibi paternum animum declarabit; quem ut benigne excipias, diligenterque audias, eandemque ut ejus orationi fidem habeas, quam haberes nobisipsis, serenitatem tuam rogamus. Datum 20 Romæ apud sanctum Petrum, etc. die quinto Maii MDLX. anno primo.

LIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER I.

Anno Christi
1560.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

Bishop Jewell's challenge.

IF any learned men of our adversaries, or all the learned men, that be alive, be able to bring any one sufficient

Bishop Jewell's challenge] “As bishop Jewel had preached at court 25 this Lent, so he had his day at the Cross, which was the second Sunday before Easter. In both places he preached that famous sermon wherein he openly challenged the papists. And Dr. Cole, late dean of St. Paul’s, for saving the credit of popery, took him up. . . . But Dr.

sentence out of any old catholic doctor, or father, or general council, or holy scripture, or any one example in the primitive church, whereby it may clearly and plainly be proved, during the first six hundred years. I. That
 5 there was at that time any private mass in the world. II. Or that there was then any communion ministered to the people under one kind. III. Or that the people had their common prayer in a strange tongue, that the people understood not. IV. Or that the bishop of Rome was
 10 then called an universal bishop, or the head of the universal church. V. Or that the people were then taught to believe, that Christ's body is really, substantially, corporally, carnally, or naturally in the sacrament. VI. Or that his body is, or may be in a thousand places, or more
 15 at one time. VII. Or that the priest did then hold up the sacrament over his head. VIII. Or that the people did then fall down and worship it with godly honour. IX. Or that the sacrament was then, or now ought to be hanged up under a canopy. X. Or that in the sacrament,
 20 after the words of consecration, there remain only the accidents and shows, without the substance of bread and wine. XI. Or that then the priest divided the sacrament into three parts, and afterwards received himself all alone. XII. Or that whosoever had said the sacrament is a
 25 figure, a pledge, a token, or a remembrance of Christ's body, had therefore been judged for an heretic. XIII. Or that it was lawful then to have thirty, twenty, fifteen,

Harding of Louvain afterwards undertook the bishop's challenge more briskly, giving his answers as well as he could to the twenty-seven
 30 articles distinctly." Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 300, 301. Wordsworth's Eccles. Biog. vol. iv. p. 42. Collier, vol. ii. p. 461. It would appear that this challenge was first given at Paul's Cross on the 26th of November 1559, when Jewel was bishop elect of Salisbury, but before his confirmation and consecration; which took place in the following
 35 January. See Strype, Grindal, p. 40. Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 301. Le Neve's Fasti, p. 260.

ten, or five masses said in the same church in one day. XIV. Or that images were then set up in the churches, to the intent the people might worship them. XV. Or that the lay people were then forbidden to read the word of God in their own tongue. XVI. Or that it was then 5 lawful for the priest to pronounce the words of consecration closely, or in private to himself. XVII. Or that the priest had then authority to offer up Christ unto his Father. XVIII. Or to communicate and receive the sacrament for another, as they do. XIX. Or to apply 10 the virtue of Christ's death and passion to any man by the means of the mass. XX. Or that it was then thought a sound doctrine to teach the people, that mass "Ex opere operato" (that is, even for that it is said and done) is able to remove any part of our sin. XXI. Or 15 that any Christian man called the sacrament of the Lord, his God. XXII. Or that the people were then taught to believe, that the body of Christ remaineth in the sacrament as long, as the accidents of bread and wine remain there without corruption. XXIII. Or that a mouse, or 20 any other worm, or beast may eat the body of Christ (for so some of our adversaries have said and taught.) XXIV. Or that when Christ said, "Hoc est corpus meum," the word "Hoc" pointed not the bread, but "Individuum vagum," as some of them say. XXV. Or 25 that the accidents, or forms, or shows of bread and wine be the sacrament of Christ's body and blood, and not rather the very bread and wine itself. XXVI. Or that the sacrament is a sign or token of the body of Christ, that lieth hidden underneath it. XXVII. Or that igno- 30 rance is the mother and cause of true devotion. The conclusion is, that I shall be then content to yield and subscribe.

LIV.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 1.Anno Christi
1560.Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

*The queen's proclamation against defacers of monuments
in churches.* Fuller's Ch. Hist. lib. ix. pag. 66.

ELIZABETH.

THE queen's majesty understanding, that by the means
of sundry people, partly ignorant, partly malicious or
covetous, there hath been of late years spoiled and broken
5 certain ancient monuments, some of metal, some of stone,
which were erected up as well in churches, as in other
public places within this realm, only to shew a memory
to the posterity of the persons there buried, or that had
been benefactors to the building or dotations of the same
10 churches or public places, and not to nourish any kind of
superstition; by which means not only the churches and
places remain at this present day spoiled, broken, and
ruinated, to the offence of all noble and gentle hearts,
and the extinguishing of the honourable and good memory
15 of sundry virtuous and noble persons deceased; but also
the true understanding of divers families in this realm
(who have descended of the blood of the same persons
deceased) is thereby so darkened, as the true course of
their inheritance may be hereafter interrupted, contrary
20 to justice; besides many other offences, that do hereof
ensue, to the slander of such, as either gave, or had
charge, in times past, only to deface monuments of idol-
atry and false feigned images, in the churches and abbeyes;
and therefore, although it be very hard to recover things
25 broken and spoiled, yet both to provide that no such bar-
barous disorder be hereafter used, and to repair as much
of the said monuments, as conveniently may be, her
majesty chargeth and commandeth all manner of persons

hereafter to forbear the breaking or defacing of any parcel of any monument, or tomb, or grave, or other inscription, and memory of any person deceased, being in any manner of place; or to break any image of kings, princes, or nobles, estates of this realm, or of any other 5 that have been in times past erected and set up for the only memory of them to their posterity, in common churches, and not for any religious honour; or to break down and deface any image in glass windows in any churches, without consent of the ordinary, upon pain 10 that whosoever herein shall be found to offend, to be committed to the next gaol, and there to remain without bail or main-prize, unto the next coming of the justices for the delivery of the said gaol, and then to be further punished by fine or imprisonment (besides the restitution 15 or reedification of the things broken) as to the said justices shall seem meet; using therein the advice of the ordinary, and if need shall be, the advice of her majesty's council in her starchamber. And for such as be already spoiled in any church or chapel now standing, her majesty 20 chargeth and commandeth all archbishops, bishops, and other ordinaries, or ecclesiastical persons, which have authority to visit the churches or chapels, to inquire by presentments of the curates, churchwardens, and certain of the parishioners, what manner of spoils have been 25 made, sithence the beginning of her majesty's reign, of such monuments, and by whom; and if the persons be living, how able they be to repair and reedify the same; and thereupon to convent the same persons and to enjoin them, under pain of excommunication, to repair the same 30 by a convenient day, or otherwise (as the cause shall further require) to notify the same to her majesty's council in the starchamber at Westminster; and if any such be found and convicted thereof not able to repair the same, that then they be enjoined to do open penance two or 35 three times in the church, as to the quality of the crime

and party belongeth, under the like pain of excommunication; and if the party that offended be dead, and the executors of the will left, having sufficient in their hands unadministered, and the offence notorious, the ordinary of
5 the place shall also enjoin them to repair or reedify the same, upon like or any other convenient pain, to be devised by the said ordinary. And when the offender cannot be presented, if he be in any cathedral or collegiate church, which hath any revenue belonging to it,
10 that is not particularly allotted to the sustentation of any person certain, or otherwise, but that it may remain in the discretion of the governor thereof, to bestow the same upon any other charitable deed, as mending of the highways or such like: her majesty enjoineth and straitly
15 chargeth the governors, and companies of every such church, to employ such parcels of the said sums of money (as any wise may be spared) upon the speedy repair or reedification of any such monuments so defaced, or spoiled, as agreeable to the original, as the same conveniently
20 may be.

And whereas the covetousness of certain persons is such, that as patrons of churches, or owners of the parsonages impropriated, or by some other colour or pretence they do persuade with the parson and parishioners to
25 take or throw down the bells of the churches and chapels, and the lead of the same, converting the same to their private gain, and to the spoils of the said places, and make such like alterations, as thereby they seek a slanderous desolation of the places of prayer; her majesty (to whom
30 in the right of the crown, by the ordinance of Almighty God, and by the laws of this realm, the defence and protection of the church belongeth) doth expressly forbid any manner of person to take away any bells or lead of any church or chapel, under pain of imprisonment, during
35 her majesty's pleasure, and such further fine for the contempt, as shall be thought meet.

And her majesty chargeth all bishops and ordinaries, to inquire of all such contempts done from the beginning of her majesty's reign, and to enjoin the persons offending to repair the same within a convenient time; and of their doings in this behalf, to certify her majesty's privy council, or the council in the starchamber at Westminster; that order may be taken herein. Given at Windsor the 19th of Sept. the second year of her majesty's reign.

LV.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1560.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 2.

Queen Elizabeth's letter about new lessons in the calendar before the common prayer book. Ex Reg. Parker, fol. 215. a.

By the queene.

ELIZABETH.

10

MOSTE reverend father in God, right trusty and right well beloved, right reverend father in God, right trustie and wel beloved, trustie and right well

Queen Elizabeth's letter] The Book of Common Prayer as revised and authorized by act of parliament in the year 1559, contained a list of "certain lessons to be used on every Sunday in the year" (stat. 1 Eliz. cap. 2. §. 3.) in addition to the "proper lessons for divers feasts and days" which had been provided in the second Service Book of king Edward. The selection however was not in all respects complete and satisfactory; and some other matters calling at the same time for correction, the queen addressed the present letter to the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of London, Dr. Bill her almoner, and Dr. Haddon, master of requests, being desirous that uniformity and good order should be observed. It appears however from the Admonition prefixed to the Second Book of Homilies, first published in the year 1564, that some discretion was still allowed, and even recommended to be used, in the choice of lessons. The words of the Admo-

15

20

25

beloved, and trustie and wel beloved; we greet you well. Letting you to understande, that where it is provided by acte of parliament, holden in the first yere of our reigne, that whensoever we shall see cause to take
5 further order in any rite or ceremonie, appointed in the book of common prayer, and our pleasure knowne therein, either to our commissioners for causes ecclesiasticall, or to the metropolitane, that then eftsoones consideration should be had therein; we therefore understanding, that there be in the said book certain chapiters
10 for lessons, and other things appointed to be read, which might be supplied with other chapiters or parcells of scripture, tending to the hearing of the unlearned or laye people more to their edification; and that furthermore in
15 sundry churches and chappells, where divine service, as prayer, preaching, and ministration of the sacraments be used, there is such negligence, and lacke of convenient reverence used towardes the comelye keeping, and order of the said churches, and especially of the upper parte,
20 nition are, " where it may so chance some one or other chapter of the Old Testament to fall in order to be read upon the Sundays or holy-days which were better to be changed with some other of the New Testament of more edification, it shall be well done to spend your time to consider well of such chapters beforehand." And even at a later
25 period " Dr. G. Abbot (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury) did reckon this liberty, granted in the said Admonition, to be in force even in his time . . . saying, ' It is not only permitted to the minister but commended to him, if wisely and quietly he do read canonical scripture, where the apocryphal upon good judgment seemeth not so fit;
30 or any chapter of the canonical may be conceived not to have in it so much edification before the simple, as some other parts of the same canonical may be thought to have. For the words will very well carry both these.'" Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 105. P. 1. p. 336. Parker, vol. i. p. 168. The Order for Lessons adopted in the reign of Elizabeth has since undergone some few alterations; and it will probably be
35 admitted that, whatever might have been the case formerly, there is no reason to suppose that any such liberty of changing one lesson for another has been allowed since the passing of the last act of uniformity.

called the chancelles, that it breedeth no small offence and slaunder, to see and consider, on the one part, the curiositie and costes bestowed by all sortes of men upon there private houses, and the other part, the uncleane or negligent order, or sparekeeping of the house of prayer, 5 by permitting open decaies, and ruines of coveringes. walls, and wyndowes, and by appointing unmeet and unseemly tables, with fowle clothes, for the communion of the sacraments, and generally leavyng the place of prayers desolate of all cleaⁿlynes, and of meet orna- 10 ments for such a place, whereby it might be known a place provided for divine service; have thought good to require you our said commissioners, so authorized by our great seale for causes ecclesiasticall, or foure of you, whereof we will you Matthew, archbishop of Canterbury; 15 Edmund, bishop of London; William Bill, our almoner; and Walter Haddon, one of the masters of our requestes, to be always two, to peruse the order of the said lessons throughout the whole yere, and to cause some new calenders to be imprinted, whereby such chapters or 20 parcells of less edification may be removed, and other more profitable may supply their roomes; and further also to consider, as becometh, the forsaide great disorders in the decaies of churches and in the unseemly keepinge and order of the chauncells, and such like, and according 25 to your discretions to determyne upon some good and speedy meanes of reformation, and amongst other things to order, that the tables of the commandments may be comlye set, or hung up in the east end of the chauncell, to be not only read for edification, but also to give some 30 comlye ornament and demonstration, that the same is a place of religion and prayer; and diligently to provide, that whatsoever ye shall devise, either in this, or any other like pointe, to the reformation of this disorder, that the order and reformation be of one sorte and fashion, 35 and that the thinges prescribed may accord in one forme,

as nighe as they may; specially, that in all collegiate and cathedral churches, where cost may be more probablie allowed, one manner be used; and in all parish churches also, either the same, or at the least, the like, and one manner throughout our realme: and further, we will that, where we have caused our book of common service to be translated into the Latin tongue, for the use and exercise of such studentes, and other learned in the Latin tongue; we will also that by your wisdoms and discretions, ye prescribe some good orders to the collegiate churches, to which we have permitted the use of the divine service and prayer in Latin tongue, in such sorte as ye shall consider to be most mete to be used, in respect of their companies, or of resorte of our laye sub-
10 jectes to the said churches, so that our good purpose in the said translation be not frustrated, nor be corruptlie abused, contrarie to the effect of our meaning. And for the publication of that, which you shall order, we will and require you, the archbishop of Cant. to see the same
15 put in execution throwghout your province, and that you, the rest of our commissioners beforementioned, prescribe the same to the archbishop now nominated of York, to be in like manner set forth in that province, and that the alteration of any thing hereby ensuing, be
20 quietly done, without shew of any innovation in the church. And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant in this behalf. Yeaven under our signet at our palace of Westminster the 22d. day of Januarye, the thirde yere of our reign.

30 *To the most reverend father in God, our right trustie and right well beloved Matthew, archbishop of Canterbury; the right reverend father in God, our right trustie and wel beloved Edmund, byshop of London, and to the rest of our commissioners for causes ecclesiastical.*
35

LVI

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

Articles agreed upon at the second session in Lambeth the 12th day of April, A.D. 1561, by the most reverend fathers in God, Matthew, lord archbishop of Cant. Thomas, lord archbishop of York, with the assent of their brethren the bishops to the same. Ex Reg. Parker.

FIRST. That the articles agreed on at the first session, be ratyfiel, confirmed, and put in execution accordingly.

Item, That readers be once agen by every ordinarie reviewed, and there abilitie and manners examined, and by discretion of the ordinarys to remayne in ther office, or to be removed, and ther wages to be ordered; and the abstinence of mechanical sciences to be also enjoyned by the discretion of the said ordinaries as well to ministers, as to readers.

Item, That the declaration devised for unitye of doctrine, may be enjoyned to be used throughout the realme uniformly.

Articles agreed upon] “The archbishop of Canterbury, with Thomas archbishop of York, the bishops of London and Ely, and some others of the ecclesiastical commission, were now sitting at Lambeth, upon the regulating and ordering of the matters of the church. And on the 12th day of April (being their second session) certain articles were agreed upon.” Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 194.

De non locand. beneficia vel aliquam inde parcellam.

Item, At the institution of every parson, or curate they be examined by othe, upon these articles following :

5 Of secrete } For alienation of there glebe lands,
compacts } For the forgeaving of the patrons tithes,
 } For pensions newly exacted,
 } For summes of money and other contributions,
with intimation to them, if they be after founde culpable in any of the same, to be deprived. And for the
10 tyme to comme either to receive voluntary bands. ~ Ad
usum reginæ vel alienjus hospitalis pauperum de non
locando sine consensu ordinarii."

Item, That no curate or minister be permitted to serve without examination, and admission of the ordinarie, or
15 his deputies in writing, having respect to the greatness of the cure, and the meteness of the partie : and that the said ministers, yf they remove from one dioces to another, be by no meanes admitted to serve without testimonie of the diocesan, from whence he cometh, in
20 wrytinge.

Item, That all old service books, grailes, antiphonars, and other be defaced and abolished by order in visitations.

Item, That besides the catechisme for children, which

25 *Item, That besides the catechisme*] The Catechism in the Book of Common Prayer did not as yet contain the doctrine of the sacraments (which was introduced in the reign of James I.), and was intended solely for children previously to confirmation. The knowledge obtained from it was then thought sufficient to qualify a person for be-
30 coming a communicant, as appears from the following article of the queen's visitors (anno 1559), " Whether they have admonished their parishioners that they ought not to presume to receive the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ, before they can say perfectly the Lord's Prayer, the Articles of the faith, and the Ten Commandments
35 in English." So that the circumstances of the case suggested the

are to be confirmed, an other summewhat longer may be devised for communicants, and the thirde in Laten for scholes.

composition of another Catechism for the further instruction of communicants, and a third to be written in Latin, and drawn up at greater length, for the use of those who enjoyed the benefit of a liberal education. A Catechism of this last description had been much wanted. In 1547 the Catechism of Erasmus had been ordered to be used in Winchester college and elsewhere, (Wilkins, Conc. p. 9.) In 1553 the Catechism of king Edward, usually ascribed to bishop Poinet, was directed by royal authority to be used in all schools. But other compilations obtained from the continent, such as the smaller and larger Catechisms of Calvin, first published in Latin in the years 1538 and 1545, and afterwards republished in various forms and several languages, (Walchii Bibl. Theol. tom. i. p. 509,) and the more popular Catechisms of the Helvetic reformers, such as *Æcolampadius* (1545), *Leo Judas* (1553), and more especially *Bullinger* (1559, Walchii Bibl. Theol. tom. i. p. 507), had been adopted by many teachers, and occasioned much complaint as to the want of a uniform system of religious instruction. Even in the year 1578, when the deficiency had been corrected by the publication of dean Nowell's Catechisms, and the exclusive use of them had been enjoined in the canons of 1571, the Catechisms of Calvin and Bullinger were still ordered by statute to be used, as well as others, in the university of Oxford. (Wood, Ann. vol. ii. p. 193) . . . It is probable that when the bishops drew up this article, dean Nowell was already employed in preparing the kind of Catechism that was required. Strype says that he undertook the task under the advice and at the instigation of secretary Cecil, (Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 525); but the letter he addressed to Cecil, and on which Strype appears to have relied for his information, affords no sufficient evidence of it, and seems rather to imply that the undertaking arose out of his own conviction that some such compendium, to be approved by public authority, was much wanted. It is not improbable that he first felt this want several years before, when he was head master of Westminster school; but it is certain that he had completed his work in the year 1562, as it was ready for examination on the assembling of the well-known synod, which was summoned to meet on the 11th of November in that year. It was not published however till the year 1570, and it then came forth in two separate forms, the larger Catechism intended to be used in places of liberal education, and the abridgment designed for more general purposes. The latter was

Item, That prestes deprived, and other private chaplens, be commanded by the ordinarys direction in this great necessity, to minister in cures, or else to be according to law excommunicated, and the excommunication
5 effectually prosecuted.

Item, It is agreed, that all such marriages, as have been contracted within the Levitical degrees, be dissolved, and namely those, who have married two sisters, one after another, who are by common consent judged to
10 be within the case.

Item, It is agreed to give 20*s.* to every bishop of Cant. province to the metropolitical church there, so that

translated into English and published by John Day, in the year 1572. Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 17. Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 525. Churton's
15 Nowel, p. 165. Jacobson's Preface to the Oxf. edit. 1835. Comp. Nos. CIX. CXXXII. CLV.

Item, It is agreed to give] This appears to have been a composition for certain claims which the dean and chapter of Canterbury had on the several bishops of the province, as, for instance, in the case of their
20 consecration. Wharton says, in his notes on Strype, (see Parker, vol. i. p. 123. vol. ii. p. 1047,) "From 1235 to 1540 I dare confidently aver that no bishop of the province of Canterbury had been consecrated by the archbishops, or by any other by their commission, in any church or place without the metropolitical church of Canter-
25 bury, without license first desired and obtained in writing from the chapter of Canterbury under their seal; if we except only two or three cases between the years 1235 and 1300; which were the occasions of great controversies between the archbishops consecrating and the bishops consecrated on the one part, and the chapter of Canter-
30 bury on the other part; which yet always ended to the advantage of the chapter, and the further confirmation of their privilege therein." The claim of the chapter had been acknowledged on the consecration of bishop Bonner in the year 1540, and the numerous consecrations which had taken place in 1559 and 1560 had probably led to the
35 arrangement expressed in this article; the last clause of which is a stipulation in favour of Peter Alexander, a learned foreigner, who had been deprived of his prebend in the time of queen Mary, but was restored by queen Elizabeth. Le Neve's Fasti, p. 17. Rymer's Federa, vol. xv. p. 599. Archbishop Parker's Antiq. Britan. Eccl. p. 26.

hit be registred as a composition between us and the church for all demands and requests; and the same presently to be converted to D. Alexander's use for his clayme.

For the readers of Cambridge and Oxford.	{	A contribution to be made by the archbishops and bishops, for learned strangers reading, for stipend, and expense of journey, according to the rate of our revenneues.
--	---	--

Matthæus Cant.

10

Edm. London.

Richard. Ely.

LVII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

Injunctions to be confessed and subscribed by them, that shall be admitted readers.

INPRIMIS, I shall not preache or interpret, but only read that, which is appointed by publick authoritie.

Injunctions to be confessed] “Readers were ordained to supply the necessity of the church at this juncture. They were to serve in small livings, where there was no minister, and to supply till they were filled. . . . They were taken out of the laity, tradesmen or others; any that was of sober conversation and honest behaviour, and that could read and write. . . . They seemed not wholly to forbear their callings, but were not countenanced to follow them, especially if they were mechanical.” Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. pp. 515. 265. These injunctions were confirmed in the convocation of 1562, but the church was much reproached on account of its readers, and they were gradually discontinued. This middle plan had evidently been devised, on the one hand to secure parishes from being entirely destitute of all religious

I shall read the service appointed playnlie, distinctlie, and audiblie, that all the people may heare and understand.

I shall not minister the sacraments, nor other publick 5 rites of the church, but burie the dead, and purifie women after their childbirthe.

I shall keep the register book according to the injunctions.

I shall use sobrietie in apparel, and especially in the 10 church at common prayers.

I shall move men to quiet and concord, and not geve them cause of offence.

I shall bring in to my ordinarie testimonie of my behaviour from the honest of the parishe, where I dwell, 15 within one half yere next following.

I shall give place upon convenient warning, so thought by the ordinarie, if any learned minister shall be placed there, at the sute of the patrone of the parishe.

I shall clayme no more of the fructs sequestred of 20 such, then I shall serve, but as it shall be thought mete to the wisdom of the ordinarie.

I shall daylie at the least reade one chapter of the Old Testament, and one other of the Newe, with good advisement to the increase of my knowledge.

25 I shall not appoynte in my rone by reason of my absence, or sickness, any other man, but shall leave it to the sute of the parish to the ordinarie, for assignynge some other able man.

I shall not read, but in poorer parishes destitute of 30 incumbents, excepte in the tyme of sickness, or for other good considerations to be allowed by the ordinary.

teaching, and on the other to prevent the admission of mechanics and other illiterate persons into holy orders, a practice which had recently existed, and was strictly forbidden by archbishop Parker in the year 35 1560. Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 180. Wood, Ann. vol. ii. p. 152.

For deacons.

I shall not openlie intermeddle with any artificers' occupations, as covetously to seke a gen thereby, having in ecclesiastical lyving the summe of 20 nobles or above by yere.

5

Matthæus Cant.	Thomas Ebor.
Edmund London.	Johannes Carleolen.
Robertus Winton.	Guliel. Chester.
Richardus Elien.	Guliel. Exon.
Jo. Sarum.	Gilb. Bathon. et Wellen. 10
	Richardus Gloucester.

LVIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

The queen's letter to the archbishop of Canterbury, about St. Paul's church.—Ex Reg. Parker, fol. 231. a.

By the quene.

MOST reverend father in God, we grete you well. Althoughe we knowe there nedeth no meanes to provoke you to further the reedifieng of the church of 15 St. Poules, in our citie of London, being the same both

The queen's letter] “On Wednesday June 4, 1561, happened a terrible fire in the magnificent cathedral of London, St. Paul's church; which burnt down the lofty spire steeple, struck with lightning within three yards of the top: and the upper roof of the church and aisles, 20 consuming the covering wholly: and all done within the space of four hours. Whereat the queen was much touched, and thought seriously of speedy reparation, judging the religion as well as the honor of the nation concerned in it.” Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 184. “The queen went before in this good work by her own example, and gave, as our 25 city historian (Stow) relates, a thousand marks in gold, and a thousand load of timber. The city granted a benevolence, and the clergy were directed to grant theirs.” Strype, Grindal, p. 83. Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 401. Collier, vol. 2. p. 475. Stowe, p. 646.

in respectes of christian religion, and for the honour of
 our realme, a right necessarie work to be finished, and
 that with spede, whereby the use of prayer and divine
 service may be restored, and the fame and renown by
 5 such a worke duclie recovered; yet to joyn our authoritie
 with your devotion and good will, we do authorise you
 by waye of any manner of usuall or other good con-
 ference with the bishops of your province, and the prin-
 cipal members of the clergy thereof, to devise upon
 10 some contribution of money, and relief to be levied and
 collected of the same clergy, wherein we meane neither
 to prescribe to you the manner of levieng, nor the
 somme to be contributed, but referr the same to your
 wisdom, and the consideration of so greate a work; and
 15 if you shall think meete to be informed therein, upon any
 special duobte, then to resorte to our counsell, who in
 that behalf shal geve you knowledge and devise of that,
 which shall be convenient. Yeven under our signet at
 our mannor of Grenewiche the 24th. of June, the third
 20 yere of our reigne.

*The archbishop's letter to the bishop of London, about the
 same.—Ibidem.*

AFTER my right hartie commendations unto your
 lordship premised; having receaved the quenes
 majesties lettres, the tenor wherof I send to you here-
 with, I have thought good for the better accomplishment
 25 of her majesties pleasure herein, to require your lordship,
 that not only upon conference with the clergie of your
 diocess, you do resolve yourselves upon such reasonable
 imposition and contribution to be collected and answered
 of our said clergie, towards the reedifying of the church
 30 of Paules, as may seme correspondent to their several
 states and prefermentes in lyvinge; but also that you
 do with all convenient spede signifie the tenor of the

quenes majesties said lettres to the residue of the bushops
 of my province, requiring them to do the like in their
 severall dioces: doing your lordship further to understand,
 that I think this rate to be the lest, that will be ac-
 cepted, that the clergie of your diocess of London shold 5
 paie and contribute the twentieth parte of their spirituall
 promotions, and the clergie of everie other diocess of my
 province, being not in their first fruietes, to pay the thir-
 teth part, and they, which be in their first fruietes, to
 pay only the fortith part of their said promotions, accord- 10
 ing to the rate taxed in the quenes majesties bookes;
 alwaies provided, that stipendaries, and curates, and all
 such beneficed men, which by order of the statute paie
 no first fruietes, be not in any wise charged herein, unless
 it be by your good perswasion; and that aswell your lord- 15
 ship for yourself, as also all other my brethren the by-
 shops of my province, by your commandment, to send
 me your and their resolute order and answer herein with
 such convenient spede, as you and they may. And thus
 far you most hartilie well. From my mannor of Croidon 20
 the first day of July, M.D.LXI.

Your loving brother,

MATTHEW Cant.

To the right reverend father in God, the bushop of
 London yeve thes.

LXIX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATT. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

Queen Elizabeth's injunctions for the better government of cathedrals. John Weever's funeral monuments, p. 184. seq.

By the queen.

THE queen's majesty considering, how the pallaces and houses of cathedrall churches and colledges of this realme have ben both of aneyent and late tyme buylded and inclosed in severall to susteyne and kepe
5 soeities of learned men, professing study, and prayer for the edification of the church of God, and so consequently to serve the common weale; and understanding of late, that within the houses hereof as well the chiefe governours, as the prebendaries, students, and members thereof
10 *Queen Elizabeth's injunctions*] This injunction bears date the 9th of August. On the 12th of the same month secretary Cecil writes thus to the archbishop " Her majesty continueth very ill-affected to the state of matrimony in the clergy. And if I were not therein very stiff, her majesty would utterly and openly condemn and forbid it. In the end,
15 for her satisfaction, this injunction now sent to your grace is devised. The good order thereof shall do no harm. I have devised to send it in this sort to your grace for your province, and to the archbishop of York for his; and to the chancellors of the two universities for their charge; so as it shall not be promulged to be popular." Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 214. The queen's strong feeling on this subject is shewn
20 in a letter written soon afterwards by the archbishop to the secretary, in the following words; " I was in a horror to hear such words to come from her mild nature, and christianly learned conscience, as she spake concerning God's holy ordinance and institution of matrimony. I marvelled that our states in that behalf cannot please her highness, which we doubt nothing at all to please God's sacred majesty, and trust to stand before God's judgment seat in a good conscience therewith, for all the glorious shine of counterfeited chastity." Strype, Parker, vol. iii. p. 50. Comp. Burn. Eccles. Law. art. marriage of priests, vol. ii.
25 p. 453.

being married, do keepe particular houtholds with their wives, children, and nurses, whereof no small offence groweth to th' entent of the founders, and to the quiet and orderly profession of studie and learning within the same; hath thought meete to provide remedie herein, lest 5 by sufferance thereof, the rest of the colledges, specially such as be replenished with young students, as the very roomes and buildings be not answerable for such families of women, and young children, should follow the like example. And therefore expressly willeth and command- 10 eth, that no manner of person, being either the head or member of any colledge or cathedral church within this realme, shall from the time of the notification hereof in the same colledge, have, or be permitted to have within the precinct of any such colledge his wife or other 15 woman to abide and dwell in the same, or to frequent and haunt any lodging within the said colledge, upon pain that whosoever shall do to the contrary, shall forfeite all ecclesiasticall promotions in any cathedrall or collegiate church within this realme. And for continu- 20 ance of this order, her majestie willeth, that the transcript hereof shall be written in the booke of the statutes of every such colledge, and shall be reputed as parcell of the statutes of the same. Yeven under our signet at our towne of Ipswiche the ninth of August, in the third yeare 25 of our reigne.

LX.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

The archbishop of Canterbury's letter desiring a certificate about the residing clergy, etc.—Ex. MS. C. C. C. Cantab. miscell. iv. p. 3.

AFTER my heartie commendations, these shall be to desire and require you to certify me so speedily, as you may, of all and singular parsons, vicars, and curates within your — and how many of them be resident; and where the absents do dwell and remain; how many of them be neither priests nor deacons; noting the names of all such as be learned and able to preach, whether married or unmarried, of what degree, and which of them (being already licensed to preach) do preach accordingly. And finally how many of them do commonly keep hospitality. And that your certification in that behalf be conceived and made according to the form herein inclosed. And thus trusting of your diligence herein, I wish you well to fare. From my mannor of Lambeth the first of October, A. D. MDLXI.

your loving friend,

MATTHEW Cantuar.

The archbishop of] This is the order usually issued for a return of the clergy, but differing in this respect from the common form, that, to gratify the queen's strong impressions on the subject of marriage, it enquires "whether married or unmarried." A like order was issued in the year 1567, but without the same enquiry. See Wilk. Conc. vol. iv. p. 252. The queen's attention had in the meantime been fixed on more important differences.

LXI.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 2.

Anno Christi
1561.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 3.

A proclamation made for the reverend usage of all churches and churchyards.—Strype's Life of Grindal, p. 56.

By the queen.

FOR avoiding of divers outrageous and unseemly behaviours used as well within and near the cathedral church of St. Paul in London, as in divers other churches of this realm; and for the better and speedier reducing of the same churches to the godly uses, for which the same were builded; the queen's majesty of her godly and virtuous disposition straightly chargeth and commandeth, that all laws and good ordinances heretofore provided against fighting and quarrelling in churches and churchyards, shall be duly and with all severity executed, according to the tenor and true meaning of the said laws and ordinances. And further her majesty's pleasure is, that if any person shall make any fray, or draw or put out his hand to any weapon for that purpose, or shoot

A proclamation made] "The great and common concourse of people in these days, and before these days, was usually at Paul's, for the sake of walking and talking, and hearing and telling of news, and meeting upon assignation and business, and payment of money and such like: which occasioned great routs and tumults and quarrels oftentimes, to the profaning of that place, set apart for devotion and the service of God." Strype, Grindal, p. 83. The practice continued for many years afterwards; for we have the following passage in Osborne's Life of King James, p. 65. "It was the fashion of those times, and did so continue till these, for the principal gentry, lords, courtiers, and men of all professions not merely mechanick, to meet in Paul's church by 11 and walk in the middle ile till 12, and after dinner from 3 to 6; during which time some discoursed of business, others of news."

any hand gun or dagg within the cathedral church of St. Paul, or churchyard adjoining thereunto, or within the limits of the four chains compassing the same, or within any other church or churchyard, shall receive not only
5 the punishment contained in the statutes for the same provided; but also, being thereof convicted either by the evidence of his fact, testimony of two honest and indifferent persons, or by their own confession before her highness's council in the starchamber, or the mayor for
10 the time being within the city of London; and in other places out of the same city, before two justices of the peace of that country or place, where any of the said offences shall be committed, shall suffer imprisonment by the space of two months, without bail or mainprize, and
15 further pay such fine and forfeiture towards the reparation of the said church of St. Paul, or of other churches, where the same offence shall be committed, as shall be assessed by the said council, mayor, or justices, before whom such conviction shall be, as is aforesaid.

20 And her majesty further straitly chargeth and commandeth all and singular her subjects, that none of them, during the time of preaching within the said church of St. Paul's, or churchyard of the same, or of any divinity lecture, reading, or divine service in the said church, or
25 in any other church or churchyard within the realm, shall walk up and down, or use any kind of disturbance, or spend the time in the same about any bargain, or other profane causes; but shall resort unto the common prayer, preaching, or reading, and there quietly and reverently
30 behave themselves, as to the duty of Christian men appertaineth; or else quietly to avoid out of the said church or place, upon pain of imprisonment, and of such further fine, as is aforesaid: the fine always to be converted to the repair of the church, where the offence shall be
35 committed.

Her majesty also straitly chargeth and commandeth,

that all persons do forbear to make, from henceforth, any limitation or appointment, by writing or otherwise, for the payment of any sum or sums of money, within the said church of St. Paul's, or in any other church or chapel, where divine service is or shall be used, and the word of God preached; or to carry or recarry any burthen, fardel, or other unseemly thing through the said churches, other than for the repairing, or other necessities of the same churches, upon pain of imprisonment, and further punishment by fine, as is aforesaid. 10

Provided always, that it shall be lawful as well to any persons, which at this present stand bound by any former covenant or bond to make any payment of any sum or sums of money in any church, or other place aforesaid, to make tender and payment of the same; as also to every 15 such person and persons, to whom the same is or shall be due, to receive the same in such place, where it is limited to be tendered and paid; unless the parties (which is trusted they will, for good order sake) shall otherwise agree; this proclamation to the contrary notwithstanding. 20

And for the better execution of this proclamation, her majesty's pleasure and express commandment is, that the mayor, aldermen, sheriffs, and other her officers, and commons of her city of London, and every of them, do not 25 only aid and assist, and help the bishop of the said see and church of St. Paul's, for the time being, and other ecclesiastical officers and ministers of the same, from time to time, in the due execution of the premises, as need shall require; but also, that the said mayor of London 30 shall appoint, every Sunday and other holidays in the year, during such time, and at every time they shall be thought by the bishop or dean of the church requisite, one or two of the aldermen of the said city of London, accompanied with four or six discreet commoners of the 35 said city, and attended upon with a convenient number

of the serjeants and officers of the said city, to repair unto the said church of St. Paul, there to see the premises duly executed in all points accordingly.

And if they shall find any person disobedient or
5 offending in any thing, touching the premises, to apprehend and commit him forthwith to prison, there to remain without bail or mainprize, until further order be taken with the said offenders, in form aforesaid. And finally, her majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth all
10 and singular her justices of the peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, headboroughs, churchwardens, and all other her highness's officers, ministers, and subjects, that they, and every of them, from time to time, endeavour themselves, to the best of their powers, to cause and see,
15 that this her majesty's proclamation and express commandment within the limits of their jurisdictions and parishes be put in due and full execution, according to the form abovementioned; as they tender her majesty's special favour, and will avoid the contrary at their peril.
20 Yeven at St. James's, the 30th of October, in the third year of the reign of Elizabeth, etc. anno Domini
MDLXI.

LXII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 3.

Anno Christi
1562.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 5.

Queen Elizabeth's letter to the archbishop, authorizing his prayers and orders for fasting during the plague.
Strype's life of archb. Parker, app. p. 34.

By the queen.

ELIZABETH.

MOST reverend father in God, right trusty and right well beloved, we greet you well. Like as almighty God hath of his mere grace committed to us, next under him, the chief government of this realm and the people therein; so hath he, of his like goodness, ordered under us sundry principal ministers, to guide and assist us in this burden. And therefore considering the state of this present time, wherein it hath pleased the most highest, for the amendment of us and our people to visit certain places of our realm with more contagious sickness, than lately hath been; for remedy and mitigation whereof, we think it both necessary and our bounden duty, that universal prayer and fasting be more effectually used in this our realm. And understanding that you have thought and considered upon some good orders to be prescribed therein, for the which ye require the application of our authority, for the better observation thereof amongst our people; we do not only commend and allow your good

[*Queen Elizabeth's letter.*] This appears to have been the first general fast enjoined by authority in the reign of queen Elizabeth; and the circumstances that gave occasion to it, the manner in which it was proposed and conducted by the bishops, and the rules laid down for the due observance of it, are stated at length, by Strype, Parker, vol. I. pp. 359—267, Grindal, p. 106. See also No. LXXXV.

zeal therein, but do also command all manner our ministers ecclesiastical or civil, and all other our subjects to execute, follow, and obey such godly and wholesome orders, as you, being primate of all England, and metropolitan of this province of Canterbury, upon godly advice and consideration, shall uniformly devise, prescribe, and publish for the universal usage of prayer, fasting, and other good deeds during the time of this visitation by sickness and other troubles. Yeven under our signet at
 10 our manour of Richmond the first day of August, the fifth year of our reign.

LXIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
 MATTH. PARKER 3.

Anno Christi
 1562.

Reg. Angliæ
 ELIZAB. 5.

Order for a form of prayer of thanksgiving for the queen's recovery. Reg. Grindal, fol. 26. a.

AFTER our very hearty commendations to your lordship. Where the queen's majesty is at this present, God be thanked, after some extremity of sickness very
 15 well recovered; because it may happen that some vain brutes may be spread abroad of this matter, especially in the city of London, we have thought good to signify these joyfull tidings unto your lordship, and pray you to take order that the same may be published to morrow at
 20 Poules crosse, and there thanks to be given to almighty God for this her majesty's good recovery; and humbly to

Order for a form.] The sickness in this instance does not appear to have been of long duration; but any sickness would at this time have given occasion to fears and disturbances. On subsequent occasions, as
 25 in the year 1568, forms of prayer and thanksgiving were drawn up, to be used during the continuance of her illness, and after her recovery. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. pp. 267. 549.

pray his blessed goodness to continue the same. And thus we bid your good lordship heartily farewell. From Hamptoncourt the 17th of Octob. M.D.LXII.

Your good lordship's loving friends,

N. Bacon, C. S.	W. Hawarde. 5
Winchester.	F. Knolles.
Arundell.	W. Cecyll.
F. Bedforde.	Ab. Cave.
E. Clynton.	John Mason.
Savevyle.	

LXIV.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 4.

Anno Christi
1563.

Reg. Angliae
ELIZAB. 5.

An admonition to all such as shall intend hereafter to enter the state of matrimony, godly and agreeable to laws.

FIRST, That they contract **MARRIAGE** is honourable ¹⁰
not with such persons, as among all men, and the

An admonition to all such] This table appears to have been set forth in the first instance in the year 1560, (Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 1. p. 332,) but was now (1563) published by authority, (Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 556,) and has ever since declared the law as to prohibited degrees; ¹⁵ although some of the introductory regulations, such, for instance, as the permission to publish banns on festival days (a permission repeated in the rubric for the solemnization of matrimony) are no longer in force. The table is quoted in the advertisements of the year 1564, and in the canons of 1603, (can. 99,) as being the authorized interpretation of the ²⁰ laws of God upon the subject. The whole doctrine is derived from the 18th chap. of Leviticus, and the several instances of prohibited degrees contained in that chapter are cited in the Statutes 25 Henry VIII. cap. 22. and 28 Henry VIII. cap. 7. It appears however from a letter addressed by archbishop Cranmer to lord Cromwell two years after the ²⁵ passing of the first act, that he suggested at the time the necessity

be hereafter expressed, nor bed undefiled; but whoremongers and adulterers God will against the law of God, and the judge. Heb. xiii. 4.
laws of the realm.

5 of introducing into the statute many other instances not actually enumerated in Leviticus, but equally prohibited in principle. His words are; "By the law of God many persons be prohibited which be not expressed, but be understood by like prohibition in equal degree. As St. Ambrose saith that the niece is forbid by the law of God, although
10 it be not expressed in Leviticus, that the uncle shall not marry his niece. But where the nephew is forbid there, that he shall not marry his aunt, by the same is understood that the niece shall not be married unto her uncle. Likewise as the daughter is not there plainly expressed, yet where the son is forbid to marry his mother, it is under-
15 stood that the daughter may not be married to her father; because they be of like degree.... And as touching the act of parliament concerning the degrees prohibited by God's law, they be not so plainly set forth as I would they were. Wherein I somewhat spake my mind at the making of the said law, but it was not then accepted." Strype,
20 Cran. vol. i. p. 66. These views and the frequent applications made to the archbishop for dispensations in cases prohibited in principle, but not forbidden by express words in the statute, led eventually to the formation of the table that was published by archbishop Parker in the year 1563, the principles on which it was drawn out being the following:
25 1. That the degrees which are laid down as to men, will hold equally as to women in the same proximity. 2. That the husband and wife are but one flesh; so that he who is related to the one by consanguinity, is related to the other by affinity in the same degree. (Gibs. Cod. 412.) The case of marrying a wife's sister has been more disputed than others,
30 inasmuch as the instance actually expressed in Leviticus merely forbids the having two sisters at the same time; but it is clearly one of the cases prohibited in principle, or as bishop Jewel stated the case in a letter dated cal. Nov. 1561. (Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 222. vol. iii. p. 57.) "Albeit I be not forbidden by plain words to marry my wife's
35 sister, yet am I forbidden so to do by other words, which by exposition are plain enough. For when God commands me, I shall not marry my brother's wife, it follows directly by the same, that he forbids me to marry my wife's sister. For between one man and two sisters, and one woman and two brothers is like analogy or proportion." See
40 Gibs. Cod. 412. Burn. Eccl. Law, vol. ii. p. 447. These canonical disabilities however must be understood with the following limitation: "Such marriages not being void ab initio, but voidable only by sen-

Secondly, That they make no secret contracts without consent and counsel of their parents or elders, under whose authority they be, contrary to God's laws, and man's ordinances.

Thirdly, That they contract not anew with any other, upon divorce and separation made by the judge for a time; the laws yet standing to the contrary.

To avoid fornication let every man have his wife, and let every woman have her husband: he that cannot contain, let him marry; for better it is to marry, than to burn. 1 Cor. vii. 2, 9.

Unto the married I command, not I, but the Lord, let not the wife depart from her husband; but if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled unto her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife. 1 Cor. vii. 10, 11.

I. It is to be noted, that those persons, which be in the direct line ascendent, cannot marry together, although they are never so far asunder in degree.

II. It is also to be noted, that consanguinity and affinity (letting and dissolving matrimony) is contracted as well in them and by them, which be of kindred by the one side, as in and by them which be kindred by both sides.

III. Item, That by the laws consanguinity and affinity (letting and dissolving matrimony) is contracted as well by unlawful company of man and woman, as by lawful marriage.

tence of separation, they are esteemed valid to all civil purposes, unless such separation is actually made during the life of the parties. For after the death of either of them, the courts of common law will not suffer the spiritual courts to declare such marriages to have been void; because such declaration cannot now tend to the reformation of the parties. And therefore, when a man had married his first wife's sister, and after her death the bishop's court was proceeding to annul the marriage, and bastardize the issue, the court of king's bench granted a prohibition quoad hoc; but permitted them to proceed to punish the husband for incest." Blackst. Com. vol. i. p. 434.

IV. Item, In contracting betwixt persons doubtful, which be not expressed in this table, it is most sure first to consult men learned in the law; to understand what is lawful, what honest and expedient, before the finishing of
5 their contracts.

V. That no parson, vicar, or curate shall solemnize matrimony out of his or their cure, or parish church, or chapel, and shall not solemnize the same in private houses, nor lawless exempt churches, under pains of the law for-
10 bidding the same. And that the curate have their certificates, where the parties dwell in divers parishes.

VI. Item, The bands of matrimony ought to be openly denounced in the church by the minister three several Sundays or festival days, to the intent, that who will and
15 can alledge any impediment, may be heard, and that stay may be made till further tryal, if any exception be made there against it upon sufficient caution.

VII. Item, who shall maliciously object a frivolous impediment against the lawful matrimony to disturb the
20 same, is subject to the pains of the law.

VIII. Item, who shall presume to contract in the degrees prohibited (though he do it ignorantly) besides that the fruit of such copulation may be judged unlawful, is also punishable at the ordinary's discretion.

25 IX. Item, If any minister shall conjoin any such; or shall be present at such contracts making; he ought to be suspended from his ministry for three years, and otherwise to be punished according to the laws.

X. Item, It is further ordained, that no parson, vicar,
30 or curate do preach, treat, or expound of his own voluntary invention, any matter of controversy in scriptures, if he be under the degree of a master of arts, except he be licensed by his ordinary thereunto; but only for instruction of the people, read homilies already set forth,
35 and such other form of doctrine, as shall be hereafter by authority published, and shall not innovate, or alter any

thing in the church, or use any old rite or ceremony, which is not set forth by public authority.

None shall come near to any of the kindred of his flesh to uncover their shame: I am the Lord. Levit. xviii. 6.

A man may not marry his

A woman may not marry with her

Secundus gradus in linea recta ascend.		Secundus gradus in linea recta ascend.	
Con. Avia.	1 Grandmother.	1 Grandfather.	Con. Avus.
Aff. Avi relictæ.	2 Grandfath.wife.	2 Grandm. husb.	Aff. Avie relictus.
Aff. Prosocrus vel socrus magna.	3 Wifes grandmother.	3 Hus. grandfath	Aff. Prosocer, vel socer magnus. } Secund. grad. inæqualis in linea transversali ascendente.
Con. Amita.	4 Fathers sister.	4 Fathers broth.	Con. Patruus.
Con. Matertera.	5 Mothers sister.	5 Mothers broth.	Aff. Avunculus.
Aff. Patruū relictæ.	6 Fath. bro. wife.	6 Fath. sist. husb.	Aff. Amitæ relictus.
Aff. Avunculi relictæ.	7 Moth. bro. wife.	7 Moth. sist. hus.	Aff. Materteræ relictus.
Aff. Amita uxoris.	8 Wifes fath. sis.	8 Husb. fath. bro.	Aff. Patruus mariti.
Aff. Matertera uxoris.	9 Wifes mo. sist.	9 Husb.moth.bro.	Aff. Avunculus mariti.
Primus grad. in linea recta ascendente.			Primus grad. in linea recta ascend.
Con. Mater.	10 Mother.	10 Father.	Con. Pater.
Aff. Noverca.	11 Stepmother.	11 Stepfather.	Aff. Vitricus.
Aff. Socrus.	12 Wifes mother.	12 Husb. father.	Aff. Socer.
Primus grad. in linea recta descendente.			Prim. grad. in linea rect. ascendente.
Con. Filia.	13 Daughter.	13 Son.	Con. Filius.
Aff. Privigna.	14 Wifes daugh.	14 Husbands son.	Aff. Privignus.
Con. Nurus.	15 Sons wife.	15 Daughters hus.	Aff. Gener.
Primus gradus æqualis in linea transversali.			Primus gradus æqualis in linea transvers.
Con. Soror.	16 Sister.	16 Brother.	Con. Frater.
Aff. Soror uxoris.	17 Wifes sister.	17 Husb. broth.	Aff. Levir.
Aff. Fratris relictæ.	18 Brothers wife.	18 Sisters husb.	Aff. Sororis relictus.
Secund. grad. in linea recta descend.			Secund. grad. in linea recta descend.
Con. Neptis ex filio.	19 Sons daughter.	19 Sons son.	Con. Nepos ex filio.
Con. Neptis ex sorore.	20 Daughters dau.	20 Daughters son.	Aff. Nepos ex filia.
Aff. Pronurus, i. relic. } nepotis ex filio.	21 Sons sons wife.	21 Sons daug. hus.	Aff. Progener, i. relict. neptis ex filio.
Aff. Pronurus i. relic. } nepotis ex filia.	22 Daughters sons wife.	22 Daughters dau. husb.	Aff. Progener, i. relict. neptis ex filia.
Aff. Privigni filia.	23 Wifes sons dau.	23 Husb. sons son.	Aff. Privigni filius.
Aff. Privignæ filia.	24 Wif. daug. dau.	24 Husb. daug. son.	Aff. Privignæ filius.
Secundus gradus inæqualis in linea transvers. descend.			Secundus grad. inæqualis in linea transvers. des.
Con. Neptis ex fratre.	25 Broth. daught.	25 Brothers son.	Con. Nepos ex fratre.
Con. Neptis ex sorore.	26 Sisters daught.	26 Sisters son.	Con. Nepos ex sorore.
Aff. Nepotis ex frat. rel.	27 Bro. sons wife.	27 Bro. daug. husb.	Aff. Neptis ex frat. rel.
Aff. Nepotis ex sor. rel.	28 Sist. sons wife.	28 Sist. daug. hus.	Aff. Neptis ex sor. rel.
Aff. Neptis uxor ex fra.	29 Wifes brothers daughter.	29 Husb. brothers son.	Aff. Leviri filius, i. nepos mariti ex frat.
Aff. Neptis uxor ex sor.	30 Wifes sist. dau.	30 Husb. sist. son.	Aff. Gloris filius, i. nepos mariti ex sor.

LXV.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 6.

Anno Christi
1564.

Reg. Angliae
ELIZAB. 7.

Advertisements partly for due order in the publique administration of common prayers, and usinge the holy sacramentes, and partly for the apparell of all persons ecclesiasticall, by vertue of the queenes majesties letters, commanding the same, the 25th day of January, in the seventh yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande queene, defender of the faith, etc. Ex Prefat Annal. Elizab. Cambd. edit. Hearn. p. 32. seq.

The preface.

5 THE queenes majesty of her godly zeale calling to remembraunce howe necessary it is to the avaunce-

Advertisements partly] These advertisements and the proceedings consequent thereon occasioned the first open separation of the noncon-
 10 formists from the church of England, the professed ground of separation being the necessity of wearing the same apparel that was used by the Romanists, but the real point at issue being, and soon afterwards shewing itself to be, the right principle of church government. The advertisements were drawn up by the archbishop, and other bishops in
 20 commission with him, in obedience to peremptory letters addressed to him by the queen, (Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 307. vol. iii. p. 65,) who had been informed that great irregularities prevailed without any endeavours on the part of the bishops to repress them, and was determined that stricter methods of discipline and good order should be
 25 exercised for the future. It appears, however, that several of her council, as for instance Leicester, Burleigh, Knollys, and Walsingham, were disposed to favour the wishes of the puritans; and whether from this cause or some other, although the queen was the person really responsible for these advertisements, she did not officially give her sanc-
 30 tion to them at the time, but left them to be enforced by the several bishops on the canonical obedience imposed upon the clergy and the

ment of God's glory, and to the establishmente of Christes pure religion, for all her loving subjects, especially the state ecclesiasticall to bee knitte together in one perfecte unitye of doctrine, and to bee conjoyned in one uniformity of rites and maners in the ministration of God's holy worde, in open prayer and ministration of sacraments, as also to be of one decent behavioure in their outwarde apparell, to be knowne partely by their distinct habits to bee of that vocation (who shoulde be revered the rather in their offices, as ministers of the holye things whereto they bee called) hathe by her letters directed unto the archebysshop of Canterbury and metropolitane, required, enjoyned, and straightly charged, that with assistance and conference had with other byshops, namely suche as be in commission for causes ecclesiasticall, some orders might bee taken, whereby all diversities and varieties amonge them of the cleargy and the people (as breedinge nothinge but contention, offence, and breache of common charity, and be agaynste the

powers conveyed to the ordinaries by the act of uniformity. Their title and preface certainly do not claim for them the highest degree of authority; and although Strype infers from certain evidence which he mentions, (Parker, vol. i. p. 319.) that they afterwards received the royal sanction, and recovered their original title of articles and ordinances, it seems more probable that they owed their force to the indefinite nature of episcopal jurisdiction, supported, as in this instance was known to be the case, by the personal approval of the sovereign. The way in which the archbishop speaks of them in his articles of enquiry, issued in the year 1569, (No. LXXIII.) certainly assigns to them "public authority," but clearly distinct from that of the crown; and in the year 1584, (No. XCIX.) archbishop Whitgift refers to them as having authority, but still calls them simply the book of advertisements. The canons of 1603, confirmed by king James, quote them under canon 24, and so far give them the royal sanction. Comp. Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 313. vol. ii. p. 75. Ann. vol. i. P. II. p. 130. Grindal, p. 154. Burnet's H. R. vol. iii. p. 587. Neal's Hist. of the Purit. vol. i. p. 127. ed. 1837. Collier, vol. ii. p. 496. Hallam. Const. Hist. vol. i. pp. 189. 193. 196. Lingard, vol. v. p. 316.

lawes, good usage and ordinaunces of the realme) might be reformed and repressed, and brought to one maner of uniformity throughout the whole realme, that the people may thereby quietly honour and serve almighty God in
5 truthe, concord, unity, peace, and quietnes, as by her majesties sayde letters more at large dothe appeare. Whereupon by diligent conference and communication in the same, and at laste by assent and consent of the persons before sayd, these orders and rules ensuing have
10 been thoughte meete and convenient to be used and folowed; not yet prescribinge these rules as laws equivalent with the eternall worde of God, and as of necessity to bynde the consciences of her subjectes in the nature of them considered in themselves; or as they shoulde adde
15 any efficaye or more holynes to the vertue of publique prayer, and to the sacraments; but as temporall orders meere ecclesiasticall, without any vayne superstition, and as rules in some parte of discipline concerning decency, distinction, and order for the time.

20

Articles for doctrine and preachinge.

Firste, That all they, whiche shalbe admitted to preache, shalbee diligently examined for their conformity in unity of doctrine, established by publique authority; and admonished to use sobriety and discretion
25 in teachinge the people, namely in matters of controversy; and to consider the gravity of their office, and to foresee with diligence the matters, which they will speake, to utter them to the edification of the audience.

Item, That they sette owte in their preachinge the
30 reverent estimation of the holy sacramentes of baptisme, and the Lordes supper, excitinge the people to thofte and devoute receaving of the holy communion of the body and bludde of Christe, in suche forme as is already prescribed in the booke of common prayer, and as it is

further declared in an homily concerninge the vertue and efficacye of the saide sacramentes.

Item, That they move the people to all obedience as well in observation of the orders appoynted in the booke of common service, as in the queenes majesties injunctions, as also of all other civill duties due for subjectes to do.

Item, That al licences for preaching graunted out by the archebyshop and byshopes within the province of Canterbury, bearing date before the first day of Marche, 10 M.D.LXIV. be voyde and of none effect; and neverthelesse all suche, as shalbe thought mete for the office, to bee admitted agayne without difficulty or charge, painge no more but four pens for the writinge, parchement, and waxe. 15

Item, If any preacher or parson, vicare or curate so licensed, shall fortune to preache any matter tendinge to dissention, or to the derogation of the religion and doctrine receyved, that the hearers denounce the same to the ordinaries or the next byshope of the same place; 20 but no man openly to contrary or to impugne the same speeche so disorderly uttered, whereby may growe offence and disquyet of the people; but shal be convinced and reproved by the ordinary after suche agreable order, as shall be seene to him according to the gravity of the offence. And that it be presented within one moneth after the wordes spoken. 25

Item, That they use not to exacte or receave unreasonable rewardes or stipendes of the poore pastors cominge to their cures to preache, whereby they myght bee noted 30 as folowers of filthye lucre, rather then use thoffice of preaching of charity, and good zeale to the salvation of mens soules.

Item, If the parson be able, he shall preache in his owne person everye three monethes, or else shall preache 35 by another, so that his absence be approved by the ordi-

nary of the dioces in respect of sickness, service, or study at the universityes. Neverthelesse yet for wante of able preachers and parsons to tolerate them withoute penaltie, so that they preache in theyre owne persons, or by a learned substitute, once in every three monthes of theyreare.

Articles for administration of prayer and sacramentes.

First, That the common prayer be sayde or songe decentlye and distinctlye in suche place, as the ordinarye shall thinke mete for the largenesse and streightnesse of the church and quyer, so that the people may be moste edified.

Item, That no parson or curate, not admitted by the bysshope of the dioces to preache, do expounde in his owne cure, or elsewhere, any scripture or matter of doctrine, or by the way of exhortation, but only study to reade gravely and aptly, without any glosing of the same, or any additions, the homelyes already sett oute, or other suche necessarye doctrine as is or shall be prescribed for the quiet instruction and edification of the people

Item, That in cathedrall churches and colledges the holye communion be ministred upon the firste or seconde Sundaye of everye monethe at the leaste. So that both deane, prebendaries, preists, and clerkes do receave, and all other of discretion of the fundation do receave foure tymes in the yeare at the leaste.

Item, In the ministration of the holy communion in cathedrall and collegiate churches, the principall minister shall use a cope with gospeller and epistoler agreeably; and at all other prayers to be sayde at that communion table, to use no copes but surplusses.

Item, That the deane and prebendaries weare a surplesse with a silke hoode in the quyer; and when they preache in the cathedrall or collegiate church, to weare their hoode.

Item, That every minister sayinge any publique

prayers, or ministringe the sacramentes or other rites of the church, shall weare a comely surples with sleeves, to bee provided at the charges of the parishe; and that the parishe provide a decente table standinge on a frame for the communion table. 5

Item, That they shal decentlie cover with carpet, silke, or other decente coveringe, and with a fayre linnen clothe (at the time of the ministration) the communion table, and to sett the Tenne Commaundementes upon the easte walle over the said table. 10

Item, That al communicantes do receave kneeling, and as is appointed by the lawes of the realme and the queenes majesties injunctions.

Item, That the fonte be not removed, nor that the curate do baptize in parishe churches in any basons, nor in anye other forme, then is alredie prescribed, without charginge the parent to be present or absent at the christening of his childe, although the parent may be present or absent, but not to answere as godfather for his childe. 20

Item, That no childe be admitted to answere as godfather or godmother, except the childe hath receaved the communion.

Item, That there be none other holidayes observed besides the Sundayes, but onelye suche as be set out for holidayes, as in the statute “anno quinto et sexto Edwardi sexti,” and in the new calendar authorysed by the queenes majesty. 25

Item, That when any Christian bodye is in passing, that the bell be tolled, and that the curate be specially called for to comforte the sicke person, and after the tyme of his passinge to ringe no more but one shorte peale, and one before the buriall, and another shorte peale afther the buriall. 30

Item, That on Sundaies there be no shoppes open, nor artificers commonlye goinge aboute their affaires 35

worldly, and that in all faires and common markets fallinge upon the Sunday, there be no shewing of any wares before the service be done.

Item, That in the Rogation dayes of procession they
5 singe or saye in Englishe the two psalmes beginninge,
“ Benedic anima mea,” etc. with the letany and suffrages
thereunto with one homelye of thankesgevinge to God,
already devised and divided into foure partes, without
addition of any superstitious ceremonyes heretofore
10 used.

Articles for certayne orders in ecclesiasticall policy.

First, Against the day of giving of orders appoynted,
the byshope shall give open monitions to all men to
except agaynste suche as they knowe not to be worthy
15 either for life or conversation. And there to give notice
that none shall serve for orders but within their owne
dioces, where they weare borne, or had their longe tyme
of dwellinge, except suche, as shall bee of degree in the
universities.

20 Item, That younge preistes or ministers made or to be
made, be so instructed, that they be able to make apte
answers concerninge the forme of the catechisme pre-
scribed.

Item, That no curate or minister bee permitted to
25 serve without examination and admission of the ordinary
or his deputy in writing, having respect to the greatnes
of the cure and the meetnes of the party; and that the
sayde ministers, if they remoove from one dioces to an-
other, bee by no means admitted to serve without testi-
30 monye of the diocesan, from whence they come, in writing
of theyre honesty and ability.

Item, That the bysshop doe call home once in the yeare
any prebendary in his church, or beneficed in the dioces,
whiche studieth at the universities, to know how he pro-

titeth in learninge, and that he be not suffered to bee a servinge or a waytinge man dissolutely.

Item, That at the archedeacon's visitation the archedeacon shall appoynte the curates to certaine taxes of the Newe Testamente to bee conde without booke. 5 And at their nexte synode to exact a rehearsall of them.

Item, That the churchwardens once in the quarter declare by their curates in billes subscribed with their handes to the ordinarye or to the nexte officer under 10 him, who they bee, whiche will not readyly paye their penalties for not comminge to Goddes divine service accordingly.

Item, That the ordinaries doe use good diligente examination to foresee all simoniacall pactes or covenants 15 with the patrons or presenters for the spoyle of their glebe, tithes, or mansion houses.

Item, That no persons be suffered to marye within the Leviticall degrees mentioned in a table, set forth by the archebysshoppe of Canterburie in that behalfe anno 20 Domini M.D.LXIII; and if any suche be, to be separated by order of lawe.

Articles for outward apparell of persons ecclesiasticall.

Firste, That all archebyssoppes and bysshoppes do use and contineue their accustomed apparell.

Item, That all deanes of cathedrall churches, masters 25 of colledges, all archdeacons, and other dignities in cathedrall churches, doctors, bachelers of divinitye and lawe, having any ecclesiasticall livinge, shall weare in their common apparell abroad a syde gowne with sleeves 30 streyght at the hand without any cuttes in the same; and that also without any fallinge cape; and to weare typpets of sarcenet, as is lawfull for them by thact of parliament "anno xxiv. Hen. octavi".

Item, That all doctors of physicke, or of any other facultye, having any livinge ecclesiasticall, or any other that may dispende by the church one hundred markes, so to be esteemed by the frutes or tenthes of their promotions, and all prebendaries, whose promotions be valued at twenty pound or upward, weare the like apparell.

Item, That they and all ecclesiastical persons or other, havinge any ecclesiasticall livinge, doe weare the cappe appointed by the injunctions. And they to weare no
10 hattes but in their journeyng.

Item, That they in their journeyng do weare their clokes with sleeves put on, and lyke in fashion to their gownes without gards, welts, or cuts.

Item, That in their private houses and studies they use
15 their owne liberty of comely apparrell.

Item, That all inferiour ecclesiastical persons shall weare longe gownes of the fashion aforesayde, and cappes as before is prescribed.

Item, That all poore parsons, vicars, and curates do
20 endeavor themselves to conforme their apparrell in like sorte so soone and as convenientley, as their ability will serve to the same. Provided that their abilitye bee judged by the bysshop of the dioces. And yf their abilitye will not suffer to buye them longe gownes of the
25 forme afore prescribed, that then they shall weare their shorte gownes agreeable to the forme before expressed.

Item, That al suche persons, as have ben or be ecclesiasticall, and serve not the minysterie, or have not accepted, or shall refuse to accepte, the othe of obedience
30 to the queenes majesty, doe from hencefowth abroad weare none of the sayde apparrell of the forme and fashion aforesayde, but to go as mere laymen, till they be reconciled to obedience; and who shall obstinately refuse to do the same, that they bee presented by the
35 ordinarye to the commissioners in causes ecclesiasticall, and by them to be reformed accordingly.

Protestations to be made, promised, and subscribed by them that shall hereafter bee admitted to any office, roome, or cure in any church, or other place ecclesiasticall.

Inprimis, I shall not preache or publicly interpret, but onely reade that, whiche is appointed by publique⁵ authoritye, without special licence of the bysshope under his seale.

I shall reade the service appoynted playnly, distinctly, and audibly, that all the people may heare and under-
stande. 10

I shall keepe the register booke accordinge to the queenes majesties injunctions.

I shall use sobrietie in apparrel, and specially in the church at commiõ prayers, according to order ap-
pointed. 15

I shall move the parishioners to quiet and concorde, and not geve them cause of offence, and shall helpe to reconcile them, whiche be at variaunce, to my uttermoste power.

I shall reade daylie at the leaste one chapter of the Old²⁰ Testament, and one other of the Newe, with good advise-ment to thincrease of my knowledge.

I do also faithfully promise in my person to use and exercise my office and place to the honor of God, to the quiet of the queenes subjects within my charge, in truth,²⁵ concorde, and unitye. And also to observe, kepe, and mentayne suche order and uniformity in all external pol-licye, rites, and ceremonies of the church, as by the lawes good usages and orders are already well provided and established. 30

I shall not openlye intermeddle with any artificers oc-
cupations, as covetously to seke a gayne thereby, havinge

in ecclesiastical lyvinge to the somme of 20. nobles or above by yere.

Agreed upon, and subscribed by

<p>5</p> <p>Matthæus Cantuariensis Edmundus Londinensis Richardus Eliensis Edmundus Roffensis Robertus Wintoniensis Nicolaus Lincolniensis</p>	}	<p>Commissioners in causes ecclesiasticall, with others.</p>
--	---	--

LXVI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 7.

Anno Christi
1564.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 8.

Queen Elizabeth's letter to the bishop of London for seizing seditious books transported from beyond sea. Strype's Annals, vol. i. App. p. 74.

By the queene.

10
RYGHIT reverend father in God, right trustie and wel beloved, we grete you well. Where we be geven to understand, that certain unnatural and seditious sub-

Queen Elizabeth's letter] "Now were many of the English popish
15 recusants become fugitives abroad in Flanders, and particularly in Antwerp and Louvain, and in other places in the king of Spain's dominions. Here they employed themselves in writing very dangerous and seditious books against the queen, and her government: which when they had printed, they caused to be conveyed over hither, and
20 privily dispersed abroad; which had perverted many of the ignorant people, and made them run into disorders." Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. pp. 182. 529.

jects of this our realme being fled out of the same, and lyving on the other side of the seas, ceasse not contynually to contrive and send over hither sundry seditious and slanderous books, to be spredde abroad here, partely for there own private gayne, but especially to move the ignorant people to disorder; a thing very requisite to be looked unto, as being merely against all good order and policy of this our state, and contrary also to the statutes and laws of this our realme; we lett you wete, that considering the most parte of those slaunderous books be brought in by such vessells, as arryve within our porte of London, of which place you are the chief pastor and bishoppe; and waying withall that you are one of our commissioners for matters ecclesiasticall; we have thought good to appointe you specially to have regarde hereunto. And for the better dealing therein, we have given order to our high treasurer of England expressly by our letters, thāt he shall suffer suche one or more persons of discretion, as you shall appointe for this purpose, to resorte to our Custome house of London, as any ship or vessell shall come in from time to time, and ther to syt with our customers and other officers, for the serche and perfecte understanding of the state of suche bookes, and as anye suche shall be found to be brought to your handes, to th'intent that upon the considering of the same, you may do with them, as to your discretion shall be thought good. And further call before you and examine all suche persons, as you shall finde faultie herein, or in any wise to be suspected; and upon due tryall of his faulte to cause him to be punished, as the lawes of this our realme will permit, or otherwise in reason shalbe thought fyt. And yf you shall think yt requisite to have the like order in any other porte; we have also given commaundment to our said treasurer to cause the same to be executed, upon the notice to be given from you, and the diocessan of the place; requiring

you therefore to take some care herein, and to make some speciall choyse of the men, that you shall appointe hereunto, bothe for their discretion, and also for their diligence, in suche sorte, as we may perceiue some good
 5 to grow by this our order, for the redress of these evil practises. And thes our letters shal be your sufficient warrant in this behalf. Yeven under our signet at our palace of Westminister the 24th day of January, in the eighth yere of our reigne.

 LXVII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
 MATTH. PARKER 8.

Anno Christi
 1566.

Reg. Angliæ
 ELIZAB. 9.

The archbishop's letter to the bishop of London for conformity. Reg. Parker, i. fol. 256. b.

10 **R**IGHT well beloved brother, after my right hartie commendations in our Saviour Christ. Whereas

The archbishop's letter] The general sentiments of bishop Grindal on the subject of the habits, and his unwillingness to take decided measures against the non-conformists, are well known. (See Strype, Grind.
 15 pp. 154. 446. Parker, vol. i. p. 430. Neal's Puritans, vol. i. pp. 136. 224.) But he had now fortified himself with the opinions of Bullinger and Gualter, whose authority was respected in England beyond that of any other divines of their time; and soon afterwards, for the purpose of making the same impression upon others, he published a private letter of theirs
 20 in which they had recommended Sampson and Humphreys, two of the most eminent of the non-conformists, to comply. (Burnet, H. R. vol. iii. p. 591. P. 2. p. 427. Collier, vol. ii. p. 508.) He himself expressed his sentiments to Bullinger in August 1566. in the following manner: "When they who had been exiles in Germany could not per-
 25 suade the queen and parliament to remove these habits out of the church, though they had long endeavoured it, by common consent they thought it best not to leave the church for some rites, which were not

you do well know what offense is taken, for that diverse and sundry of the state ecclesiastical be so hardlie induced to conformitie, in administration of public prayers and sacraments, and in outward apparell, agreeable, in regard of order, for them to weare, notwithstanding established, and other orders and ordinances prescribed in the same; in which disorder appeareth (as is commonlie interpreted) a manifest violation and contempte of the quenes majesties authoritie, and abusing her princely clemency in so long bearinge with the same, without execution of condigne severitie for there due correction, if the lawes were extendid upon them: and whereas the whole state of the realme, by acte of Parliament openly published, doth most earnestly in God's name require us all to endeavour ourselves, to the utmost of our knowledge, duely and truly to execute the said lawes, as we will answer before God; by the which acte also, we have full power and authoritie to reform, and punish by censures of the church all and singuler persones, which shall offende; and whereas also the quenes most excellent majestie, now a yere past and more, addressed her highness lettres enforcing the same charge, the contents whereof I sent unto your lordship in her name and authoritie, to admonish them to obedience, and so I dowt not but your lordship have distributed the same unto other of our brethren within this province of Canterburye:

many nor in themselves wicked; especially since the purity of the Gospel remained safe and free to them. Nor had they to this present time repented themselves of this counsel." (Strype, *Grind.* p. 156. *Collier*, vol. ii. App. p. 96.) This letter of archbishop Parker's was written after the memorable sentence of suspension passed by him upon thirty-seven of the London clergy, and was accompanied with a copy of the "Advertisements" (No. LXV) which the archbishop had recently corrected, and now republished, alleging the act of uniformity (1 Eliz. c. 2. §. 16.) as his justification, but acting under the queen's positive command, for his proceedings against the London clergy. Strype, *Parker*, vol. i. pp. 427. 430.

whereuppon hath ensued in the most part of the realm
an humble and obedient conformitie, and yet some few
persons, I fear more scrupulous than godly prudent, have
not conformed themselves; peradventure some of them
5 for lack of particular description of orders to be followed,
which as your lordship doth know, were agreed upon
amonge us long agoe; and yet in certeine respects not
published now for the speedy reformation of the same, as
the quenes highness hath expressly charged both you and
10 me of late. Being therefore cauled to her presence to
see her lawes executid, and good orders decreed and ob-
served, I can no less do of my obedience to Almighty
God, of my allegiance to her princely estate, and of sincere
zeal to the truth and promotion of Christian religion
15 now established, but require and charge you, as you will
answer to God, and to her majestie, to see her majesties
lawes and injunctions duely observed within your dioc.
and allso theis our convenient orders described in theis
bookes, at theis present sent unto your lordship; and fur-
20 thermore to transmitt the same bookes with your lettres
(according as hath been heretofore used) unto all others
of our brethren within this province, to cause the same to
be performid in their severall jurisdictions and charges.
And where we have of late the 26th day of this present
25 monthe of March, called before us, according to the
quenes majesties commandement in this behalf signified,
all manner of parsons, vicars, and curates servinge within
the citye of London, and have commanded divers of them
in their obedience, who have considered their duties in
30 this behalf; so have we also from this day fourth, suspendid
all ministers expressly refusing conformitie from their
public ministration whatsoever, and have also denounced
sequestration of all the fruites of ther levinges so long
tyme as they shall remayne in this disobedience; signify-
35 ing further, that if within the space of three moneths,
from thence next ensuing this advertisement, either any

of them do attempt to offend in the like disobedience, and be therefore convicted by the notorious evidence of the facts, or shall continue without reconciling of themselves, and promising and subscribing their conformitie to the lawes and orders agreeable, to be then deprived “ ipso facto ” of all ther spiritual promotions in which case it may be lawful in due order of lawe to all patrons and doners of all and singuler the same spirituall promotions, or any of them, to presente or collate to the same, as though the person or persons so defending were dead; ¹⁰ after which like sort all other ordinaries, after notice given unto all persons within their jurisdictions of the lawes, injunctions, and other orders established for the same conformitie, I think will follow in order the same example, whereby we trust all contention and just offence ¹⁵ amongst the quenes subjects may at the last be suppressed, peace, and quietness in unitie of doctrine, and uniformitie of exteriñe behaviours recovered, the quenes majesties authoritie revered, her lawes obediently regarded, to the promotion of the truth of the gospell, and ²⁰ to the glory of Almighty God, to whom for this tyme I committ you in all grace and vertue as my self. From my house at Lambeth the 28th day of Marche, M.D.LXVI.

Your lovinge brother,

25

MATTHEW Cantuar.

LXVIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 8.

Anno Christi
1567.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 9.

Articles to be enquired of in the metropolitical visitation of the most reverend father in God Matthew, by the providence of God archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, and metropolitan, in al and singular cathedral and collegiate churches within his province of Canterbury.
Strype's Life of Parker, App. p. 85.

I. **FIRST**, Whether your dean, archdeacons, and other dignities of your church be resydent or not? whether they be graduates? what other promotions or livings

Articles to be enquired of] This visitation was more especially directed against the diocese of Norwich, which was reported to be in great disorder, owing partly to an old custom of allowing seven years to intervene between the bishop's visitations, and partly to the known forbearance of bishop Parkhurst; of whom as early as in August 1561 secretary Cecil wrote to the archbishop in the following words (Strype, 10 Parker, vol. i. p. 214): "The bishop of Norwich is blamed even of the best sort for his remissness in ordering his clergy. He winketh at schismatics and anabaptists, as I am informed." The articles themselves, although intended primarily for the diocese of Norwich, were strictly applicable to the general condition of the church, and afford evidence of 15 the following facts connected with the progress of its history; that puritanism, and not popery, was now the opponent to be dreaded; that the contest with puritanism was now no longer respecting forms and ceremonies, but principles and doctrines; that opinions were inculcated adverse to good morals and destructive of church authority; and lastly, 20 that the disorders existing in the church had seriously affected the duties owing to the state. (Com. Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 491. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 156.) The first occasion, after holding many private meetings, on which the non-conformists assembled together in a distinct apartment, in order to have worship and a communion after the ritual 25 of Geneva, was on the 19th of June 1567. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 161. Collier's Hist. vol. ii. p. 511.

every one of them hath? whether every one of them be ministers or not? whether they use semely or priestly garments, according as they are commanded by the quenes majesties injunctions to doe?

II. Item, Whether your prebendaries be resydent, or 5 how many of them? where every one of the rest be? what be their names? what livings they have? what orders they be in? how, or in what apparel they do commonly goe? whether they do preach in their course? or how often? and in what time of the yere they do resort 10 to your cathedral church?

III. Item, Whether your divine service be used, and your sacraments ministred in manner and forme prescribed by the quenes majesties injunctions, and none other way? whether it be said or songe in due time? 15 whether in al points according to the statutes of your church, not being repugnant to any of the quenes majesties laws or injunctions? whether al that were wonte be bound, or ought to come to yt, do so styl? and whether every one of your church openly communicate in the said 20 cathedral church, at the least thrice in the yere?

IV. Item, Whether your grammar school be wel ordered? whether the number of the children thereof be furnished? how many wanteth? and by whose default? whether they be diligently and godly brought up in the 25 fear of God, and wholesome doctrine? whether any of them have been received for money or reward, and by whom? whether the statutes, foundations, and other ordinances touching the same grammar school, and school-master, and the scholars thereof, or any other having 30 doing or interest therein, be kept? by whom it is not observed, or by whose fault? and the like in al points you shal enquire and present of your choristers and master.

V. Item, Whether al officers and ministers of your 35 church, as wel within as without, do their duties in al

points obediently and faithfully? and whether your dean, stewards, treasurers, pursers, receyvers, or any officer having any charge, or any ways being accomptant to the said church, do make a plain, faithfull, and true accompt
5 at such days and times, as be limytted and appointed by the statutes, or custome of the said church; making full payment reallie of all arrearages? whether any mony or goods of the church do remaine in any mans hands? who they be? and what sum remayneth?

10 VI. Item, you shall enquire of the doctrine and judgment of al and singular hedd and members of your church; as your dean, archdeacons, prebendaries, readers of divine service, schoolmasters, vicars, petti-canons, deacons, conducts, singing men, choristers, scholars in gram-
15 mar schools, and al other officers and ministers, as wel within your church, as without; whether any of them do either privilie or openlie preach or teach any unwholesome, erroneous, seditious doctrine, or discourage any man from the reading of the holy scriptures soberly for
20 his edifying; or in any other point do perswade or move any not to conform themselves to the order of religion reformed, restored, and received by public authority in this church of England. As for example, to affirm and maintain that the quenes majesty, that now is, and her
25 successors, kings and quenes of this realm of England, is not, or ought not to be head, and chief governour of this her people, or church of England, as wel in ecclesiastical laws, causes, or matters, as temporal; or that it is not lawfull for any particular church, or province to alter the
30 rites and ceremonies publickly used, to better edification; or that any man may, or ought by his private authority, do the same; or that any man is to be borne with, which do extoll any superstitious religion; as reliques, pilgrimages, lightings of candles, kissing, kneeling, or duck-
35 ing to images; or praying in a tongue not known, rather than English; or to put trust to a certain number of

“Pater nosters,” or use any beads for the same, or such other things, or to maintain purgatory, private masses, trentalls, or any other fond fantasy invented by man, without ground of God’s word; or to say, teach, or maintain, that children being infants should not be baptised; 5 or that every article in our Crede, commonly received and used in the church, is not to be believed of necessity; or that mortal or voluntary sins committed after baptism, be not remissible by penance; or that a man, after that he have received the Holy Ghost, cannot syn; or 10 that afterwards he cannot ryse again by grace to repentance; or that any man lyveth without syn; or that it is not lawfull to swear for certain causes; or that civil magistrates cannot punish, for certain crimes, a man with death; or that it is lawful for any man, without outward 15 calling of the magistrates appointed, to take upon him any ministry of Christ’s church; or that the word of God doth condemne the regiment of women; or that the word of God doth command sole lyfe, or abstinence from marriage to any minister of the church of Christ, not 20 having the gift of God to live sole; or any other errors, or false doctrine, contrary to the faith of Christ and holy scriptures.

VII. Item, You shall enquire of the names and surnames of al and singular the abovenamed members, 25 officers, ministers of this your said church, whether you know, or suspect any of them to attaine his room, or lyving by simonie, that is by mony, unlawful covenant, gyft, or reward? who presented him? whether his lyving be in lease? and by whom it is leased? to whom? upon 30 what rent? whether he doth pay any pension for it? for what cause? what sum? and to whom? Whether any of them be known, or suspected to be a swearer, an adulterer, a fornicator, or suspected of any other uncleannes? whether any of them do use any suspect house, 35 or suspected company of any such faults, any taverne,

alehouse, or tippling houses, at any inconvenient seasons? whether any of them be suspected to be a drunkard, a dicer, a carder, a brawler, fighter, quarreler, or unquiet person, a carier of tales, a backbyter, slanderer, batemaker, or any other ways a breaker of charity or unity, or cause unquietness by any means?

VIII. Item, Whether you have necessary ornaments and books of your church? whether your church be sufficiently repaired in all parts? what stock or annual rent is appointed toward the reparation of the cathedral church? in whose hands or custody doth it remain?

IX. Item, Finally, you shall present what you think necessary, or profitable for the church, to be reformed, or of new to be appointed, and ordained in the same.

LXIX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 9.

Anno Christi
1568.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 10.

Queen Elizabeth's and the archbishop of Canterbury's orders for enquiry what strangers were come into the realm for pretence of religion. Reg. Parker i. fol. 270. b.

15 *To the right honourable and my loving brother, the bushop of London, yeve thes.*

AFTER my right hartie commendations unto your good lordship premised. Whereas I have of late

Queen Elizabeth's and the] This was the third instance in the pre-
20 sent reign of inquiries being made respecting foreigners, and it was rendered necessary by the dangerous opinions, affecting not merely the doctrines of the church, but also the foundations of the civil government, which were entertained by anabaptists and others who fled from the persecutions in the Netherlands. There were however many
25 churches of foreigners in London under the superintendence and protection of bishop Grindal. Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 521. Grindal, p. 198. Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 271.

receivid the quenes majesties most honourable lettres missive, the true tenor whereof hereafter ensueth :

Most reverend father in God, right trustie and right well beloved, we grete you well. Forasmuch as we do understand that there do dayly repair into this our realme 5 great numbers of strangers from the partes beyond the seas, otherwyse than hath been accustomed; and the most parte thereof pretending the cause of there coming to be for to lyve in this realm with satisfaction of ther conscience in Christian religion, according to the order 10 allowed in this our realme; and doubting lest that amongst such numbers, divers may also resorte into our realme, that are infectid with dangerouse opinions, contrary to the faith of Christ's church, as Anabaptistes, and such other sectaris, or that be guilty of some other horrible 15 crimes of rebellion, murder, robberyes, or such like committed by them in the partes from whence they do come, to which kynde of people we do in no wise meane to permitte any refuge within our dominions: therefore we do will and require you to geve spedy order and com- 20 maundment to the reverend father in God the byshop of London, and all other ordinaries of any place, where you shall thinke any such confluence of strangers to be within your province, that without delaye, speciall and particular visitation, and inquisition be made in every 25 parish for this purpose requisite, of all manner of persons being strangers borne, of what country, qualitie, and estate soever they be, with the probable causes of ther coming into this our realme, and the time of ther continuance, and in what sort they do lyve, and to what 30 churches they do resorte for exercise of Christian religion, with such other things requisite in this case to be understonde, for the worthiness of there continuance in this our realme; and therupon to cause perfecte registers to be made, and so to continue, and to geve advertisement 35 to our justices, and ministers of our lay power, to proceed

speedily to the trial of such, as shall be found suspectid
of the foresaid crimes or otherwise, that shall not be con-
formeable to such order of religion as is agreable to our
lawes, or as is permitted to places specially appointed for
5 the resorte of strangers, to the exercise of religion in the
use of common prayer and the sacraments: and in all
other things we will and require you to use all good dili-
gence and provision, by the meanes of the bysshopes and
ordinaries under you, as well in places exempte as other-
10 wise, that no manner of strangers be suffered to remayn
within any part of our dominions in your province, but
such as shall be knowne or commonly reputed to be of
Christian conversation, and meate to lyve under our pro-
tection, according to the treatis of entercours betwixt us
15 and other princes our neighbours. Yeoven under our sig-
net at our mannor of Grenewiche the 13th day of May,
M.D.LXVIII. the tenth yere of our reign. Thes shall be
therfore in the quenes majesties name to will and require
your lordship, that having regard (as I doubt not but you
20 will) to the execution of the quenes majesties said lettres
within your own diocess, you do also forthwith signifie
the tenor thereof to all and singuler my brethren, the
other bishops and other ordinaries within my province,
where you shall thinke any confluence of strangers to be;
25 willing and commanding them, and every of them, in the
quenes majesties name, without delaye to cause the tenor
of her majesties said lettres to be executed through every
of ther several diocesses and jurisdictions, as well in
places exempt as not exempt, as to them and every of
30 them shall appertayne. And thus I byd your lordship
most hartely well to fare as myself. From my house at
Lambeth the 24th of May, M.D.LXVIII.

The articles of inquiry were as follow :

*Articles inquired of in the serche for the number of
straungers within the city of London, and about the
same, in the months of November and December last
past, viz. anno Domini M.D.LXVII.*

5

I. First, You shall inquire how many straungers and aliens, as well men, as women and children, are dwelling and resyent, or abiding within your severall parishes ; and of what nation they be ?

II. Item, How long every of them have been dwellyng¹⁰ or abyding there, and what the names of every of them are, and about what time every of them came first hither ?

III. Item, Of what trade, lyving, or occupation they be, and how many of them are vehemently suspected or¹⁵ defamed of any evil lyving, or to be setters forward or favourers of any naughtie religion or sect ?

IV. Item, Whether they do resorte to their parish churches to hear divine service, and to receave the sacraments, as others of the parishioners do, or are bound²⁰ to do ?

V. Item, How many of them absent themselves from theyr said several parish churches, and what their names be ?

VI. Item, How many of them resorte to their²⁵ churches appointed for straungers here in the city of London ?

LXX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 10.

Anno Christi
1569.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 11.

A licence for severall recreations on Sunday tollerated by queen Elizabeth. Ex Apographo in Prefat. Tho. Hearnii ad Cambden. Elizab. p. 28.

To all majors, shereffes, constables, and other head officers within the countie of Middlesex.

AFTER our hartie commendations. Whereas we are informed that one John Seconton Powlter, dwelling within the parishe of St. Clementes Daines, beinge a poore man, havinge foure small children, and fallen into decaye, ys lycensed to have and use some playes and games at or upon nyne severall Sondaies for his better releif, comforte and sustentacion, within the countie of Middlesex, to comense and begynne at and from the 22d daie of Maye next comynge after the date hereof, and not to remayne in one place not above thre severall Sondaies; and, we consideringe that great resorte of people is lyke to come thereunto, we will and require you as well for good order, as also for the preservation of the quenes majesties peace, that you take with you foure or fyve of the discrete and substanciall men within your office or liberties, where the games shal be put in practise, then and there to foresee and doo your endeavor to your best in that behalf duringe the contynuance of the games or playes, which games are hereafter severallie mencyned; that is to saye, the shotinge with the standerd, the shotinge with the brode

A licence for severall] For the sports and pastimes mentioned in this license, see Ascham's *Toxoph.* p. 109. ed. 1788. Strutt's *Sp. and Past.* p. 56, &c. ed. 1810. Stub's *Anatomie of Abuses*, p. 134.

arrowe, the shotinge at the twelve skore prick, the shotinge at the Turke, the leppinge for men, the runninge for men, the wrastlinge, the throwinge of the sledge, and the pytelinge of the barre, with all suche other games as have at any time heretofore, or now be licensed, used, or played. Yeoven the 26th daie of April in the eleventh yere of the quenes majiestie's raigne.

LXXI.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER IO.

Anno Christi
1569.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. II.

The archbishop's letter to the bishop of London about the provision of arms to be made by the clergy.—Reg. Parker, i. fol. 278. a.

AFTER my hartie commendations unto your good lordship premised. I have of late received (as your

The archbishop's letter] The extensive conspiracy created by the duke of Norfolk, followed by the rebellion which broke out in the north under the earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, and the several attempts that were made for the liberation of the Scottish queen, occasioned great alarm at the court of Elizabeth, and led to every possible measure of prudence and self-defence. "I find," says Strype, "in one of the archbishop's MSS. in the Bene't college library, that this following was the way propounded of laying the charge of armour on the clergy.

They that had	£.	per ann. were rated to find	Corslets	Almain Rivets	Pikes	Long Bows	Sheaves of Arrows	Steel Caps or Skulls	Black Bills or Halberds	Harquebuts
	200	}	1	2	1	2	2	2		1
	100		1	1	1	2	2	2		
	40			2		1	1	1	1	
	30			1		2	2	2	1	

"The archbishop taxed himself at six horse with armour; ten light horse with their furniture; forty corslets; forty Almain rivets; forty

lordship knoweth) commandment from the quenes high-
 ness, and her honorable privy counsell, to take order for
 a certain view to be had, and with spede certified, of
 armour to be provided by the clergy of the province of
 5 Cant. according to the proportion and rate prescribed
 and used in the tyme of the raigne of the late king and
 queen, king Philippe and queen Mary, which rate and
 proportion is to theis lettres in a schedule annexed;
 these are to will and requier your lordship to geve order
 10 as well to the clergy of your own dioces, for the redy
 performance of the same, as also to signifie the said
 commandment to the residewe of my brethren, the other
 bysshopes of my province of Cant. willing and command-
 ing them, and every of them, forthwith to accomplish
 15 her highness said commandment in every ther several
 dioceses and jurisdictions, as to them and ther bounden
 dueties appertayneth, and the same view by them and
 every of them so taken, according to the said rate and
 proportion, spedely to certifie unto me at Lambeth,
 20 with the names, surnames, and promotions of all that,
 according to the said schedule, be chargeable with any
 such provision. And thus I byd your lordship most
 hartely well to fare as my self. From my house at
 Lambeth the 6th of May, M.D.LXIX.

25 Whereas the lordes of the quenes majesties most
 honorable privye counsaile have geven commaundment
 for the provision of armour and other furniture by the
 clergie of this realm, according to such order and rates,
 as was used in the tyme of the late king Philippe and
 30 queen Mary, the several rates and order then used in
 that behalf are hereafter particularly specified; videlicet

That every one of the clergie having landes, or pos-

pikes; thirty long bows; thirty sheaves of arrows; thirty steel caps;
 twenty black bills; twenty harquebuts; and twenty morions." Strype.

35 Parker, vol. i. pp. 543, 544. Comp. Lingard, vol. v. p. 288.

sessions of estate of enheritage of freholde, shall provide and find, and be chargeble with armour, horses, and other furniture in such sort, and in manner, and forme, as every temporall man is charged, by reason of his landes and possessions, by vertue of the statute made in 5 the fourth and fifth yerres of the reignes of the late king Philippe and queen Mary.

Item, That every one of the said clergie, having benefits, spiritual promotions or pensions, the clere value whereof, either by themselves, or joyned together, do 10 amounte to the clere yerely value of xxxl. or upwards, shall be bound and charged to provide, have, and maynteyne armour, and other provision requisite, according to such proportion and rate, as the temporaltie are bound and charged by the said statute, by reason of their 15 moveable goodes.

Item, If any of the clergie of this realm have both temporall landes and possessions, and also spiritual promotions, he shall be charged with armour and other provision according to the greatest rate of one of them, 20 and not with both.

Observations in rating the proportion of armour.

I. Furst, The bushop to rate himself amongst the temporaltie for landes.

II. Secondly, To rate the dean and prebendaries, as 25 the temporaltie, for goods from xxxl. upwards.

III. Item, To rate the whole diocess in like sorte.

IV. Item, To accompte such as be resident within the diocess under the somme of xxxl. and yet having benefices or pensions elsewhere to make up the same somme 30 or upwardes, to be rated there amonge the supplies.

V. Item, To rate every incumbent where he is resident, and every ordinarie chaplain not resident, in the diocess where he serveth.

LXXII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 10.

Anno Christi
1569.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 11.

Letter of the council to the archbishop of Canterbury about the recovering the discipline of the church.—Ex originali in Sylloge Epist. annex. Tito Livio Foro-Julieni edit. Hearn. p. 179. seq.

AFTER our very heartie commendations to your good lordship. The queen's majestie of late in conference

Letter of the council] Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 557. The earnest admonitions given in this letter on the subject of preaching, were
 5 occasioned not merely by the great exertions made equally at this period by papists and puritans, and the danger in which the civil government was then placed, but also by the recent silencing of many of the most active preachers on account of their non-conformity. The severe tone of reprehension adopted towards the bishops, was in ac-
 10 cordance with the general spirit of the times, which found matter of accusation against them in various causes, but more especially in the coarse treatment they experienced from the court, in the odium they contracted from the queen's extreme love of discipline, and the unreasonable impatience that was felt at the slow progress of general
 15 improvement. This spirit is abundantly shewn in the preamble of the statute 13 Eliz. c. 10, which charges ecclesiastics with the spoliation of church property, in the persecution sustained by archbishop Sandys in his northern province, and in the frequent appeals that were made by the bishops to Cecil and Walsingham for support and protection.
 20 And doubtless there were cases in which severe reprehension was fully deserved; for it is on record that bishop Scambler was translated from Peterborough to Norwich on account of the readiness he had shewn to assist in the plunder of the church. (Wharton's Observ. on Strype's Cramm. p. 1055.) But the just and honest view of the subject may
 25 be given in the following words of lord Bacon, written near the close of Elizabeth's reign. "It is the double policy of the spiritual enemy either by counterfeit holiness of life to establish and authorize errors, or by corruption of manners to discredit and draw in question truth and things lawful. This concerneth my lords the bishops, unto whom

with us upon the state of this her realm, among othe^r things meet to be reformed, is moved to think, that un¹versally in the ecclesiastical government the care and diligence, that properly belongeth to the office of bishops' and other ecclesiastical prelates and pastors of this churel⁵ of England, is of late years so diminished and decayed, as no small number of her subjects, partly for lack of diligent teaching and information, partly for lack of correction and reformation, are entered either into danger-¹⁰ous errors, or into a manner of life of contempt or ¹⁵libertie, without use or exercise of any rite of the church, openly forbearing to resort to their parish churches, where they ought to use common prayers, and to learn the will of God by hearing of sermons, and consequently receive the holy sacraments. Of the increase of which ¹⁵lamentable disorders her majestie conceiveth great grief and offence, and therefore hath expresly charged us to enquire the truth hereof by all good means possible, and to provide speedily for the reformation and remedie hereof. Whereupon according to her majesties charge, ²⁰and as we find it very requisite of our own dueties, as well towards Almighty God, as to her majestie and our countrey, we have entered into a further consideration hereof; and though we find a concurrence of many causes, whereupon such general disorders and contempts ²⁵have of late years grown and encreased, (the remedie

I am witness to myself that I stand affected as I ought. No contradiction hath supplanted in me the reverence that I owe to their calling; neither hath any detraction or calumny imbasd mine opinion of their persons. I know some of them, whose names are most pierced with ³⁰these accusations, to be men of great virtues; although the indisposition of the times, and the want of correspondence many ways, is enough to frustrate the best endeavours in the edifying of the church. And for the rest, generally, I can condemn none. I am no judge of them that belong to so high a Master: neither have I 'two witnesses.' ³⁵And I know it is truly said of fame, 'Pariter facta atque infecta canebat.'" Advertisement on Church Controversies, Works, vol. ii. p. 507.

whereof we mean to seek and procure by as many other good meanes as we can) yet certainly we find no one cause hereof greater, nor more manifest, than an universal oversight and negligence (for less we cannot term
5 it) of the bishops of the realme, who have not only peculiar possessions, to find, provide, and maintain officers, but have also jurisdiction over all inferior ministers, pastors, and curates, by them to enquire or be informed of these manner of contempts and disorders, and by
10 teaching and correction to reform them; or if the offenders should for any respect appear incorrigible, thereof to make due information to her majestie, as the supream governor under God of the whole realme. And surely, though we know, that some of the bishops
15 of the realme are to be more commended than some other, for preaching, teaching, and visiting of their diocese, yea and for good hospitality, and other good examples of life; yet at this time doubting, that a great part of the realme in sundrie places is touched with
20 the infection of these disorders, tho' some more, some less, and (as we fear) no bishoprick fully free: we have therefore necessarily concluded to notifie to every one of the bishops alike this her majesties carefullness and desire to have her realm herein reformed, and for
25 that purpose at this present, to seek the understanding of every diocese in certain points thereafter following. And therefore we will and require your lordship in her majestie's name, that first ye will earnestly conceive, and thankfully allow, of this her majestie's godly disposition,
30 and next that yow do circumspectly and as quietly as yow may (without any manner of proceeding, likely to breed public offence) enquire or cause to be enquired by such, as are faithful officers, and not dissemblers, what persons they be, and of what qualitie, degree, and name,
35 that have not of late time resorted to their parish churches within your diocese, or have not used the com-

mon prayers, according to the lawes of the realm, or have not at usual times received the holy sacrament, and how long they have forborn. And further also we require to be advertised, what ecclesiastical public officers yow have under your lordship in your diocese, who they be, what 5 their names and degrees, ordained to see to the execution of the laws of the church. Likewise what preachers yow have, properly for the more part conversant with yourself in your houshold, and what other preachers residing abroad in your diocese, and what ecclesiastical livings 10 every of them hath, with the values thereof, or what other stipends they have, wherewith they have any maintenance or sustentation to continue in the functions. Likewise we require yow by authority of these our letters to conferr with the dean and chapter of your cathedral 15 church, and with the heads of any other collegiate church in your diocese, or with any other persons having any peculiar jurisdiction within your diocese, and cause them to certifie distinctly by writing, what number of prebendaries, canons, and preachers they have, which do 20 reside within the said churches and jurisdictions, and how many do not reside, and how many of them do, and not use to preach, and what be their names and degrees, and in like sort the names and degrees of them, that have any sustentation in their churches to preach, and yet do not 25 reside, nor do preach. And likewise we desire to be advertised, what churches or places ordained to have common prayer, are by any meanes presently void of curates, and in whose default the same happeneth, and in what sort yow think the same may be best remedied. And 30 whilst yow shall be occupied in the inquisition hereof, wherein we would have yow use all good diligence; we heartily and earnestly require your lordship, as yow would be counted worthy of your calling, to employ all your care and industry in procuring more diligent preaching 35 and teaching within your diocese, as well by your self, as

by all others having the gift to preach: and therein to use all charitable means by diligent instruction and faithful teaching and example of life, to stay the good, faithful, and obedient subjects in their duties, and to induce
 5 and perswade others to return from their disorders and errors, so as all parties may observe their duties in the public and open service of Almighty God, according to his ordinance, and as by the common order of the realm is for God's honour established. And whatsoever your
 10 lordship shall think meet and needful to be granted or devised for your further assistance, thereof to advertise us, whom yow shall find ready to add and satisfie yow as farr forth, as we shall find in our powers reasonable, either by our selves, or by meanes to her majestie, whom we per-
 15 ceive earnestly disposed to have the glory of God increase, by the due reverence of all her subjects in his service, according to his blessed word and commandment. And thus we bid your good lordship well to fare. From Windsore 6th of November, M.D.LXIX.

20

Your lordship's loving friends,

N. Bacon Canc.

W. Howard.

F. Bedford.

R. Sadleir.

E. Clynton.

F. Knollys.

W. Northt.

Wa. Mildmay.

25

R. Leicester.

W. Cecil.

Postscript: We pray your lordship not to delay the answering to us with speed the names of the recusants to come to church, without delaying for the rest, and to procure the like certificates of these matters from the
 30 bishopricks of Chichester and Oxford now vacant, and to that end to send them a copie of these our letters, with special charge to see the same accomplished.

LXXIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER II.

Anno Christi
1569.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 12.

Articles to be enquired of within the diocese of Canterbury, in the ordinarie visitation of the moste reverende father in God Matthew, by the providence of God archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all Englande and metropolitane, in the yeare of oure Lorde God M.D.LXIX. Ex Reg. Parker, i. fol. 302. a.

IN PRIMIS, Whether divine service be sayde or songe by youre minister or ministers in your severall churches duely and reverently, as it is set forth by the lawes of this realme, without any kinde of variation. And whether the holy sacramentes be likewise ministred reverently 5 in such manner, as by the lawes of this realme, and by the quene's majesties injunctions, and by thadvertisementes set forthe by publike authority is appointed and prescribed.

II. Item, Whether you have in youre paryshe churches 10 all things necessary and requisite for common prayer and administration of the sacraments, specially the booke of common prayer, the Bible in the largest volume, the homilyes, with the paraphrases of Erasmus, a convenient pulpit wel placed, a comly and decent table for the holy 15

Articles to be enquired] This visitation was made by commission granted to the suffragan of Dover and others, and seems to have been occasioned by the preceding letter of the council. Among the new inquiries are (art. 16) "Whether there be in your quarters any that openly or privily use or frequent any kind of divine service or common 20 prayer, other than is set forth by the laws of the realm," and (art. 18) "whether there be any that keep any secret conventicles, preachings, lectures or readings, contrary to the laws." Comp. Strype, Parker, vol. i. p. 562.

communion covered decently, and set in place prescribed by the quene's majesties injunctions. the cheste or boxe for the poore men, and al other thinges necessary in and to the premisses. And whether your aulters bee taken downe, accordinge to the commaundemente in that behalfe geven.

III. Item, Whether youre prestes, curates, or ministers do use in the time of the celebration of divine service to weare a surples, prescribed by the quene's majestie's injunctions and the boke of common prayer. And whether they do celebrate the same divine service in the chauncell or in the church, and do use all rites and orders prescribed in the boke of common prayer. etc. and none other.

IV. Item, Whether your curates or ministers do publicly in their open churches reade in manner apoynted the quene's majestie's injunctions and homelies: the aduertisementes lately sette forth by publique authoritie. And whether the same in all poyntes be duly observed.

V. Item, Whether youre curates or ministers or any of them do use to minister the sacramente of baptisme in basons, or els in the fonte standing in the place accustomed. And whether the same fonte be decently kepte. ¶ And whether they do use to minister the holye communion in waferbread according to the queene's majestie's injunctions, or els in common bread. ¶ And also whether they do minister in any prophane cuppes, bowles, dishes, or chalices heretofore used at masse, or els in a decent communion cuppe provided and kept for the same purpose only. And whether the communicants do use to receyve the holy communion standinge, sittinge, or els knealinge.

VI. Item, Whether ymages and al other monuments of ydolatry and superstition be destroyed and abolyshed in your several paryshes. And whether your churches

and chauncels be well adorned and conveniently kept without waste, destruction, or abuse of anye thinge. Whether the roode lofte be pulled downe, according to the order prescribed: and if the partition betweene the chauncell and the church be kepte. Whether youre churchyardes be well fenced and cleanly kepte. Whether anye sale have been made of youre church goods, by whom and to whom, and what hath been done with the moneye thereof commyng. Whether youre chauncels and parsonages be well and sufficiently repaired. Whether any man have pulled downe or discovered any church, chauncel, chappel, almshouse, or suche like, or have plucked downe the bells, or have felled or spoyled any wood or timber in any churchyarde.

VII. Item, Whether there be any parsons, that intrude themselfe, and presume to exercise any kinde of mynistry in the church of God without imposition of handes and ordinary authority. Whether their church or chappell be served with any readers. Or whether any minister do remove from any other diocese to serve in this without letters testimoniall of the ordinary from whome he came, to testify the cause of his departynge thence and of his behaviour. Or any beinge once preist or minister, that dothe not minister or frequente and resort to the common prayer now used, and at tymes appointed communicate. And whether anye suche do goe and boaste himselfe lyke a layman.

VIII. Item, Whether youre parsons and vicars be residente continually upon their benefices. Whether they give themselves to devoute prayer, discreate reading of the scripture, and godly contemplacion, and releave the poore charitably to their hability, according to the queen's injunctions. Whether they pray for the prosperous estate of the quene's majesty, as is prescribed in her graces injunctions.

IX. Item, Whether anye of youre ministers dothe or

hath admitted any notorious sinner or malicious person out of charitie, withoute juste penaunce done and reconciliation had, to receave the holy communion; or any that hath not receaved the same accordinge as to a
5 Christian appertayneth, and by the lawes it is appoynted. And whether you do heare or knowe any, that doth use to say or heare the private masse, or doe use any other service, then is prescribed by the lawes of this realme.

X. Item, Whether your ministers doe call uppon
10 fathers, mothers, and maisters of youthe to bringe them up in the feare of Almighty God, in obedience and in convenient occupations. Whether they bee peacemakers and exhorte the people to obedience to their prince, and to all other that be in authoritie, to charity and mutual
15 love among themselves. Whether they geve themselves to superstition, and bee maintainers of the unlearned people in ignorance.

XI. Item, Whether your parsons, vicars, and curates be common gameners, hunters, haunters of tavernes or
20 alehouses, suspected of any notable crime, fauters of forrein poures, letters of good religion, preachers of corrupt doctrine, stubborne or disobedient to lawes and orders. Whether they be geven to filthy lucre. Whether they be light either in exaample of life, or in unwont and un-
25 semely apparell.

XII. Item, Whether anye of your benefices be vacant, how longe they have ben vacant, who is patrone. Whether there be any laye or temporall men (not beinge within orders) or children, or anye other (within age) that
30 hath or enjoyeth any benefice or spiritual promotion; any patron that suffereth any benefice to be vacante, and taketh the tithes and other fructes to himselfe.

XIII. Item, Whether your ministers keepe their registers well, and do present the copy of them once every
35 yeare by indenture to the ordinary or his officers. And teache the articles of the fayth, and the tenne commaunde-

mentes, and the Lorde's prayer, as is prescribed them in the catechisme.

XIV. Item, Whether youre parsons and vicars have any other or mo benefices; where and in what countrey they bee: whether they came by them by symony, or 5 other unlawful meanes. Whether they do let their benefices to farme, or els kepe them in their owne handes. Whether they keepe hospitalitie or not. Whether in their absence they leave their cures to honest, learned, or expert curates. Whether they make their 10 ordinarye sermons accordinge to the queene's majestie's injunctions as they oughte to do, and saye their service sensibly and distinctly.

XV. Item, Whether the laye people be diligent in comminge to the churche on the holy dayes, and with all 15 humbleness, reverentlye and devoutelye do geve themselves to the hearinge of commune prayer in the time thereof, and otherwise occupy themselves in private praiers, readinge of scriptures, or other vertuouse exercise. Yf anye be negligente or wilfull, whether the forfeiture 20 be leved on their goods to the use of the poore, according to the lawes of this realm in that behalf provided. And what mony hath ben gathered by the churchewardens of the forfets.

XVI. Item, Whether there be in your quarters any 25 that openly or privily use or frequent any kinde of divine service, or common prayer, other then is set forth by the lawes of this realme; and disturbers of common prayers or letters of the worde of God to be reade, preached, or hearde: anye that by coverte or craftye meanes deprave 30 or contemne the same; or that speake to the derogation of the queene's majestie's auctority and power, or of the lawes set out by publike auctority.

XVII. Item, Whether there be amonge you any blasphemers of the name of Almighty God, adulterers, 35 baudes, or receavers of such persons; any suspected of

incest or any other notorious fault, sin, or crime; any drunkardes, ribalds, common slaunderers of their neighbours, raylers, or scolders, sowers of discorde betweene neighbours by playes, rimes, famousse libels, or otherwise.
5 wise.

XVIII. Item, Whether there be in your parishes any inkeepers, or alewives, that admit any resorte to their houses in tyme of common prayer. Anye that commonlye absente themselves from theyre owne churches:
10 or otherwise idely or lewdlye prophane the Sabbath day. Any that keepe any secret conventicles, preachings, lectures, or readings contrary to the lawes. Any suspected of heresy, or that maintain any erronious opinions contrary to the lawes of Almighty God and good religion,
15 by publique authoritie in this realme set forth.

XIX. Item, Whether there be in these parties, which minister the goodes of those, whiche be deade, without auctoritie, any executors that havie not fulfilled their testators will, specially in paying of legacies geven to
20 good and godly uses; as to the reliefe of povertie, to poore schollers, orphanes, highewaies, mariage of poore maidens, and suche like. Whether youre hospitals and almeshouses be justly used accordinge to the foundation and auncient ordinaunces of the same. Whether there be
25 any other placed in them, than poore, impotent, and needy persons, that hath not otherwise wherewith or whereby to live.

XX. Item, Whether there be any which of late have bequeathed in their testaments, or otherwaies ther be
30 appointed by ordinaries any summes of mony, jewelles, plate, ornamentes, or annuities for the erection of any obites, diriges, trentals, or any such like use, now by the lawes of this realme not permitted; and if there be, that you present the names of such executors, the quantity
35 and quality of the guifte, that ordre may be taken therein accordingly.

XXI. Item, Whether there be any mony or stoke, appertaininge to any paryshe churchē, in anye manne's handes, that refuse or differeth to paye the same; or that useth fraude, deceite, or delaye to make anye accompte in the presence of the honestye in the parishe for the same. Whether youre churchewardens and others aforetyme, have gyven the yearly accompte, accordinge unto the custome as it hath been aforetime used. Whether the store of the poore memmes boxe be openlie and indifferentlie given where nede is, without parcial affection. 10 Whether any stocke of cattel or grain appertaininge to your churches be decayed; by whose negligence, and in whose handes.

XXII. Item, Whether youre schoolemasters be of a sincere religion, and be diligent in teaching and bringing 15 up of youth. Whether they teach any other grammar, then such as is appointed by the queene's majestie's injunction annexed to the same, or not.

XXIII. Item, Whether there be anye among you that use sorcerie or inchauntement, magike incantations, or 20 nigromancie, or that be suspected of the same.

XXIV. Item, Whether there be anye in these partes, that have married within degrees of affinitie or consanguinitie, by the lawes of God forbidden, so set oute in a table for an admonition. Any man that hath two wives, 25 or anie woman that hath two husbandes. Anie that beinge divorced or seperated aside, hath married againe. Anye married that have made pre-contracts. Anye that have married without banes thrise solemnelye asked. Anye couples married that live not together, but slaundersouslie live apart. Any that have married out of the 30 parishe churchē, where they ought to have the same solemnised.

XXV. Item, Whether any youre ordinaries within this dioeces, their chauncellor, officialls, commissaries, regis- 35 ters, and all and singuler others, that have or do exercise

any visitation or jurisdiction ecclesiastical within any part of this dioces, have uprightly, faithfully, and unfaynedly to the uttermost of their powers observed in theyre owne persons, and towards all other put in due execution the
5 queene's majestie's ecclesiasticall lawes, statutes, injunctions, and al her highnes other commaundementes published for uniformitie of doctrine, and due order of the publike ministration of God's holy worde and sacramentes, and have commended and favored all such as sought the
10 same, and condignely punished al suche as sought the contrary.

XXVI. Item, Whether have any of them at any time wittingly suffered faultes and transgressions to remayne unpunished, for mony, gayne, pleasure, frendeshippe, or
15 any other affectionate respecte; or yf any of them be or have beene burdensome to the subjectes of their severall jurisdictions, by exacting or takinge excessive fees, procurations, any rewardes or commodities by the way of promotion, gift, contribution, helpe, loane, redemption of
20 penance, omission of quarter sermons, obtaining of any benefice or office, or any other like ways or meanes.

XXVII. Item, Whether the parishioners of everye parishe duelye pay unto the collectors of the same for the poore, accordinge to the statute in that behalfe provided,
25 all suche sommes of money as they be cessid at, or of benevolence have graunted, for the reliefe of the poore, or no; or whether any have or doe refuse to paye the same or no.

Generally, Whether there be any evill livers or offenders of the lawes of Almightye God: anie suspected of
30 any notorious sinne, faulte, or crime, to the offence of Christian people committed: anie that stubburnlie refuse to conforme themselfe to unitie and good religion: anie that bruteth abroad rumors of the alteration of the same,
35 or otherwise that disturbeth good orders, and the quietnesse of Christe's church and Christian congregation.

LXXIV.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER II.

Anno Christi
1570.

Reg. Angliae
ELIZAB. 12.

Damnatio et excommunicatio Elizabethae reginae Angliae, eique adherentium, cum aliarum penarum adjectione, per papam Pium quintum.—Ex Bullario Romano, vol. ii. p. 303.

PRIUS episcopus, servus servorum Dei, ad perpetuam rei memoriam. Regnans in excelsis, cui data est omnis

Damnatio et excommunicatio] This bull bears date the 27th of April, 1570. It was soon known and read (although very privately) in England; for on the 10th of July in the same year bishop Cox wrote to Bullinger, requesting him to reply to three of the propositions contained in it. (Hess, Catal. vol. ii. p. 215.) On the 7th of August bishop Jewel wrote to Bullinger on the same subject, and appears to have sent him a copy of the bull. (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 215. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 579.) On the 2nd of March 1571, Felton affixed the bull to the gates of the bishop of London's palace. (Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 23.) On the same day bishop Jewel in writing to Bullinger respecting the bull, says that the attempts of the pope "adeo irriti sunt facti, ut nunc a pueris rideantur." (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 218.) On the 27th of July 1571, Hilles in a letter to Bullinger says that the confutation that he had sent to England in MS. was then in the press, together with his letter addressed to the archbishop of York and the bishops of Ely and Salisbury. (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 219.) In the same year Day the printer informs Bullinger that the work, as printed by himself and corrected by bishop Cox, was ready for circulation, and sends him several copies of it. (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 222.) The bishops at first had great doubts whether they should be acting wisely in publishing the answer to a paper which was not very generally known. It was however read by the queen herself, and finally published in English as well as Latin; the queen's approval being conveyed to Bullinger by archbishop Grindal in January 1572, and by bishop Cox in the following month. (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. pp. 222. 224.) Comp. Strype, Ann. vol. i. P. 2. pp. 354. 579. Parker, vol. ii. p. 78. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 147. Lingard, vol. v. p. 298.

in cælo et in terra potestas, unam sanctam, catholicam, et apostolicam ecclesiam, extra quam nulla est salus, uni soli in terris, videlicet apostolorum principi Petro, Petrique successori Romano pontifici, in potestatis plenitudine
5 tradidit gubernandam. Hunc unum super omnes gentes et omnia regna principem constituit, qui evellat, destruat, dissipet, disperdat, plantet, et ædificet, ut fidelem populum, mutue charitatis nexu constrictum, in unitate Spiritus contineat, salvumque et incolumem suo exhi-
10 beat salvatori.

Quo quidem in munere obeundo, nos ad prædictæ ecclesiæ gubernacula Dei benignitate vocati, nullum laborem intermittimus, omni opera contendentes, ut ipsa unitas et catholica religio (quam illius auctor ad probandam suorum fidem et correctionem nostram, tantis procellis conflictari permisit) integra conservetur. Sed impiorum numerus tantum potentia invaluit, ut nullus jam in orbe locus sit relictus, quem illi pessimis doctrinis corrumpere non tentarint; admitente inter cæteros flagitiorum serva
20 Elizabetha, prætensa Angliæ regina, ad quam veluti ad asylum omnium infestissimi profugium invenerunt. Hæc eadem, regno occupato, supremi ecclesiæ capitis locum in omni Anglia, ejusque præcipuam auctoritatem atque jurisdictionem monstruose sibi usurpans, regnum ipsum jam
25 tum ad fidem catholicam et bonam frugem reductum, rursus in miserum exitium revocavit.

Usu namque veræ religionis, quam ab illius desertore Henrico VIII. olim eversam, claræ memoriæ Maria, regina legitima, hujus sedis præsidio reparaverat, potenti
30 manu inhibito, secutisque et amplexis hæreticorum erroribus, regium consilium ex Anglica nobilitate confectum diremit, illudque obscuris hominibus hæreticis complexit, catholici fidei cultores oppressit, improbos concionatores atque impietatum administratos reposuit; missæ sacrificium,
35 preces, jejunia, ciborum delectum, cœlibatum, ritusque catholicos abolevit; libros, manifestam hæresim conti-

nentes, toto regno proponi, impia mysteria et instituta ad Calvini præscriptum a se suscepta et observata, etiam a subditis servari mandavit; episcopos, ecclesiarum rectores, et alios sacerdotes catholicos suis ecclesiis et beneficiis ejicere, ac de illis et aliis rebus ecclesiasticis in hæreticos homines disponere, deque ecclesiæ causis decernere ausa, praelatis, clero, et populo, ne Romanam ecclesiam agnoscerent, neve ejus præceptis, sanctionibusque canonicis obtemperarent, interdixit; plerosque in nefarias leges suas venire, et Romani pontificis auctoritatem atque obedientiam abjurare; seque solam in temporalibus et spiritualibus dominam agnoscere jurejurando coegit; pœnas et supplicia in eos, qui dicto non essent audientes, imposuit; eisdemque ab iis, qui in unitate fidei et prædicta obedientia perseverarunt, exegit; catholicos antistites, et ecclesiarum rectores in vincula conjecit, ubi multi diuturno languore et tristitia confecti, extremum vitæ diem misere finiverunt. Quæ omnia cum apud omnes nationes perspicua et notoria sint, et gravissimo quamplurimorum testimonio ita comprobata, ut nullus omnino locus excusationis, defensionis, aut tergiversationis relinquatur.

Nos multiplicantibus aliis atque aliis super alias impietatibus et facinoribus, et præterea fidelium persecutione, religionisque afflictione, impulsu et opera dictæ Elizabethæ quotidie magis ingravescente, quoniam illius animum ita obfirmatum atque induratum intelligimus, ut non modo pias catholicorum principum de sanitate et conversione preces, monitionesque contempserit, sed ne hujus quidem sedis ad ipsam hac de causa nuncios in Angliam trajicere permiserit; ad arma justitiæ contra eam de necessitate conversi, dolorem lenire non possumus, quod abducamur in unam animadvertere, cujus majores de republica christiana tantopere meruere. Illius itaque auctoritate suffulti, qui nos in hoc supremo justitiæ throno, licet tanto operi impares, voluit collocare, de apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine declaramus

prædictam Elizabetham hæreticam et hæreticorum fau-
 tricem, eique adhaerentes in prædictis, anathematis sen-
 tentiam incurrisse, esseque a Christi corporis unitate
 præcisos; quin etiam ipsam prætenso regni prædicti jure,
 5 necnon omni et quocunque dominio, dignitate, privilegio-
 que privatam.

Et item proceres, subditos et populos dicti regni, ac
 cæteros omnes, qui illi quomodocunque juraverunt, a
 juramento hujusmodi, ac omni prorsus dominii, fidelitatis,
 10 et obsequii debito perpetuo absolutos, prout nos illos
 præsentium auctoritate absolvimus; et privamus eandem
 Elizabetham prætenso jure regni, aliisque omnibus su-
 prædictis; præcipimusque et interdiciamus universis et
 singulis proceribus, subditis, populis, et aliis prædictis, ne
 15 illi, ejusve monitis, mandatis, et legibus audeant obe-
 dire. Qui secus egerint, eos simili anathematis sententia
 innodamus.

Quia vero difficile nimis esset, præsentibus quocunque
 illis opus erit perferre, volumus, ut earum exempla no-
 20 tarii publici manu et prælati ecclesiastici, ejusve curiæ
 sigillo obsignata, eandem illam prorsus fidem in judicio
 et extra illud, ubique gentium faciant, quam ipsæ præ-
 sentes facerent, si essent exhibitæ vel ostensæ. Dat.
 Romæ apud S. Petrum anno incarnationis dominicæ
 25 M.D.LXX. 5. cal. Maii, pontificatus nostri anno quinto.

LXXV.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 12.

Anno Christi
1571.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 13.

Queen Elizabeth's letter to the archbishop for uniformity in church matters.—Strype, Parker, p. 330.

MOST reverend father in God, right trusty and right well beloved, we greet you well. Where we require you, as the metropolitan of our realm, and as the principal person in our commission for causes ecclesiastical, to have good regard, that such uniform order in the divine service and rules of the church might be duly kept, as by the laws in that behalf is provided, and by our injunctions also is declared and explained; and that you should call to your assistance certain of our bishops,

Queen Elizabeth's letter] Bishops Cox and Horne had uniformly acted in accordance with archbishop Parker, and their families were closely united with his by intermarriages. At this period bishop Cox was released from attendance on the court of high commission in London, having a more important charge committed to him in receiving the bishop of Rosse, an agent of the Scottish queen, for safe custody in his palace at Ely. It was not easy to find another bishop to supply his place, who was well qualified to act on the commission, and equally possessed the confidence of the queen's government. But bishop Sandys, lately raised to the see of London, was a man of much resolution, and stood high in the estimation of Leicester and Cecil; and bishop Jewel, who was earnest in any cause that he undertook, had lately acted and written with great spirit against the non-conformists, and was a person whose high reputation would be of service in promoting the measures of the court. These were accordingly appointed; but the latter did not act on the commission, as he died on the 22d of September, in about a month from the time of his appointment. Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 7. Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 37. Parker, vol. i. p. 369. Ann. vol. i. P. 2. p. 133. Wordsworth's Eccl. Biog. vol. iv. p. 52.

to reform the abuses and disorders of sundry persons, seeking to make alteration therein; we understanding that with the help of the reverend fathers in God, the bishops of Winton and Ely, and some others, ye have
5 well entered into some convenient reformation of things disordered, and that now the bishop of Ely is by our commandment repaired into his diocese, whereby ye shall want his assistance; we minding earnestly to have a perfect reformation of all abuses, attempted to deform
10 the uniformity prescribed by our laws and injunctions, and that none shall be suffered to decline either on the left or on the right hand from the direct line limited by authority of our said laws and injunctions, do earnestly by our authority royal will and charge you, by all means
15 lawful, to proceed herein, as you have begun. And for your assistance we will, that you shall, by authority hereof, and in our name, send for the bishops of London and Sarum, and communicate these our letters with them, and straitly charge them to assist you from time
20 to time, between this and the month of October, to do all manner of things requisite to reform such abuses as afore are mentioned, in whomsoever ye shall find the same. And if you shall find in any of the said bishops (which we trust ye shall not) or in any other, whose aid
25 you shall require, any remissness to aid and assist you, if upon your admonition the same shall not be amended, we charge you to advertise us. For we mean not that any persons, having credit by their vocation to aid you, shall for any respect forbear or become remiss in this
30 service, tending to the observation of our laws, injunctions, and commandments. Given at our manor of Hatfield the 20th day of August, in the 13th year of our reign.

LXXVI.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 12.

Anno Christi
1571.

Reg. Angliae
ELIZAB. 13.

Edm. Grindall archbishop of York's injunctions.—Reg.
Ebor. fol. 155. in Strype's *Life of Grindall*, p. 167.

For the clergy.

THAT for the ministration of the communion bread, they should not deliver it unto the people into the mouths, but into their hands; nor should use at the ministration of the communion, any gestures, rites, or ceremonies, not appointed by the book of common prayer; as crossing, or breathing over the sacramental bread or wine; nor any shewing or lifting up of the same to the people, to be by them worshipped or adored, nor any such like; nor should use any oil, or chrism, tapers, spittle, or any other popish ceremony in the ministration of the sacrament of baptism.

None to be admitted to the communion being above

Edm. Grindall archbishop] These are only a part [the chief and most remarkable] of the injunctions issued by archbishop Grindal at his visitation which began on the 15th of May, 1571. It appears from them, as we also know from other sources, that his province was more addicted to popery than to puritanism. That he was dissatisfied with the state of his province is clear from a letter written by him to Bullinger soon afterwards (Jan. 25, 1572), in which he gives a description of his new office, and adds a strong wish “Eboracenses suos tam bene in vera religione institutos invenisset, quam suos Londinenses et Essexenses successori suo reliquit.” (Hess, *Cat.* vol. ii. p. 224.) His forbearance on points of non-conformity is shewn by his silence respecting kneeling at the eucharist, and the use of vestments in the church, or priestly apparel out of it; as these were ordinances, against which the puritans were most resolute, and to which he had himself assented, when he joined with the other bishops in issuing the advertisements. (No. LXV.) Strype, *Grind.* p. 246.

fourteen years old, that could not say by heart the Ten Commandments, and Lord's Prayer; nor none being fourteen years old and upwards, that could not say by heart the Catechism.

5 That they should marry no person, nor ask the banns of matrimony of any; unless they could say the Catechism by heart, or would recite the same to the minister.

That they should not church any unmarried woman, which had been gotten with child out of lawful matrimony; except it were upon some Sunday or holy-day; and except either she, before childbed, had done penance, or at her churching did acknowledge her fault before the congregation.

The communion to be received three times a year, besides Ashwednesday; viz. on one of the two Sundays before Easter, on one of the two Sundays before Pentecost, and on one of the two Sundays before Christmas.

The articles of religion to be read twice every year, viz. on some Sunday within a month after Easter and Michaelmas.

The queen's injunctions to be read in time of divine service, in churches and chapels, once every quarter; and the archbishop's injunctions once every half year.

No minister (being unmarried) to keep in his house any woman under the age of sixty years; except she be their mother, aunt, sister, or niece.

For the laity.

No person, not being a minister, deacon, or at the least tolerated by the ordinary in writing, should attempt to supply the office of a minister, in saying of divine service openly in the church or chapel.

The prayers and other service appointed for the ministration of the holy communion to be said and done at the communion table; except the epistle and gospel, which should be read in the said pulpit (i. e. where read-

ing was before appointed) or stall: and also the Ten Commandments, when there was no communion.

All altars to be pulled down to the ground, and the altar stones defaced and bestowed to some common use: and rood lofts altered. The materials to be sold to the use of the church.

At burials, no ringing any handbells; no months minds, or yearly commemoration of the dead; nor any other superstitious ceremonies to be observed or used, which tended either to the maintenance of prayer for the dead^a,¹⁰ or of the popish purgatory.

The minister not to pause or stay between the morning prayer, litany, and communion; but to continue and say the morning prayer, litany, or communion, or the service appointed to be said (when there was no communion) together, without any intermission: to the intent the people might continue together in prayer, and hearing the word of God; and not depart out of the church, during all the time of the whole divine service.

All above fourteen years of age to receive in their own churches the communion three times at the least in the year.

No pedlar or other to set his wares to sell in church-porch or churchyard, nor any where else on holy-days or Sundays, while any part of divine service was in doing, or while any sermon was in preaching.

No innkeeper, victualler, or tipler should admit in his house or backside any to eat, drink, or play at cards, tables, or bowls in time of common prayer, preaching, or reading of homilies, on the Sundays and holy-days; and no shops to be set open on Sundays and holy-days in time of common prayer, &c. and that in fairs and common markets upon the Sundays, there be no shewing of any

^a *to the maintenance of prayer for the dead*] See notes on K. Edward's injunctions, No. II.

wares, before all the morning service and the sermon (if there be any) be done.

No persons to wear beads, or pray either in Latin or English upon beads or knots, or any other like superstitious thing; nor to burn any candle in the church superstitiously upon the feast of the Purification; nor superstitiously to make upon themselves the sign of the cross, when they first enter into any church to pray; nor to say the "De profundis" for the dead; nor rest at
10 any cross in carrying any corps to burying; nor to leave any little crosses of wood there.

Perambulation to be used by the people, for viewing the bounds of their parishes, in the days of the Rogation, commonly called Cross week, or Gang days. That the
15 minister use none other ceremonies, than to say the two Psalms beginning, "Benedic anima mea Dominum," that is to say, the ciii. and civ. Psalms, and such sentences of scripture, as be appointed by the queen's injunctions, with the litany and suffrages following the same, and reading
20 one homily already decreed and set forth for that purpose; without wearing any surplice, carrying of banners or handbells, or staying at crosses, or such like popish ceremonies.

The ministers and churchwardens not to suffer any
25 lords of misrule^b, or summer lords or ladies, or any dis-

^b *any lords of misrule*] "These lords," says Stow, "began their rule at All-Hallow eve, and continued the same till the morrow after the feast of the Purification; in which space there were fine and subtle disguisings, masks and mummeries." Survey of London, p. 79. The practice forbidden in this article is stated at length by Stubbs in his "Anatomie of Abuses," (A. D. 1595,) p. 107, in the following words: "The
30 wilde heades of the parish, flocking together, chuse them a graund captaine of mischiefe, whom they innoble with the title of my Lord of
35 Misrule. . . in this sorte they go to the church, (though the minister be at prayer or preaching,) dauncing and swinging their handkerchiefs over their heads like devils incarnate, with such a confused noise that no man can heare his owne voyce. Then the foolish people, they looke,

guised persons or others, at Christmas, or at May games, or any minstrels, morris-dancers, or others, at rush-bearings or at any other times, to come irreverently into any church, or chapel, or churchyard in their dance, or play any unseemly parts with scoffs, jests, wanton gestures, or ribald talk; namely, in the time of divine service, or of any sermon.

The parish clerks were required to be able to read the first lesson, the epistle, and the psalms, with answers to the suffrages, as was used.

10

LXXVII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 13

Anno Christi
1572.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 14.

Mandatum pro publicatione libri publicarum precum.—Ex
Reg. II. Parker, fol. 72. a.

MATTHEUS, providentia divina Cant. archiepiscopus,
totius Angliæ primas et metropolitanus, venerabili

they stare, they laugh, they fleere, and mount upon formes and pewes to see these goodly pageants solemnized in this sort. Then after this, aboute the church they go againe and againe, and so fourthe into the churche yard, where they have commonly their summer-halls, their bowers, arbours and banquetting houses....and thus they spend the sabbath day." The rush-bearing was the feast which grew out of the practice of bringing rushes to spread within the church; a practice which is mentioned in K. James's letter concerning sports and recreations (No. CXLI.), and is scarcely yet discontinued in some of the remoter parishes of the northern province. Strutt, Sports and Past. p. 300.

Mandatum pro publicatione] On the festival of St. Bartholomew (24th of August) in the year 1572 occurred the general massacre of the Hugonots in Paris, which was soon followed by a similar massacre in other parts of France. These events, coupled with the state of religious parties at home, created great anxiety in England; and a form of prayer

confratri nostro domino Edwino, eadem permissione divina London. episcopo, salutem et fraternam in Domino charitatem. Cum nos librum quendam precum publicarum intitulatum, "A forme of common prayer to be
 5 used, and so commanded by authority of the queen's majesty, and necessary for the present time and state," MDLXXII. vicesimo septimo Octobris, de mandato illustrissimæ dominae nostræ reginae componi, ac imprimi, et publicari fecimus; nos igitur librum prædictum, in et per
 10 totam provinciam Cant. debitæ executioni demandari volentes, librum ipsum præsentibus annex. vobis transmittimus publicand. volentes, ac fraternitati vestræ firmiter injungendo mandantes, quatenus vera exemplaria libri prædicti universis et singulis venerabilibus confratribus
 15 nostris dictæ provinciæ nostræ Cant. cum ea, qua fieri poterit, matura celeritate transmittatis, seu transmitti faciatis, eisque ex parte nostra injungatis, quibus nos etiam tenore præsentium sic injungimus; quatenus eorum singuli in singulis diœcesibus eorundem, coram decano et
 20 capitulo ejuslibet ecclesiæ cathedralis, ac archidiaconis, et clero suæ diœc. prout ad eos, et eorum quemlibet pertinet, librum prædictum debite publicent, et ab omnibus, quos concernit, observari, et debitæ executioni demandari procurent, sive sic publicari et observari faciant cum
 25 effectu. Et præterea, fraternitati vestræ, ut supra, in-

was appointed, and commanded by the queen's authority, "as necessary for the present time and state." It contained "1. A prayer for repentance and mercy. 2. A prayer to be delivered from our enemies, taken out of the Psalms. 3. A thanksgiving, and prayer for the
 30 preservation of the queen. 4. A prayer relating to the apprehension of danger, and the troubles many now underwent for religion." Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 131. The two last of these prayers are quoted at length by Strype. It may also be observed that the pope (Gregory XIII.) had issued a bull for a jubilee to be holden on the 7th of
 35 December in commemoration of other important events, but principally of the success obtained by the most Christian king in destroying the heretics. Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 117. vol. iii. p. 197.

jungimus, quatenus librum prædictum in et per diœc. vestram London. prout ad vos attinet, debite et effectualiter publicari, et executioni demandari faciatis, prout decet. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum præsentibus apponi fecimus. Dat. in manerio nostro de 5 Lambeth vicesimo nono die mensis Octobris, A. D. MDLXXII. et nostræ consecrationis anno decimo tertio.

LXXVIII.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 14.

Anno Christi
1573.

† Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 15.

Tenor injunctionum domini Matthæi, archiepiscopi Cantuar. in metropolitana et ordinaria visitatione cathedralis ecclesiæ Christi Cantuar. die septimo Octob. anno MDLXXIII.—Ex Strype's Life of Parker, app. p. 168.

IN Dei nomine, amen. Nos Matthæus, providentia divina Cant. archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ primas et metropolitanus, necnon ecclesiæ Christi Cantuarien. visi-¹⁰ tator, atque ordinarius rite et legitime constitutus, ad honorem, commodum, et conservationem omnium jurium, libertatum, et privilegiorum diætæ ecclesiæ, injunctiones, ordinationes, monitiones, et interpretationes sequent. hæc nostra ordinaria atque metropolitana visitatione, quam¹⁵ vicesimo tertio die mensis Septembris, anno Domini MDLXXIII. inchoavimus, et ulterius ex certis, justis, et rationabilibus causis animum nostrum specialiter moventibus, prorogand. esse duximus pendente, vobis decano et capitulo ecclesiæ Christi Cant. prædict. necnon²⁰

[*Tenor injunctionum*] The circumstances connected with this visitation are given at length by Strype, Parker, vol. ii, pp. 299-306.

prædicatoribus, canonicis minoribus, vicariis, cæterisque
 ejusdem ecclesiæ officiariis, et ministris quibuscunque,
 quatenus vos omnes et singulos concernunt, damus, mini-
 stramus, et promulgamus, easque a vobis omnibus et
 5 singulis, quatenus vos concernunt, firmiter observari ac
 perimpleri, sub pœnis in eisdem sigillatim contentis, vir-
 tute obedientiæ vestræ canonicæ, vobis de jure, et sta-
 tutis vestris debet, mandamus atque præcipimus.

I. Inprimis Volumus, mandamus, injungimus, atque
 10 præcipimus, ut statuta et ordinationes ab inclytissimo
 rege Henrico octavo, hujus ecclesiæ Christi Cant. funda-
 tore, edita, et singula in eis contenta, a vobis omnibus et
 singulis, quatenus vos concernunt, fideliter et inviolabili-
 ter conserventur; si modo verbo Dei, aut legibus et
 15 statutis hujus regni Angliæ non repugnent; quibus ita
 repugnantibus, neminem vestrum teneri atque ligari pro-
 nunciamus, et interpretamur. Et insuper, ad meliorem
 dictorum statutorum verbo Dei, legibusque ac statutis
 hujus regni consonorum observationem, prohibemus, ne
 20 decanus pro tempore existens, nec aliquis canonicus, seu
 quisquam aliquo beneficio, salario, vel stipendio in dicta
 ecclesia gaudens, per se, vel interpositam personam, de-
 inceps directe vel indirecte, gratias, literas, dispensa-
 tiones, seu aliquid ad abrogationem, vel derogationem
 25 dictorum statutorum, quacunque auctoritate impetret,
 obtineat aut procuret, vel impetrari, obtineri seu procu-
 rari faciat, impetratum, obtentum, seu procuratum acci-
 piat, admittat, ratum vel gratum habeat, aut quocunque
 modo alleget; sed dispositioni, ordinationi et reforma-
 30 tioni dictorum statutorum se submittat, iisque in omni-
 bus, quæ eum tangunt, pareat et obtemperet, nisi forte
 hujusmodi gratiæ, literæ, et dispensationes, ex mero re-
 giæ majestatis motu certaqué scientia, non ad alicujus
 persuasionem atque sollicitationem, libere atque sponte
 35 concedantur. In quo casu is, in cujus gratiam et favo-
 rem hujusmodi aliquid concedatur, juramentum coram

decano, seu vicedecano, ac capitulo, vel nobis, et successoribus nostris tempore visitationis præstabit, quod ad ejus procuracionem, persuasionem, vel sollicitationem obtentum non sit, sub pœna et sententia suspensionis ab hujusmodi gratiarum, literarum, atque dispensationum 5 beneficio, quam in omnes et singulos deinceps contra hanc nostram injunctionem delinquentes, exnunc prout extunc, et extunc prout exnunc, ferimus et promulgamus in hiis scriptis.

II. Item, Ne dictorum statutorum, aut injunctionum 10 nostrarum crassa et affectata ignorantia cuiquam (quod ferendum non est) deinceps excusationis prætextu adferatur, volumus, ut tam dicta statuta, quam nostræ et successorum nostrorum injunctiones, monitiones, statutorum declarationes, in eisque ambiguitatum ac dubiorum 15 interpretationes, singulis annis bis, quolibet nempe capitulo generali, coram omnibus canonicis, cæterisque hujus ecclesiæ ministris quibuscunque ad vos vocatis, in domo capitulari publice per decanum aut vicedecanum plane atque integre perlegantur. Et ut in singulis capitulis ac 20 scrutiniis, non modo de statutorum prædictorum, sed etiam de hujusmodi injunctionum, monitionum, declarationum, et interpretationum observatione vel violatione diligens inquisitio, reformatio, correctio, et emendatio fiat. Ac ut cuivis hujus ecclesiæ canonico tam statuta, 25 quam injunctiones hujusmodi describere, eorumque et earum penes se copiam habere volenti, vera exhibeatur a decano, vicedecano, vel thesaurario, in loco capitulari, vel alio ad ea describenda apto et opportuno, copia.

III. Item, Volumus ut graviore dictæ ecclesiæ causæ, 30 quæ moram ac maturam deliberacionem pati possunt et requirunt, ut demissiones ad redditum vel firmam, aut locationes, vel concessiones terrarum, boscorum, seu aliquarum possessionum dictæ ecclesiæ, vel aliquarum parcellarum eorundem, alienationes aliquorum bonorum in 35 præmissis casibus, litium inchoationes magnis ecclesiæ

sumptibus prosequendarum, novæ ac sumptuosæ ædifica-
 tiones, officiariorum majorum seu superiorum dictæ eccle-
 siæ electiones et admissiones, ac cætera cuncta ecclesiæ
 negotia, in quibus magis vertitur ecclesiæ præjudicium,
 5 non alio tempore, modo, aut forma, nisi in duobus gene-
 ralibus capitulis per statuta prædicta limitatis, propo-
 nantur, tractentur, et concludantur, sub pœna amotionis
 perpetuæ hiis, qui contrarium attemptant.

IV. Item, Quoniam decanum et capitulum dictæ
 10 ecclesiæ maxime convenit, ut bonos et frugi patresfa-
 milias omnia bona mobilia et immobilia dictæ ecclesiæ
 ad utilitatem, commodum, et honorem ejusdem conser-
 vare, nec ab ecclesia ad privatos usus convertere, aut
 aliter dissipare; ideo volumus, ne ulla maniera, recto-
 15 riæ, terræ, vel possessiones dictæ ecclesiæ, antelias com-
 muni vel capitulari decreto ad provisionem decani, cano-
 nicorum, vel aulae communis, aut scholarium mensæ
 assignatæ vel in posterum assignandæ in præjudicium
 hujusmodi provisionis, ullo prætextu, neque bosci ac
 20 sylvæ dictæ ecclesiæ non dimitti solit, ullo modo dimit-
 tantur aut locentur, seu sic dimittatur eorum aliquod,
 sed ad hospitalitatem decani et canonicorum suorumque
 successorum, et mensas minorum canonicorum atque
 scholarium reficiendas, et usus ecclesiæ necessarios, fide-
 25 liter custodiantur et conserventur: nec decanus, aut
 canonicorum aliquis hujusmodi dammosis, nec solitis, sed
 detestandis dimissionibus auctoritatem vel consensum
 præbeat, sub pœna et sententia suspensionis ab eorum
 respective officiis, suffragiis, et emolumentis, donec nos-
 30 tro, aut successorum nostrorum judicio, pro damnis ea
 occasione ecclesiæ illatis, commode satisfecerint, quam in
 eos, et eorum quemlibet in hac parte delinquentes et
 culpabiles, extunc prout exnunc, et exnunc prout extunc,
 ferimus et promulgamus in hiis scriptis.

V. Item, Quoniam magnæ semper contentiones et
 controversiæ inter decanum atque præbendarios, dum

suum privatum commodum afflectantes, maneria, rectorias, terras, et tenementa quamplurima dictæ ecclesiæ inter se ad firmam dimitterent, atque locarent, necnon fines, quos in cista communi reponi æquius fuit, inter se partirentur ac dividerentur, excitatæ sunt; sub pœna et sententia suspensionis antedicta prohibemus hujusmodi captatorias dimissiones, et finium dividendas deinceps in quovis fieri; donec nostri aut successorum nostrorum judicio ecclesia prædicta magis pinguescat, et quiescat in eadem contentio.

10

VI. Item, Quoniam privatum singulorum commodum ita communes ecclesiæ facultates exhaustit, ut in quo jam statu ejus res sitæ sint, fere sit incognitum; volumus, ut singulis anni quartis, decanus, vel eo absente, vicedecanus, canonicis ad hoc legitime vocatis ac præsentibus, vel alias contumaciter absentibus, in loco ubi computus fieri consuevit, a receptore atque thesaurario rationem exigat singulorum receptorum et expensarum, indeque instrumentum in membrana describi ab auditore faciat; pecuniamque receptam, ac residuam, nec ad præsentem ecclesiæ usum necessariam, receptis rationibus in cista communi recondi faciat, ibique ad magnos, utiles, et extraordinarios ecclesiæ usus custodiri.

VII. Item Volumus, ut omnia capitularia decreta a fine mensis Maii ult. præteriti per decanum et capitulum, pro divisionibus finium, et concessionibus ac dimissionibus ad firmam interposita, tanquam statutorum prædictorum menti ac intentioni et ecclesiæ commoditati contraria, cassentur, irritentur, et annullentur; eaque nulla pronunciamus, ac pro cassis, irritis, invalidis, atque nullis pronunciamus atque declaramus, et a quoquam perimpleri aut observari, vel executioni demandari, sub pœna et sententia suspensionis antefatæ districte prohibemus.

VIII. Item. Ut cultus divinus decentius atque diligentius in dicta ecclesia deinceps celebretur, volumus, ut quoties minorum canonicorum, vicariorum choralium, et

35

cantorum aliquis a matutinis aut vespertinis precibus, a lectionibus aut communionibus abfuerit, aut tardus, post mediam nempe earum partem peractam, ingrediatur, pro singulis in hujusmodi negligentia vicibus, denario communi mensæ applicando muletetur; qui ad subcantoris relationem, de delinquentium stipendiis, ad usum prædictum a thesaurario detrahatur, et reservabitur. Absentiam autem pauperiorum, aliorumque ministrorum diætæ ecclesiæ, eorumque tarditatem in divinis officiis, lectionibus, atque communionibus, decanus, aut eo absente, vicedecanus pœna arbitraria, juxta modum et qualitatem absentiæ, ac tarditatis, castigabit.

IX. Item Volumus et mandamus, ut majores canonici singuli suis vicibus in majoribus diebus festis, quos duplices appellant, in propriis personis divina celebrent, juxta statutorum prædictorum in ea parte exigentiam.

X. Item, Quia de jure eligendi et admittendi canonicos minores, vicarios, cantores, scholares et choristas inter decanum et capitulum adhuc ambigitur, volumus, ad sopiendam ea de re discordiam, ut pendente nostra visitatione hujusmodi electiones et admissiones cessent, donec ea ambiguitas regia auctoritate, vel nostra interpretatione tollatur et declaretur.

XI. Item, Ut scholaribus tam in diætâ, quam in literarum incremento deinceps melius prospiciatur, volumus, ut omnes deinceps admittendi scholares, aliquem ex præbendariis tutorem seu curatorem habeant, qui pro eis ecclesiæ caveat et provideat in necessariis; et ut singulis anni quartis per decanum, vel eo absente, vicedecanum assignentur ex præbendariis duo, qui omnes scholares sigillatim examinent, et quomodo in bonis literis moribusque profecerint, explorent, et cultum habitumque corporis aspiciant, et de hiis, quæ in eorum aliquibus, vel eorum aliquo reformanda cognoverint, tutores seu curatores suos admoneant. Et si scholares a tutoribus seu curatoribus suis sæpius moniti non se correxerint, defera-

tur inde ad decanum et capitulum querela, a quibus, qui incorrigibiles fuerint, expellantur.

XII. Item Volumus, ut singulis anni quartis, eodem tempore, quo de scholaribus inquisitio fit, ab eisdem præbendariis, qui de scholaribus inquirant, de senescallo, opsonatore, pincernis, cocis communis aulæ, acriter et diligenter cognoscatur, et inquiratur, eorumque computus, ac rationes fideliter examinentur. Et si de fraude semel convicti fuerint, vel de mala officiorum munerumve suorum administratione bis a prædictis inquisitoribus admoniti non se correxerint, pro tertio delicto sint ipso facto amoti et exclusi.

XIII. Item Vetamus atque prohibemus, ne senescalli, opsonatores, pincernæ et coci, cæterique in hac ecclesia inferiores ministri officia sua per substitutos exerceant, sed ipsi in eis diligentes, seduli, et assidui sint, sub pœna amissionis unius anni salarii, deinde, nisi moniti se correxerint, amotionis perpetuæ; nisi ex gravi et urgente causa ejusmodi substitutio et substituta persona a decano et capitulo approbata fuerit.

XIV. Item Volumus et mandamus, ut omnes introitus atque exitus in ambitum et præcinctum ecclesiæ, et ex eisdem solummodo per communes et antiquas duas portas pateant, nec ulli per aliam viam exire vel introire liceat; et ut privatæ aliarum ædium fores atque januæ, fenestræ, viaque et perspectus per communes parietes in ambitum et præcinctum ecclesiæ intromissi, ante festum Omnium Sanctorum prox. occludantur et obstruantur; nec deinceps hujusmodi januæ, fores, et fenestræ fieri permittantur: volumusque de executione hujus nostri mandati per literas certificatorias decani et capituli auctenticas in mansione nostra Lamethana fieri octavo die post prædictum festum Omnium Sanctorum, sub pœna et sententia suspensionis antedictæ.

XV. Item, Ut non modo ecclesia, sed singula ejus membra in eleemosynis dandis larga, et in pauperes be-

nefica sint, volumus et monemus, ut decano, canonicis, prædicatoribus, vicariis, cantoribusque convocatis, consilium de conferenda et distribuenda elemosyna ante festum Omnium Sanctorum prædict. hoc modo ineatur, ut
 5 decanus *iii℥. viis. viii℥.* singuli præbendar. *xls.* prædicatores singuli *vis. viii℥.* vicarii singuli *iiis. iv℥.* cantores singuli *xvi℥.* cum decem libris ex communi aerario ecclesiæ, inter pauperes in civitate et suburbiis Cantuar. singulis anni quartis per æquales portiones distribuend. conferant.
 10 De qua collatione atque distributione inept. per auctenticas literas dicti decani et capituli pridie calend. Febr. prox. certiores fieri volumus sub pœna nobis arbitraria.

XVI. Item Volumus et mandamus, ut deinceps quotannis vir aliquis in theologia doctus, qui a decano et capitulo ad hoc aptus reputabitur, sacras scripturas suggestu
 15 in loco capitulari, singulis diebus Mercurii et Veneris inter horas septimam et octavam matutinas, publice interpretetur et legat. Cui quidem interpretationi atque lectioni decanum, canonicos, prædicatores, vicarios, cantores, singulosque ejusdem ecclesiæ ministros, præter
 20 scholares, eorumque institutores, atque choristas cum hiis, qui illorum sunt, familiis, interesse diligenter volumus, nec cuiquam abesse permittimus, nisi legitima causa per decanum et capitulum approbanda impediatur. Lectori
 25 autem et interpreti stipendium viginti librarum annuarum a decano et capitulo assignari ex prædictæ ecclesiæ facultatibus præcipimus. Quem suæ lectioni diligenter intendere jubemus; nec eum nisi in mensibus Augusti et Septembris, et in septimanis festorum Nativitatis et Circumcisionis Domini, Paschæ, ac Pentecostes, temporeque
 30 quadragesimali intermittere, sub pœna subtractionis aliqujus portionis stipendii, arbitrio decani pro modo negligentiae dicti lectoris committenda.

Has autem injunctiones, quia de statu multarum rerum
 35 in hac ecclesia male administratarum reformando aliquandiu deliberandum esse putamus, vobis omnibus et singulis

interim, dum visitatio nostra pendeat, observandas committimus: omni debita, et a jure nobis competenti criminum, excessuum, negligentiarum, incuriarum, ac delictorum anteaactorum quorumcunque censura, correctione, emendatione, et reformatione, itemque aliarum injunctio-⁵ num potestate nobis aut successoribus nostris, ante finem exitumque hujus nostræ institutæ visitationis, hujusmodi et specialiter reservatis. In quorum omnium et singulorum roborationem, fidem, et testimonium sigillum nostrum præsentibus apponi fecimus. Dat. septimo die¹⁰ mensis Octobris, anno Domini MDLXXIII.; et nostræ consecrationis anno XIV.

Lectæ et publicatæ coram reverendissimo, etc. in domo capitulari, præsentibus dom. decano, magistris Wil-
lowbye, Bullen, Lawse, Newinson, præbendariis, et¹⁵
Bisely et Ingulden, prædicatoribus, cum reliqua
turba minorum canonicorum, cantorum, atque ministrorum, etc.

LXXIX.

Archiepisc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 14.

Anno Christi
1573.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 15.

A proclamation against the despisers or breakers of the orders prescribed in the book of common prayer.

By the queen.

THE queen's majesty being right sorry to understand that the order of common prayer, set forth by the²⁰

A proclamation] The controversy that grew out of the publication of the "Admonition to the Parliament" was now (1573) at its greatest height, and had brought out and given permanent existence to all the vital questions which had hitherto been latent in the disputes between the church and the non-conformists. Whitgift had published his answer to the Admonition, and Cartwright had replied to Whitgift in such a manner, that in June 1573 the queen issued a proclamation condemning the Admonition and the Defence of it, and commanding that all²⁵

common consent of the realm and by authority of parliament in the first year of her reign, wherein is nothing contained but the scripture of God, and that which is consonant unto it, is now of late of some men despised, and spoken against, both by open preachings, and writings, and of some bold and vain curious men, new and other rites found out and frequented: whereupon contentions, sects, and disquietness doth arise among her people, and for one godly and uniform order, diversity of rites and ceremonies, disputations and contentions, schisms and divisions already risen, and more like to ensue: the

copies of them should be brought in for the purpose of being destroyed. Bishop Pilkington writing to Gualter and Bullinger on the 20th of July, says, "*Controversia vestitaria se ipsam jam totam ita explicuit, ut non de vestibus nunc solum, sed de tota politia ecclesiastica agatur. Scandalum ex hac controversia maximum. Hujus culpam omnem in episcopos transferre iniquum est.*" (Hess, Cat. vol. ii. p. 237.) Of the odium which the bishops had contracted, not merely with the non-conformists, but also with the court, this proclamation of October, and the following letter from the council, are sufficient evidence. But they had to contend with still greater difficulties: for though urged to proceed to extremities with the non-conformists, and accused in public documents of negligence in the discharge of their spiritual duties, they found that the non-conformists were favoured and protected by some of the most powerful among the queen's ministers. The archbishop writing to Burghley in the preceding July, says, "How secure soever the nobility were of these puritans, and countenanced them against the bishops, they themselves might rue it at last. And that all that these men tended towards, was to the overthrow of all of honourable quality, and the setting afoot a commonwealth, or as he called it, a popularity." (Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 323.) The immediate occasion of the urgent measures adopted by the crown and the council in October and November 1573, was the attempt made in the public street to murder Mr. Hawkins, mistaken for Mr. Hatton, who was one of the queen's privy council, and afterwards lord chancellor. It was made on the 14th of October by one Birchett of the Middle Temple, who was moved, as he said, by the Spirit of God to kill Mr. Hatton, because he was an enemy of God's word, and a maintainer of papistry. Strype, Parker, vol. ii. p. 327. Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 426. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 202. Wood's Ann. vol. ii. p. 173. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 200.

cause of which disorders, her majesty doth plainly understand to be the negligence of the bishops and other magistrates, who should cause the good laws and acts of parliament made in this behalf to be better executed, and not so dissembled and winked at, as hitherto (it may appear) that they have been :

For speedy remedy whereof her majesty straitly chargeth and commandeth all archbishops and bishops, and all justices of assizes, and “Oyer and Terminer,” and all mayors, head officers of cities and towns corporate, and all other who have any authority, to put in execution the act for the uniformity of common prayer, and the administration of the sacraments, made in the first year of her gracious reign, with all diligence and severity, neither favouring nor dissembling with one person nor other, who doth neglect, despise, or seek to alter the godly orders and rites set forth in the said book : but if any person shall by public preaching, writing, or printing contemn, despise, or dispraise the orders contained in the said book, they shall immediately apprehend him, and cause him to be imprisoned, until he hath answered to the law, upon pain that the chief officers, being present at any such preaching, and the whole parish do answer for their contempt and negligence. Likewise, if any shall forbear to come to the common prayer, and receive the sacraments of the church, according to the order in the said book allowed, upon no just and lawful cause ; all such persons they shall inquire of, present, and see punished, and ordered according as is prescribed in the said act, with more care and diligence than heretofore hath been done : the which negligence hath been cause why such disorders have of late now so much and in so many places increased and grown.

And if any persons shall either in private houses, or in public places make assemblies, and therein use other rites of common prayer and administration of the sacraments.

than is prescribed in the said book, or shall maintain in their houses any persons being notoriously charged by books or preachings to attempt the alteration of the said orders, they shall see such persons punished with all severity, according to the laws of this realm, by pains appointed in the said act.

And because these matters do principally appertain to the persons ecclesiastical, and to the ecclesiastical government, her majesty giveth a most special and
10 earnest charge to all archbishops, bishops, archdeacons, and deans, and all such as have ordinary jurisdiction, in such cases to have a vigilant eye and care to the observation of the orders and rites in the said book prescribed, throughout their cures and diocese, and to proceed from
15 time to time by ordinary and ecclesiastical jurisdiction, as is granted them in the said act, with all celerity and severity against all persons, who shall offend against any of the orders in the said book prescribed, upon pain of her majesty's high displeasure for their negligence, and
20 deprivation from their dignities and benefices, or other censures to follow, according to their demerits. Given at Greenwich the 20th day of October, MDLXXIII. in the fifteenth year of the queen's majesty's reign.

God save the queen.

LXXX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 14.

Anno Christi
1573.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 15.

A letter from the council about uniformity and a parochial visitation.—Ex MS. Coll. Corp. Ch. Cantabr. Miscell. Y.

AFTER our hearty commendations to your lordship. By her majesty's proclamation dated the 20th of October last, it may appear, how careful her highness is, that the orders set forth in the book of common prayer, allowed by parliament in the first year of her majesty's 5 reign, should be severely and uniformly kept throughout all this realm. And that the fault why such diversities have been of late taken up in many churches, and there-upon contentions and uncomely disputations and dissensions risen (in her highness' opinion) is most in you, 10 to whom the special care of ecclesiastical matters doth appertain; and who have your visitations episcopal and archidiaconal, and your synods and other such meetings of the clergy first and chiefly ordained for that purpose, to keep all churches in your diocese in one uniform and 15 godly order, which now, as is commonly said, (the more is the pity,) be only used of you and your officers to get money, or for some other purposes. We at her majesty's commandment straitly made unto us, are therefore to require you to take a more vigilant eye to this uniform- 20 ity, and to the keeping of the orders allowed by the said parliament, and by her majesty's injunctions throughout your diocese; and either by yourself, which were most fit, or by your archdeacons, or other able and wise men personally to visit, and see, that in no one church 25 of your diocese there be any difformity or difference used

for those prescribed orders. But if any shall refuse them, or accept any other diverse or repugnant to them, to call those persons before you, and by censures of the church and the ecclesiastical law to see them punished. So that
5 what is required may be done in the churches of your diocese without extraordinary and temporal (as it is termed) jurisdiction and judgment, as it may we think verily, if diligent care and heed were taken by you their pastor and bishop. For nothing is required, but that
10 godly and seemly orders allowed by the queen's majesty and the whole realm be kept. The which except ye did wink at and dissemble, there needed not these new proclamations and strait callings upon. Wherefore if now ye would take for your part care and heed, and so the
15 rest of your fellow bishops, the quiet of the realm might soon be purchased in our mind touching any such matters; which should be great pleasure to her majesty, and comfort to us. The neglecting thereof how grievous it will be to her highness, and what danger may be to you,
20 her highness hath expressed in the said proclamation. Thus praying you to consider these things, and with all speed to put order in them, and from time to time to certify us what you have done, and what by your orders is done herein to the fulfilling of her majesty's desire, we
25 bid you most heartily farewell. From Grenewich the seventh of November, MDLXXIII.

Your loving friends,

W. Burghley. E. Lincoln. T. Sussex.

R. Leicester.

F. Knollys.

T. Smith.

LXXXI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
MATTH. PARKER 15.

Anno Christi
1574.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 16.

The direction of the ecclesiastical exercise in the diocese of Chester.—Strype's Annals, vol. ii. App. p. 73.

THE moderators of every several exercise shall select such parts of scripture to be handled amongst the ministers, that are to attend the same, as they in their

The direction of the “ Exercises among the ministers and curates of churches (called prophecyings from the Apostle's word 1 Cor. xiv.) were now used in most dioceses. The main end whereof was for the inciting those that were in orders to apply themselves to the study and understanding of the-holy scripture; and to enable them to make profitable sermons, and to preach in their several cures and parochial charges. In order to these exercises, the clergy were sorted into divers competent companies or societies, by subscription of their names; and particular churches and days appointed, and the persons named to exercise and perform in their order: and the rest, after the exercise was over, were to judge of what had been spoken; and a moderator to be present, to determine and conclude all.” Strype, 15 Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 472. Comp. Grindal, p. 260.

The exercises in the diocese of Chester were approved by bishop Chaderton, and in the year 1575 a paper was issued by him, on the recommendation of the privy council, enlarging the ecclesiastical exercise, and bringing it into more frequent use, and in a great number of places. This paper may be seen in Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 546. Comp. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 477.

The regulations adopted in Hertfordshire and approved by bishop Cooper in 1574 may be seen in Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 473. The regulations adopted at Northampton with the consent of bishop Scambler in 1571 may be seen in Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 133. A letter from bishop Parkhurst in 1572 approving of the exercises adopted at Bury St. Edmonds may be seen in Ann. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 494. The practice had been adopted in the first instance in Scotland, and rules had been provided for it by the Convention of 1560. Spotswood, Hist. p. 170.

discretion shall think meet; so that they take in every several place of the exercise divers parts of scripture.

The writers shall be appointed to gather several observations upon every verse of that part of scripture, which shall be assigned unto them. And so proceed with the whole verse by verse.

The speakers shall be appointed every of them in order to treat upon so many verses of the same, as by an equal distribution of the whole text amongst them all shall be assigned to every one.

The manner of proceeding in the exercise.

First, Prayer shall be aptly conceived for the present occasion; for the blessed estate of her majesty, of the church and commonwealth, by one of the moderators, who in order shall every of them accomplish the same at every several exercise.

Then the first moderator shall propose and read the first verse of the text, which is to be handled.

Upon which verse the writer shall in order read the observations, which they have gathered.

After whom the speaker, assigned to that part of the text, shall in some larger manner discourse upon the same.

After him the rest of the speakers shall have liberty to give any brief notes upon that verse.

In all which actions of the writers and speakers the moderator's (office) that proposed the verse, shall be to make special observation of any errors, negligence, or ignorance in any of them, and the same to correct and reform with as brief speech as may be.

After which he shall further add such observations as he shall gather upon the said verse. And after him the rest of the moderators and preachers in due order shall do the like, till as much be said upon that verse, as shall be thought convenient.

All which time both the speakers and writers shall take notes in writing of those observations, which shall be given by any of the speakers, preachers, or moderators. And so in due order shall all the moderators proceed with the whole text verse by verse. 5

Then shall the moderators call before them those, whom by any information they are to admonish of any misdemeanour or enormities of life. And if after such admonition they shall again fall into the like offence, then the moderators shall certify the bishop thereof, and 10 crave suspension of them.

After the moderators shall proceed against the absents in this sort: viz. They shall at the next exercise, after such absence, call before them the said parties; who, if they cannot be able to prove a sufficient cause of their 15 absence, and the same well approved by the moderators, then the moderators shall exact the mulct imposed by the order set down by the right reverend the lord bishop, without abating any part thereof in any respect; lest any thereby learn to presume of favour in such case to 20 be shewed. Which mulct if any shall refuse to satisfy, and not duly conform themselves in that behalf, or not come in place to give account of their actions, then the moderators shall without delay proceed to suspension, according to the said orders. Which suspension they 25 shall forthwith certify unto the said bishop, according to the said orders; and further, with all instance prosecute the said suspension with full effect.

In fine, the whole action is to be concluded with prayer, as it was begun.

LXXXII.

Sede Cant.
vacante.Anno Christi
1575.Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB 17.

Q. Elizabeth's special commission to sir Nicholas Bacon to burn hereticks. Ex Rot. Pat. 17 Eliz. p. 5. m. 9. apud Rymer Fœd. vol. xv. p. 740.

ELIZABETH, by the grace of God quene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the fayth, etc. to our right trustie and right well beloved counsaillour, sir Nicholas Bacon knight, lord keaper of our greate seale of England, greetinge. Where the reverend father in God, Edwyn busshoppe of London, Edmunde busshoppe of Rochester, and our right trustie and well beloved sir William Cordell knight, maister of the rolles, Roger Manwood and Robert Mounson, two of the justices of
10 our Common Pleas, with others our commissioners sufficientlye authorized by our commission under our greate seale of England, have travayled upon the examynation, heringe and determynation of John Peeters and Henrie Turwert beinge Flemyngs borne, and nowe lyvinge in
15 this our realme, concernyng their false opynyons and sects of Anabaptists, holden and averred by them, where-

Q. Elizabeth's special] The writ of execution which follows upon this warrant bears date July 15, 1575: and we find from Stow and Holinshed that on the 22nd of the same month "two Dutchmen Anabap-
20 tists were brent in Smithfield, who died in great horror, with roaring and crying." "The privy council would not spare them, notwithstanding the earnest intercession of the Dutch congregation, for divers weighty reasons laid before them. But the chief causes of their executions were, because they would not own them for Christian magistrates,
25 and had been banished a year before." Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 564. It appears that nine other Hollanders who were apprehended at the same time, and refused to abjure, were also condemned by the same commission to be burnt, but were eventually banished. Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 564. Collier, Hist. vol. ii. p. 549. Neal's Purit.
30 vol. i. p. 223. Lingard, vol. v. p. 386.

in they have, before the said reverend fathers and others our said commissioners, mayntayned their said most perilous and dangerous opynyons, for the which they are by definitive sentence decayred by the said reverend father the busshoppe of London, with the consent of others our 5 said commissioners, justilie adjudged and decayred to be heretiques, and therefore as corrupt members to be cut of from the rest of the floeke of Christ, lest they should infect others professinge the true Christiane faythe, and are by them lefte under the sentence of the greate ex-¹⁰ communication to be by our secular power and authoritie as heretiques punished, as by the "Significavit" of the said reverend father in God the busshoppe of London, with the assent of others of our said commissioners, remayninge in our courte of Channeerye, more at lardge ¹⁵ appeareth. And although the said Anabaptists have synce the said sentence pronounced against them bynne often and very charitable traveled with, as well by the mynisters of the Duche church in the citeye of London, as by other godlie and learned men, to diswade, revoke, ²⁰ and remove them from their Anabaptisticall and hereticall opynyons; yet they arrogantlie and willfullie persist and continewe in the same. We therfore, accordinge to our regall function and office, myndynge the execution of justice in this behalfe, and to give example to others, lest ²⁵ they should attempte the like hereafter, have determined, by the assent of our counsayll, to will and requyre you the said lord keaper, immediatelie upon the receipte hereof to awarde and make out our wrytt of execution accordinge to the tenor in these presents ensuyng; and ³⁰ these our letters signed withe our hande shall be your sufficient warrant for the same.

Per ipsam reginam.

Et warrantum remittitur prædicto domino custodi, ut patet inferius.

Breve regium de executione judicii versus Johannem Peeters et Henricum Turwert hæreticos comburendos.

ELIZABETHA, Dei gratia, etc. vicecomitibus London. salutem. Cum reverendi in Christo patres, Edwinus, providentia divina Londoniensis episcopus, Edmundus, eadem gratia Roffensis episcopus, ac prædilecti et fideles nostri Williclmus Cordell, miles, rotulorum sive seriniorum nostrorum magister, Rogerus Manwood, Robertus Mounson, justitiiarii nostri in Communi Banco, Alexander Nowell, S. Pauli London. Gabriell Goodman, Westm. ecclesiarum respective decani, et alii tanquam cognitores, inquisitores, judices, et commissarii, inter alios per literas nostras patentes sub magno sigillo nostro Angliæ gerentes datum 11. die mensis Maii ultimo præterito, sufficienter et legitime deputati, nobis significaverint, quod ipsi contra et adversus quosdam Johannem Peeters et Henricum Turwert Flandricos oriundos, in hoc regno nostro Angliæ degentes, de et super nefando crimine hæreseos ac detestanda Anabaptistarum secta, apud bonos et graves enormitatibus diffamatos, auctoritate prædicta procedentes, prædicti Johannes Peeters et Henricus Turwert coram præfatis reverendis patribus, ac aliis commissionariis nostris personaliter comparentes, prædictum nefandum crimen hæreseos, ac detestandam Anabaptistarum sectam, ac alios errores contumaciter et ex quadam pertinacia omnino sustinuerunt et defendebant, ac eorum alter sustinuit et defendebat, per sententiam diffinitivam ejusdem reverendi patris London. episcopi, cum consensu cæterorum commissionariorum nostrorum prædictorum, juste, legitime, et canonice contra eosdem Johannem et Henricum in ea parte latam, hæretici adjudicati et pronunciati existant, et ideo tanquam oves morbidas a grege Domini, ne subditos nostros suis contagionibus inficiant, ejiciendos et eliminandos fore decreverint. Cum igitur sancta mater

ecclesia non habet, quod ulterius in hac parte facere et
 exequi debeat, iidem reverendi patres ac alii supradicti
 commissionarii eodem Johannem et Henricum damnatos
 hæreticos, brachio nostro seculari reliquerint et condigna
 animadversione plectendos, prout per literas patentes præ- 5
 fati reverendi patris episcopi London. cum consensu cæter-
 orum in hac parte collegarum superinde confectas, nobis
 in cancellariam nostram certificatum est. Nos igitur, ut
 zelator justitiæ, et fidei catholicæ defensor, volentesque
 ecclesiam sanctam, ac jura et libertates ejusdem, et fidem 10
 catholicam manutenere et defendere, ac hujusmodi hæres-
 es et errores ubique (quantum in nobis est) eradicare et
 extirpare, ac hæreticos sic convictos animadversione con-
 digna puniri; attendentesque hujusmodi hæreticos in forma
 prædicta convictos et damnatos, juxta leges et consuetu- 15
 dines regni nostri Angliæ in hac parte consuetas, ignis
 incendio comburi debere; vobis præcipimus quod dictos
 Johannem Pecters et Henricum Turwert in custodia vestra
 existentes, apud West Smithfeld in loco publico et aperto,
 ex causa præmissa, coram populo igni committi, ac ipsos 20
 Johannem Pecters et Henricum Turwert in eodem igne
 realiter comburi faciatis, in hujusmodi criminis detestatio-
 nem, aliorumque hominum exemplum, ne in simile crimen
 labantur; et hoc sub periculo incumbenti nullatenus
 omittatis. Teste regina apud Gorambury 15. die Julii. 25

Per ipsam reginam.

Et warrantum inde remittitur prædicto domino custodi
 magni sigilli Angliæ per ejus mandatum.

The form of recantation prescribed to certain Anabaptists.

Heylin's Hist. Presbyt. p. 242.

WHEREAS I N. N. being seduced by the spirit of error, and by false teachers his ministers, have fallen into many damnable and detestable heresies; videlicet, First, That Christ took not flesh of the substance of the blessed Virgin Mary. Second, That infants born of faithful parents ought to be rebaptized. Third, That no Christian man ought to be a magistrate, or bear the sword or office of authority. Fourth, And that it is not lawful for a Christian man to take an oath. Now by the grace of God, and through conference with good and learned ministers of Christ his church, I do understand and acknowledge the same to be most damnable and detestable heresies, and do ask God here before his church mercy for my said former errors, and do forsake them, recant, and renounce them, and abjure them from the very bottom of my heart; and further I confess, that the whole doctrine and religion established in this realm of England, as also that which is received and practised in the Dutch church here in this city, is sound, true, and according to the word of God, whereunto in all things I submit myself, and will most gladly be a member of the said Dutch church, from henceforth utterly abandoning and forsaking all and every anabaptistical error.

LXXXIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL I.

Anno Christi
1576.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 18.

Articles to be enquired of in the metropolitall visitations of the most reverend father in God Edmond, by divine sufferance archbishop of Cant. primate of all England, and metropolitane in all and singular cathedral and collegiate churches within his province of Canterbury.—
Reg. Grindall, fol. 97. a.

I. **F**YRSTE, Whether your bishop, and his chancellor, commissaries, and all his officers do minister justice indifferently and incorruptly to all her majesties subjects, and punish vice and public crimes with due punishment, without any corrupt commutations, neither ⁵ respecting gifts nor persons; and whether any money, gifte, rewarde, or any other temporal commoditie (other then accustomed lawfull fees) hath been received for justices, or any judgmentes, or execution of lawes, or for any guifte, advowson, presentation, collation, institution, ¹⁰ or induction, or for the procuring of any such to any spirituall or ecclesiasticall livynge; what hath been received, by whom, and by whose mediation?

II. Item, Whether your bishop, deane, chapter, and all other your governours do in their severall regiments ¹⁵ direct all their doings to seek the glory of God, the godly quietness of the church of England, of the upholding in good order of your cathedral church of ——— neyther suffringe of the same corrupt doctrine, nor offensive manners; and whether any of them doth, or hath, make, or ²⁰

suffer any wast, ruyne, decaye, or dilapidation of the goods, or possessions of this church, as by decaye, or not repaying the church, and their severall houses, alienating the stocke, buildinges, ymplementes, or other moveable
 5 goodes of the church, or committing any of the same to private uses, or making of leases in possession, or reversion, for moe yeres, or otherwaies, then the statutes of your church do prescribe, or by gredy wast of timbre, excessive sales of woode, advowsons, unused and un-
 10 reasonable grauntes, patentes, and reversiones of offices, unwounted annuities, and such like gredy gripinge of thinges present, to the impoverishing of the church and succession; how many, and what they be, whether any such grante or advowson hath been solde for any value;
 15 by whom, to whom, and for how much, and who now enjoyeth the same?

III. Item, How many such grauntes, pattentes, advowsons, sales, offices, annuities, and such like hath binne confirmed by your chapitor seal, sithence the first yere of
 20 her majesties reign; to whose use, and by whose means; and what money was received for the same, by whom, and to whose use; whether any like guifte, graunt, advowson, or lease, for longer time than for twenty one yeres, or three lives, hath been made, or confirmed, ante-
 25 dated, or by other collorable means procured, in possession or reversion, sithence the beginning of the parliament in

III. Item, How many such] By statute 1 Eliz. c. 19. bishops were restrained from granting leases (except to the crown) other than for twenty-one years or three lives; but it still continued lawful for other
 30 sole corporations to grant long leases, with proper consent or confirmation, until the passing of the statute 13 Eliz. c. 10, by which all other corporations, whether sole or aggregate, are placed under the same restraints with bishops. The inquiries of this 3d article are evidently with reference to these two disabling statutes. See 1 Inst. 44, 45.
 35 Gibs. Cod. 744. Blackst. Com. vol. ii. p. 320. Burn. Ecc. L. vol. ii. p. 385. Strype, Smith, p. 144. Wood's Ann. vol. ii. p. 178.

the thirteenth yere of her majesties reigne ; what those be, and by whose means procured, and to what use ?

IV. Item, Whether your deanes, archdeacons, and other dignities of your church be resident or not ; who they be, what other promotions or livings every one of 5 them hath, and in what diocess ; and whether every one of them be ministers or not, whether they use semely or preestly garmentes, according as they are commaunded by the quenes majesties injunctions to doe ?

V. Item, Whether your prebendaries be commonlie 10 resident, or how many of them ? what orders they be in, how, and in what apparell they do commonly go ; whether they do preache in their severall courses ; or how often ; and what times in the yere ; or how often they do resorte to your cathedral church ? 15

VI. Item, Whether your divine service be used, and the sacraments ministred in manner and forme prescribed in the quenes majesties injunctions, and none otherwaies ; whether it be said or songe in due time ; whether in all pointes, according to the statutes of your church, not being 20 repugnant to any of the quenes majesties lawes or injunctions ; whether all that were wonte to be bounde, or ought to come to it, do so still ; whether every one of your church doth openly communicate in the said cathedral church, at the least, once in every yere ? 25

VII. Item, Whether your grammer schole be well ordered ; whether the number of the children thereof be furnished ; how many do want, and by whose default ; whether they be diligently and godly brought up in the feare of God, and holson doctrine ; whether any of them 30 have been received for money or rewardes, and by whome ; whether the statutes, foundations, and other ordinances towelinge the godly prescribed, and used almes of your church, and the said grammer scholemaster, or the schollars thereof, or any other havinge doing or interest 35 therein, be kept ; by whom it is not observed, or by whose

defaulte; and the like, in all points, you shall enquire and present of your choristers, and their master?

VIII. Item, Whether all other officers, and ministers of your church, as well within as withowte, do their
5 duties in all pointes obediently and faithfully, and whether your deane, stewardest, treasurers, bursors, receyvors, or any officer, having any charge, or any waies being accomptant to the said church, do make a trewe, perfect, and faithfull account at such daies and times, as be
10 limited and appointed by the statutes and customes of the said church, making full payment yerely of all arrerages; whether any money, or goods, of the church do remain in any mans hands; who they be, and what somme remayneth?

IX. Item, You shall enquire of the doctrine and judgement of all and singuler hed and members of your said church; as your deane, archdeacons, prebendaries, readers of divinitie, scholemasters, vicars, petticannons, deacons, conductes, singing men, choristers, scholers in
20 grammer scholes, and all other officers and ministers, as well within your church as without; whether any of them do either priveley or openly preache any unholsome, erroneous, or seditious doctrine, contrary or repugnant to any article agreed upon in any synod of the clergy of the
25 province of Cant. sithence the first yere of her majesties reign, or discourage any man soberly for his edifieng from the reading of the holly scriptures, or in any point to perswade, or move any not to conform themselves to the order of religion reformed, restored, and revived by public
30 authoritie in this church of England?

X. Item, You shall enquire of the names and surnames of all and singuler the abovenamed members, officers, and ministers of this your said church, as well high as low; whether you know and suspect any of them to obtaine
35 his rome or lyving by simony, that is, by money, unlawfull covevantes, guifte, or reward; who presented him;

whether his living be in lease, and by whom it is leased; to whom, and upon what rent; whether he doth pay any pension; for what cause, what somme, and to whom; whether any of them be knowen or suspected to be a swearer, an adulterer, a fornicator, or suspected of any 5 other unclenelyness; whether any of them do use any suspect house, or suspected company of any such faults, any tavern, alehouse, or tippling houses at any inconvenient season; whether any of them be suspected to be a drunkard, a dicer, a carder, a brawler, fighter, quarreller, 10 or unquiet person, a carrier of tales, a backbiter, slanderer, bate maker, or any other waies a breaker of charitie or unity, or cause of unquietness by any meanes?

XI. Item, Whether you have necessary ornaments and bookes for your church? 15

XII. Item, Whether your church be sufficiently repayred in all partes; what stocke or annuitie is there towards the reparations of the cathedrall church; in whose hands and custodie doth it remayne?

Item, Finally you shall presente what you think necessary or profitable for the church to be reformid, or of 20 newe to be appointid and ordred in the same.

LXXXIV.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL I.

Anno Christi
1576.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 18.

Orders for reformation of abuses about the learned exercises and conferences among the ministers of the church.
Strype's Life of Grindall, p. 220.

I. **I**NPRIMIS, The said exercises are to be used in such churches, and at such times, as the bishop of the diocese shall under his hand and seal appoint.

Orders for reformation] These exercises were in many cases beneficial, in many others mischievous; and in those days of rebuke and turbulence a single instance of disorder would make more impression upon the court than all the benefits that might eventually ensue from increased knowledge and rational inquiry. It is clear from these "orders" that among the positive and visible evils were the following; that laymen were allowed to take part in the debates; that non-conforming ministers were allowed also; that occasion had been taken to attack the character of individuals, both public and private; that speeches had been made against the established government and services of the church; that some speakers had shewn themselves ill-affected towards the state. (Strype, Grind. p. 326. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 231.) "The archbishop believed this mismanagement accidental to the meetings: he thought the design was serviceable for the improvement of the people and clergy, and therefore endeavoured to make it answer upon experiment and to bring the practice up to the plan." Collier, vol. ii. p. 553. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 211.

The number and nature of the questions, which may have been raised at some of these meetings, may be seen from the following passage in bishop Cooper's Admonition to the people of England (p. 160), published in the year 1589. "At the beginning some learned and godly preachers, for private respects in themselves, made strange to wear the surplice, cap or tippet: but yet so that they declared themselves to think the thing indifferent, and not to judge evil of such as did use them. Shortly after rose up other, defending that they were not things indifferent, but distained with antichristian idolatry, and therefore not to be suffered in the church. Not long after came another sort, affirming that those matters touching apparel were but trifles, and not

II. Item, That in all such assemblies for the said conferences or exercises, either the archdeacon, if he be a divine, or else some one other grave learned graduate, at the least, to be appointed and allowed by the bishop, as before, be present and moderate the said exercises. 5

III. Item, That a catalogue of names be made and allowed of those that are judged meet to be speakers in course in the said exercises; which are known to be able to speak aptly, and to the profit and edifying of the hearers. And such parts of the scripture entreated of, 10 as the bishop shall appoint.

IV. Item, That the rest of the ministers, not able to speak publicly with commendation, be assigned by the moderators some tasks, for the increase of their learning, to be comprised in writing, or otherwise, concerning the 15 exposition of some part of scripture; and those tasks to be read privately before the ministers only, and not before the laity.

V. Item, Ante omnia, That no lay person be suffered to speak publicly in those assemblies. 20

VI. Item, That no man speaking in the said exercises, shall be suffered to glance openly, or covertly against any state, or any person public or private. If he

worthy contention in the church, but that there were greater things far of more weight and importance, and indeed touching faith and religion, 25 and therefore meet to be altered in a church rightly reformed: as the book of common prayer, the administration of the sacraments, the government of the church, the election of ministers, and a number of other like. Fourthly, now break out another sort, earnestly affirming and teaching, that we have no church, no bishops, no ministers, no sacraments; 30 and therefore that all that love Jesus Christ ought with all speed to separate themselves from our congregations, because our assemblies are profane, wicked and antichristian. Thus have you heard of four degrees for the overthrow of the state of the church of England. Now lastly of all come in these men that make their whole direction against 35 the living of bishops and other ecclesiastical ministers; that they should have no temporal lands or jurisdiction."

do, the moderators shall immediately interrupt him, and put him to silence; and notice to be made of the cause of interruption to the bishop, and the party interrupted not to be again admitted, without the bishop's approbation, and the knowledge of his offence.

VII. That no man be suffered in the said exercises to make any invectives against the laws, rites, policies, and discipline of the church of England, established by public authority. If any attempt the contrary, he is
10 immediately to be commanded to silence. And the moderator or moderators, are therein to satisfy the auditory. And the speaker shall not be admitted to speak any more, till he, after public satisfaction made, shall obtain a new admission and approbation of the bishop.

VIII. Item, Forasmuch as divers ministers deprived
15 from their livings, and inhibited to preach, for not obeying the public orders and discipline of the church of England, have intruded themselves in sundry places, to be speakers in the said exercises, and being excluded
20 from pulpits, have in the said exercises usually made their invectives against the orders, rites, and discipline of the church, which hath been the cause to move divers to a mislike of the said exercises, (being of themselves, if they be well used, very profitable for many respects,)
25 every bishop is to take strict order in his diocese, that hereafter none be suffered to be speakers in the said exercises, which remain deprived or inhibited for the causes aforesaid, except they shall have before conformed themselves to order; neither any other, which shall not,
30 both by subscription and daily practice, conform himself to public orders and discipline of this church by law established.

EDM. CANTUAR.

LXXXV.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL. 1.

Anno Christi
1576.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 19.

The council's letter to the archbishop of Canterbury about the observation of Ember days and Lent.—Reg. Grindall in Strype's Life of Grindall, p. 226.

AFTER our hearty commendations to your good lordship. The queen's majesty of late entering into

The council's letter] Strype, Grind. p. 336. The reason here given for fasting was also urged in the Homily for Fasting (second part, p. 241) set forth in this reign: "What good English heart would not wish that the old ancient glory should return to the realm, wherein it hath with great commendations excelled before our days, in the furniture of the navy of the same? What will more daunt the hearts of the adversaries than to see us well fenced and armed on the sea, as we be reported to be on the land?" Similar motives "of worldly and civil policy" appear in the proclamation issued by king Edward VI. in the year 1548, and in a proclamation of queen Elizabeth of the year 1572. So again in the year 1579 and in other years afterwards, proclamations were issued enjoining abstinence on the ground that encouragement was thereby given to the navy and the fisheries. Proclamations for the observance of Lent were continued during the reigns of James and Charles down to the period of the civil war, and were renewed after the Restoration.

Bp. Cooper in his "Admonition to the people of England" (1589) says, "How God hath placed this land there is no reasonable man but seeth. The sea are our walls, and if on these walls we have not some reasonable furniture of ships, we shall tempt God, in leaving open our country to the enemy, and not using those instruments which God hath appointed. There is no state of men, that doth so much furnish this realm with sufficient numbers of mariners for our navy, as fishers do. And how shall fishers be maintained, if they have not sufficient utterance for those things for which they travail? And how can they have utterance, if every dainty-mouthed man, without infirmity and sickness, shall eat flesh at his pleasure? They can not pretend religion, or restraint of Christian liberty, seeing open protestation is made by

consideration, how that, notwithstanding sundry good statutes and laws made heretofore by common consent in parliament to the contrary, the observation of the Em-bering and fifty days is not so duly looked unto, as it
 5 ought to be, and as is requisite in policy for the main-tenance of mariners, fishermen, and the navy of the realm; hath thought convenient for the cause, first in her highness's own household to give strait charge unto the officers, for the observation of them: and it is or-
 10 dered, that they shall be more carefully looked unto and continued, than heretofore they have been. The like we have signified by her majesty's special appointment, to the lord mayor of the city of London, and other her majesty's officers and loving subjects abroad: to the intent that by
 15 an unfeigned observation in all places throughout the realm of the said law already provided and meet to be put in execution in this respect, the state might take such benefit thereby, as was at the time of the making intended; which we can assure your lordship is the only
 20 cause, why at this time the observation of them is so much urged. Howbeit for that it may be, that this her majesty's good meaning may either be misconstrued by some and depraved by others, as though any superstition (wherewith her majesty, God be thanked, is not to be
 25 the law, that it is not for conscience sake, but for the defence and safety of the realm. Therefore this crying out against this law, is not only needless, but also undiscreeit and factious." (p. 99.)

Penalties were attached to the offence of eating flesh on forbidden days by the statute 2 and 3 Edw. VI. c. 19, and to other motives was
 30 added the encouragement that was thereby afforded to the trade of fishing. That motive is alleged as the only reason for the next statute on the subject, the 5 of Eliz. c. 5. The severity of this law was mitigated by the statute 27 of Eliz. c. 11, which diminished the number of forbidden days, and lastly by the statute 35 of Eliz. c. 7. §. 22.
 35 which reduced the amount of the penalty. Strype, Mem. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 345. Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 307. Collier, vol. ii. p. 557. Hallam, vol. i. p. 430.

touched or suspected) were thereby intended; for the meeting with and answering such slanderous conceits as may be spied and mistaken among her highness's subjects, we have thought good to require your lordship to give order within your province, that the ministers and 5 preachers, which are or shall be admitted to that function, be commanded, in their sermons and exhortations to the people to instruct and teach them to be willing and obedient to conform themselves and their families to the observation of the said laws, as in duty they are bound; 10 and further declare unto them, that the same is not required for any liking of popish ceremonies heretofore used. (which utterly are detested,) but only to maintain the mariners and navy in this land, by setting men a fishing. Which thing is so necessary for the realm, especially 15 in these dangerous times, as no means are to be omitted, whereby it may be thought the same may be according to the laws brought to pass, and perfected accordingly.

And for that the exhortations and doctrines of good and dutiful ministers may do much good in this matter, 20 both to remove scrupulousness and misconceits of some few, and also to induce the greater and common number to obey and observe the said laws; we have thought good to signify so much unto your lordship, that by the good assistance of you, and others under you, the matter 25 might be furthered, and take such good success for the benefit of this realm, as we desire. From Hamptoncourt the 13th of December, M.D.LXXVI.

Your lordship's right assured loving friends,

W. Burghley.

A. Warwick.

R. Leicester.

F. Knollys.

Jam. Croftes.

Fra. Walsingham.

LXXXVI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 2.

Anno Christi
1577.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 19.

Queen Elizabeth's letter to the bishops throughout England against conventicles, and for the suppressing the exercise called prophesying.—Ex MS. Cotton. Cleopat. F. 2. fol. 287.

RIGHT reverend father in God, we grete you well.
We here to our greate greefe, that in sundry parts of

Queen Elizabeth's letter] Queen Elizabeth having signified her pleasure to the archbishop that the exercise of propheeying should be suppressed, that preachers should be reduced to a smaller number, and that homilies should be read instead of sermons, the archbishop addressed a letter to her on the 20th of December 1576, in which he stated at length his reasons for approving and encouraging the exercise, and declared his inability to comply with her majesty's commands. "For my
10 own part," he said, "because I am very well assured both by reasons and arguments taken out of the holy scriptures, and by experience, the most certain seal of sure knowledge, that the said exercises, for the interpretation and exposition of the scriptures, and for exhortation and comfort drawn out of the same, are both profitable to increase know-
15 ledge among the ministers, and tendeth to the edifying of the hearers. I am forced, with all humility, and yet plainly, to profess, that I cannot with safe conscience and without the offence of the Majesty of God, give my assent to the suppressing of the said exercises; much less can I send out any injunction for the utter and universal subversion of the
20 same." (Strype, Grind. p. 569.) Endeavours were still made to bring the archbishop to compliance; but as they were entirely fruitless, the queen issued her letter of the 7th of May 1577, to the several bishops; and early in the following month the court of Star-chamber confined the archbishop to his house, and sequestered him from his jurisdiction
25 for six months.

The exercise was approved by the bishops generally and by several of the queen's ministers; and lord Bacon at a subsequent period in a letter to king James, in which he considered whether it was desirable to renew an exercise which had been practised in the church for some years

our realme there are no small numbers of persons, presuminge to be teachers and preachers of the church, though nether lesfulie thereunto called, nor yet [fit] for the same, which, contrary to our lawes established for the publike divine service of Almighty God, and the administration of his holie sacraments within this church of England, doe daylie devise, imagine, propound, and putt in execution sundrie new rites and formes in the church, as well by their preachinge, readinge, and ministringe the sacraments, as well by procuringe unlawfull assemblies of a greate number of our people out of their ordinarie parishes, and from place far distant, and that also of some of good callinge, (though therein not well advised) to be hearers of their disputations, and new devised opinions upon pointes of divinity, farre and unmeete of unlearned people, which manner of invasions they in some places call prophesinge, and in some other places exer-

and had been suppressed in opposition to the advice and opinion of "the greatest and gravest prelate of the land," added that "in his opinion it was the best way to frame and train up preachers, to handle the word of God as it ought to be handled, that had been practised." And again in his tract on Church Controversies, "I know propheeyng was subject to great abuse, and would be more abused now, because heat of contentions is increased: but I say the only reason of the abuse was, because there was admitted to it a popular auditory, and it was not contained within a private conference of ministers." Works, vol. ii. pp. 516. 543.

It appears that the exercise instead of being suppressed, was encouraged, in the province of York; for archbishop Sandys in his visitation of the province in the following year gave directions for additional preaching, and enjoined the archdeacons to hold quarterly synods of the clergy for the discussion of religious questions. And this is in accordance with what we know from other quarters of the prevalence of popery, rather than puritanism, in the northern province. "There are not," says Sadler, writing from thence, "ten gentlemen in this country who do favour and allow of her majesty's proceedings in the cause of religion." See No. LXXVI. Strype, Grind. pp. 342. 444. Collier, vol. ii. p. 554. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 231. Strype, Ann. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 480. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 144.

cises : by which manner of assemblies, great numbers of our people, speciallie the vulgar sorte, meete to be otherwise occupied with honeste labour for there livinge, are brought to idleness, and seduced, and in a manner schismatically divided amongst themselves into varietie of dangerous opinions, not only in townes and parishes, but even in some families : and manifestlie therby incorraged to the violation of our lawes, and to the breache of common order, and finalie to the offence of all our quiett
10 subjects, that desier to serve God accordinge to the uniforme orders established in the church, whereof the sequelle cannot be but over dangerous to be suffred. Wherefore consideringe it should be the dutie of the bushopes, being the principall ordinarie officers in the church of
15 God, as you are, once to see this dishonors against the honor of God and the quietness of the church reformed, and that wee see that by the increase of these through sufferance, great daunger may ensue even to the decaye of the Christian faith, whereof we are by God appointed
20 the defendor, besides the other inconveniencies, to the disturbance of our peaceable government : we therefore, accordinge to authoritie we have, charge, and command you as the bushopp of that diocesse with all manner of diligence, to take order through your diocesse, as well
25 in places exempt as otherwise, that no manner of publique and divine service, nor other forme of th' administration of the holie sacraments, nor any other rites or ceremonies be in any sort used in the church, but directlie accordinge to the orders established by our lawes. Nether
30 that any maner of person be suffred within your diocesse to preache, teache, reade, or anie wise exercise any function in the church, but such as shall be lawfully approved and licensed, as persons able for there knowledge, and conformable to the ministrie in the rites and ceremonies
35 of the church of England : and where there shall not be sufficient able persons for learning in any cures to preach,

or instructe their cures, as were requisite, there shall you
 limitte the curats to read the publike homilies, accordinge
 to the injunctions heretofore by us geven for like causes.
 And furthermore considringe, for the great abuses that
 have byn in sundrie places of our realme, by reason of
 our forsaid assemblies, called exercises, and for that the
 same are not, nor have not ben appointed nor warranted
 by us, or by our lawes; we will and straightlie charge
 you, that you also charge the same forthwith to cease,
 and not to be used; but if any shall attempt or continew,
 or renew the same, wee will you not onlie to comitte
 them unto prison, as maynteyners of disorders, but also to
 advertise us or our counsaile of the names and qualities
 of them, and of there mayntainers, and abettors, that
 thereuppon for better example their punishment may be
 more sharpe for their reformation. And in these things
 we charge you to be so carefull and vigilant, as by your
 negligence, if wee shall here of any personn attemptinge
 to offend in the premises without your correction or infor-
 mation to us, we be not forced to make some example or
 reformation of you, accordinge to your deserts. Yeven
 under our signet at our mannor of Greenwich the 7th
 of May, M.D.LXXVII.



LXXXVII.

Archiepisc. Cant.
 EDM. GRINDALL 2.

Anno Christi
 1577.

Reg. Angliæ
 ELIZAB. 20.

*The archbishop of Canterbury's letter to the lords of the
 privy council, about the same.—Ibid.*

RIGHT honourable and my singular good lords. I
 cannot denye but that I have bene commaunded

The archbishop of] "Six months being now expired and growing
 towards the latter end of November, the lord treasurer sent a private

bothe by the quene's majesty herself, and also by divers
 of your honourable lordships in her name, to suppress all
 those exercises within my province, that are commonly
 called prophesies. But I doe proteste before Godd, the
 5 judge of all hartes, that I did not of any stubbornness or
 wilfulness refuse to accomlishe the same, but only upon
 conscience; for that I found suche kinde of exercise set
 downe in the holic scriptures, and the use of the same to
 have continued in the primitive church. And was per-
 10 swaded that (the abuse being reformed, which I alwaies
 offered myselfe reddie to labour in) the said exercise
 might yet serve to the greet profite of the church; and
 feared that the utter suppressing of them wolde bread
 offence. And therefore was a most humble sutor unto
 15 her majestie, that I might not be made the chief instru-
 mente in suppressinge the same. Yet not prejudicing or
 condemninge any, that in respecte of pollicie or other-
 wise, sholde be of contrary judgement, or beinge of au-
 thoritie sholde suppress them. For I knowe right well,
 20 that there be some things of that nature, wherein di-
 verse men may be of diverse opinions, and abownde in
 their owne sense (being not repugnant to the analogie

and kind message to the archbishop by Goodman, dean of Westminster,
 containing some account after what manner the Star-chamber would
 25 proceed in his business, and withal his lordship's directions to him, how
 he should demean himself in respect of the offence he gave the queen
 by the exercises. . . . The archbishop thought not fit to comply so far as
 was advised, but still esteeming himself not to have done amiss, he
 would not ask pardon, which supposed a fault. Nor did he appear in
 30 person before the lords in the Star-chamber, but sent an humble writ-
 ing to them the next day, viz. November the 30th. . . . He was not re-
 stored to his liberty, nor the exercise of his jurisdiction, as yet. Nor
 do I find that he ever after much enjoyed the queen's favour; inso-
 much that he was desirous of resigning his archbishopric." Strype,
 35 Grind. pp. 348. 350. 354. Collier, vol. ii. p. 560. Neal's Purit. vol. i.
 p. 234.

of faithe) without any prejudice to their salvation, or any prejudice of other to other. Notwithstanding, howsoever others, being otherwise perswaded, might satisfie doe yt: yet I thought it not safe for me (being so perswaded in mynde) to be the doer of that, whereof my owne harte⁵ and conscience woulde condemne me. And whereas I have susteyned the restraints of my liberty, and sequestration of my jurisdiction, nowe by the space of six monthes, I am so far from repininge thereat, or thinkinge myself injuriouslie or hardlie dealte withal therein at her¹⁰ majesty's haunds, that I doe thankfully imbrace and franklie with all humilitie acknowledge her princelye, gratiouse, and rare clemency towards me, who havinge authoritie and power to have used greater and sharper severitie againste me, and for good policie and example¹⁵ thinkinge it so expediente, hath notwithstanding dealte so mercifully, mildlye, and gentlye with me.

But the greateste griefe, that ever I have hadd or have, is the loss of her majesties favour, and the susteyninge of the displeasure of so gratiouse a soveraigne; by whome²⁰ the church and realme of Englande hath ben so longe, so happilie governed; and by whom myselfe privatelie, and speciallie above other subjects, have received so many, and so great benefits above all my deserving. For the recoverye of whose gratiouse favor, I moste²⁵ humblye beseeche your lordships to be a meanes to her majestie for me. The which obteyned, I shall esteeme farre above all worldlie benefitts whatsoever. And I proteste here before Godd, and your honours, that not onely my dewtifull and humble obedience to her majestie³⁰ shal be suche, as she shall have no cause to repente her of her graciouse goodness, and clemencie shewed unto me, but also that by moste fervente, hartie, and daylie praier (as I have done hitherto) so I will contynewe, accordinge to my bownden dewtie, to make moste earnest sute unto³⁵

Allmightie Godd for the longe preservation of her majesties most happie raigne, to the unspeakable benefitt of the church and realme of Englande. 29 November. M.D.LXXVII.

5

EDM. CANTUAR.

LXXXVIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 2.

Anno Christi
1577.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 20.

Queen Elizabeth's letter to John Whitgift, bishop of Worcester, to forbid prophecies.—Strype's Life of Whitgift, p. 81.

RIGHT reverend father in God, etc. Considering that our chief care and study is, to see the good laws, which are set forth for the quiet government of this our realm, and among other things as the chiefest, that the
 10 orders established in the church for the advancement of God's glory, may be duly observed, and an uniform unity maintained among the clergy, and other our good subjects; which will be the better done and continued, by the diligence of the ordinary, and by the instruction and
 15 travel about the diocese by personal visitation, as is meet, that he may rather see than hear, what is meet to be by him reformed; and understanding, that of late years there hath been used in divers dioceses of this realm a certain public exercise, or, as they call it, prophesying, by
 20 certain persons pretending a more purity, by the manner of the doing thereof, evil effect hath ensued in some places, to our grief, among the unlearned sort, easy to be carried with novelties; therefore, for certain good causes moving us, we do will and command you, forthwith, upon

the receipt hereof, to make express order throughout all your diocese, that all such prophecies be forborne, and none other exercise be suffered to be publicly used, than preaching by persons learned, discreet, conformable, and sound in religion, heard and allowed by you without partiality, and reading homilies in such sort, as is set forth by public authority, by the injunction and order of the book of common prayer. And further that you signify unto us, or to some of our privy council attending about our person, the names of all persons, of what degree soever the same be, that are the setters forth and maintainers of such exercises, and in what places, as also of such as shall impugn this order; and what you shall have done herein from time to time; hereof not to fail, as ye tender our pleasure, and will avoid the contrary at your peril.

LXXXIX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 3.

Anno Christi
1579.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 21.

A letter from the lords of the queen's council to the archbishop of Cant. concerning a libel printed against her marriage with Monsieur the French king's brother.
Reg. Grindall, in Strype's *Life of Grindall*, Append. p. 92. seqq.

AFTER our right hearty commendations to your good lordship; you shall understand, how of late

A letter from the lords] The book which gave occasion to this order of council was written by a puritan of the name of Stubbs, of Lincoln's Inn, and was entitled, "The discovery of a gaping gulph, whereinto England is like to be swallowed by another French marriage, &c." The queen was greatly displeased by the boldness of this book, in pre-

hath been imprinted within the city of London a certain libel, entitled, "The gaping gulph," wherein the author, under the pretence of misliking of some dealings treated of between her majesty, and the duke of Anjou, the French king's brother, in very deed seemeth to go about to draw her majesty's subjects into some mistrust and doubt of her highness's said actions, as though thereby some alteration were like to ensue, especially in religion, which her highness hath heretofore established and maintained, and is fully determined with the assistance of God's goodness and grace to uphold and maintain during her life, yea and even with the hazard of her own person; whose constancy in that behalf cannot in reason be called in question, if with thankfulness it be thought on, how her majesty hitherto, for the maintenance of the same, hath willingly sustained the malice of the great and mighty princes her neighbours, as one that wholly dependeth on God's providence, with assurance that so long as she shall continue a nurse to the church, she shall never lack for merciful assistance.

Notwithstanding, forasmuch as we know, that divers of the said books have been seditiously cast abroad and

dicting serious dangers to the religion and government of the nation, from a connection with the royal family of France; but she appears to have been still more indignant at the libels it contained upon the person and character of the duke himself, for whom she entertained a strong affection. Stubbs was convicted as a libeller and condemned to lose his right hand. The queen's affection for the duke, which has been much disputed, is well described in a sonnet of lamentation said to have been written by her on his departure from England soon afterwards. It may be seen in Ashmole's MSS. vol. dclxxxix. p. 142. Comp. Strype, Grind. p. 360. Aylm. p. 40. Ann. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 318. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 241. Collier, vol. ii. p. 573. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. pp. 135. 250. Harington, Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. i. pp. 143—161. Lingard, vol. v. p. 356.

During the suspension of the archbishop his jurisdiction was exercised by his officers.

dispersed in sundry places of this realm, and have good
occasion to think the same hath been done within your
lordship's diocese; by the reading whereof her majesty's
good subjects, especially those of the clergy, may perhaps
by oversight credit, upon vain suspicions and presump- 5
tions be induced to think and speak otherwise of her
majesty's doings, than either they have cause to do, or it
becometh dutiful and obedient subjects; her majesty for
the removing of all such doubts, as may be conceived in
that behalf, and the better confirming of her faithful ser- 10
vants in such a good opinion of her highness, as both her
doings and government over them (the like whereof
never happened within this realm) have deserved, and
appertaineth before God and men unto their duties; hath
at this present caused a proclamation to be made, printed, 15
and published, which we send your lordship herewith.
Upon the receipt whereof her majesty's pleasure is, that
with as much speed as you conveniently may, you should
assemble the special noted preachers and other eccle-
siastical persons of good calling within your diocese, and 20
upon the reading of the said proclamation, to signify unto
them her highness's constant and firm determination to
maintain the state of religion without any alteration or
change in such sort as hitherto she hath done; and that as
heretofore she could not by any persuasion or practice of 25
sundry adversaries be brought to alter or change the same,
so now much less her meaning is at this present, by any
treaty with the said duke to do the like; who hath here-
tofore shewn himself a friend to those of the religion
even with the hazard of his estate and life (a thing noto- 30
riously known, though by another of the libels it be
otherwise untruly given out) and doth deserve in respect
of the honour he did of late to her majesty, in vouch-
safing to come and see her in such a kind and confident
manner, without respect of the peril he did expose him- 35
self to in the said voyage, both by the sea and by the

land, to be honoured, and esteemed of all those that truly love her highness.

Ye shall also admonish them, that in their sermons and preachings, they do not intermeddle with any such matter of estate, being in very deed not incident, nor appertaining to their profession; but commanding them to contain themselves within the limits and bounds of their callings, which is to preach the gospel of Christ in all purity and singleness, without entangling and confounding themselves in secular matters, wherewith they ought to have nothing to do at all; but rather teach the people to be thankful towards Almighty God for the great benefits both of liberty of conscience, peace, and wealth, which they have hitherto enjoyed by her majesty's good means, and to beseech him to continue and increase his blessings over us, to the intent that in all humbleness and obedience under her gracious government, we may lead a quiet and Christian life, rather than by intermeddling in such matters impertinent to their calling, go about to give occasion of distrust or disquietness among the subjects of this realm. By which their unorderly dealings there cannot but grow great prejudice to the cause of religion, which may be perhaps pretended, but in very deed is like by such means rather to be hindered than furthered.

And to such of the said preachers as dwell in remote places and cannot be present at the said assembly, you shall signify so much by your letters. And in case any of them shall understand, that any persons whatsoever by the said books, or otherwise, shall have been seduced, and carried into any such doubt or mistrust of religion, or prejudice like to ensue in this realm, you shall charge them by all godly and Christian persuasions, to do their best endeavour to remove all such undutiful and unnecessary conceits; being far contrary to her majesty's most gracious meaning. And in case they shall not be able so

to prevail as were convenient, but shall understand, that either some other persons shall otherwise deal in this matter, or that the people rest not therewith satisfied, and so shall think that some further order is necessary to be taken in that behalf, you shall charge them forthwith 5 to give notice thereof unto you, the ordinary. And thereupon you, by your authority, shall call such persons before you, as in whom you shall find any cause to be reformed; and by your information or otherwise, correct them in their error, so as no further inconvenience follow 10 by such disordered behaviour.

And so requiring your lordship, that here and there may be no want of your diligence, as you tender her majesty's service, and will answer to the contrary at your peril, we bid you right heartily farewell. From Green- 15 wich the 5. Octob. M.D.LXXIX.

Your lordship's very loving friends,

Tho. Bromely, cane.

H. Sydney.

Will. Burghley.

F. Walsingham.

Hunsdon.

Tho. Wilson.

20

F. Knollys.

XC.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 4.

Anno Christi
1579.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 22.

The council's letter to the archbishop of Canterbury concerning some preachers, that refused to celebrate the communion.—Reg. Grindall in Strype's *Life of Grindall*, p. 244.

AFTER our hearty commendations. Whereas her majesty is credibly informed, that divers and sundry preachers in this realm do only apply themselves to the office of preaching, and upon some light conceit to the dishonour of God, the breach of her majesty's laws, the offence of good subjects, and the great contempt of the sacraments, which groweth thereby, do separate themselves from the executing of the one part of the office of a priest, which is as well to minister the said sacraments, as to preach the gospel; and that by this occasion some are counted and termed, "reading," and "ministering," ministers, and some preachers and no sacrament ministers; therefore we are in her majesty's name to require your lordship to take a view of all such within your diocese, as do so disjoin the one part of the function from the other, and do not at certain times in the year as well minister the holy sacraments in their own person, in what place soever they receive any portion for preaching; and yourself by your ecclesiastical censures to compel them to execute both. And such as you shall find intractable, to send them up to us, and to certify us immediately upon your said view, how many you find of those recusants within your diocese, that we may thereupon satisfy her

The council's letter] Strype, *Grind.* p. 362.

majesty in that behalf. And so we commit your grace to God. From London the 17th day of January.

Your very loving friends,

Tho. Bromely, can.	Jam. Crofte.
W. Burghley.	Chr. Hatton.
E. Lincoln.	Fra. Walsingham.
J. Sussex.	Tho. Wilson.
J. Hunsdon.	

XCI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 5.

Anno Christi
1580.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 22.

Episcoporum epistola ad reginam Elizabetham pro restauratione archiepiscopi Cant. Edm. Grindall.—Ex MS. in Hyper. Bodlei. Bibl. Oxon.

NULLA propemodum res est, serenissima regina, de qua verius nostra opinione et rectius evangelii professores Romanæ sedis insolentiam reprehendant, quam quod intolerabili quadam arrogantia non seipsam modo evexerit supra reliquas omnes ubivis terrarum Christi ecclesias, sed principes etiam dignitate præstantes, et summos totius orbis monarchas ita in suam potestatem redegerit, ut tanquam subditos quodammodo et beneficiarios

Episcoporum epistola] Neither this letter, nor another which appears to have been addressed to the queen in the year 1580 by the members of the convocation (see Fuller, b. 9. p. 119. Heylin, Hist. Presbyt. p. 288. Collier, vol. ii. p. 570), though both of them written in the most respectful and submissive terms, had the desired effect. The archbishop still continued under sequestration. The queen was resolved to exercise her power over a prelate, who had not only refused to comply with her demand on one important occasion, but had also, in his memorable letter to her, entreated that in all matters of faith and religion she would take the advice and counsel of her bishops and divines, and would never pronounce her sentence as if it rested upon human authority. Strype, Grind. p. 570.

suos legibus, institutis, mandatis obstrinxerit. Ab hac enim pontificia tyrannide sacrosanctam principum majestatem ab optimo et maximo Deo constitutam et confirmatam aliquot jam secula vidimus infra ordinem redactam, projectam et prope conculeatam. Non libet hic commemorare Alexandros, Gregorios, Bonifacios, et falso cognominatos Clementes, nec qua meriti sunt ratione commonstrare, quam indignis modis tractaverint summa potestate præditos imperatores et eximiis virtutibus ornatos. Nulla
10 respublica fuit, nullum regnum, in quo non suos habuit Romana curia procuratores et administratos, horrenda quadam fulminandi potestate terribiles, quos principibus et summo magistratui semper opponerent. Non mirandum igitur, si majores tui, dignitate et prudentia præcellentes
15 reges, parum gratos habuerunt Anselmos, Becketos, Langtones, et id genus alios, quos sibi tanquam compedes injectos videbant, ut non quæ ipsi pro regia dignitate, pro legibus, pro moribus vellent facere, sed quæ liberet pontificibus administrare cogerentur. Immanem hanc et
20 plane non ferendam superbiam evangelii doctrina paucis annis, sit Deo gratia, et ex hoc regno, et ex aliis plerisque rebuspublicis, prout merita est, profligavit. Nam et nos, qui sub tuæ majestatis patrocínio vivimus, et reliqui omnes quicumque sunt in aliis locis verbi præcones,
25 divinæ scripturæ normam insequentes, eandem pro eo atque decet et pro viribus oppugnamus, ut impiam, sceleratam, et sacrilegam. Vere igitur si homines æstimare voluerint, facile constituent, post propagatam hisce proximis annis evangelii lucem, sublinem illam regum et principum auctoritatem, multis antea seculis enervatam, re-
30 vixisse quodammodo, et in pristinam dignitatem restitutam. Injustam igitur et (quod cum bona tuæ majestatis venia dicamus) a christiana charitate alienam calumniandi materiam arripiant, quo hisce temporibus,
53 ut nostram existimationem convellant, episcopos accusant, tanquam immoderatæ dominationis cupiditate ob-

strictos. In evangelicis enim ecclesiis quicumque episcopi et ministri, vel cum maxima sunt potestate, quam quidem legibus sustinere possunt, hoc solum sibi muneris vendicant ipsis a Deo impositum, ut libera conscientia queant salutarem verbi doctrinam et divina Christi mysteria ad evangelii normam administrare, et quorumvis hominum errata, vitia, scelera, ea, qua decet, gravitate reprehendere. Quicquid præterea in rebus humanis auctoritatis habent, id a principe et summo magistratu proficisci et facile et libenter agnoscimus: tantum abest, ut tanquam immunes nos eximi cupiamus a potestate principum. Hæc cum ita sint, sanctissima princeps, et cum hoc modo simus omnes animati, non possumus non vehementer dolere, et in hac luce evangelii cum gemitu et lachrynis prosecui vicem reverendissimi Cantuariensis eximii Christi præsulis, et summi in ecclesia Anglicana sacerdotis Dei, quem jamdiu videmus maximo ecclesiæ non dedecore modo, sed detrimento etiam in summa tuæ majestatis indignatione constitutum. Molestiam certe nostram et animi acerbitem tandem meliora sperantes repressimus, ut jam non immerito vereamur ab omnibus bonis vel ingritudinis, vel negligentiae, vel impietatis reprehensionem. Pro regia igitur mansuetudine tua ignosces, ut speramus, audaciæ nostræ, si nunc tandem justus animi dolor erumpat, et hisce literis seipsum prodat apud majestatem tuam. Quamobrem pro christiana pietate et pro imposita nobis ecclesiarum cura et solitudine vehementer cum officio nostro in hoc tempore conjunctum arbitramur, ut demissis precibus tuam majestatem imploremus, et per pietatem tuam te et regalis animi clementiam obsecremus et obtestemur; ut illum digneris in gratiam recipere, et hujus offensæ notam vel nostris votis, vel ipsius dignitati, vel ecclesiæ saluti condones. Cujuscunque sit ordinis, qui offenderit, si non crimen sit capitale, paululum supplicii satis videri poterit principi et natura clementissimæ, et religionis christianæ rationibus insigniter instructæ;

multo magis si deliquerit præclarus aliquis Christi minister, et summus regni tui præsul. In hac causa fortassis parum ille se morigerum præbuit, et regio mandato tuo minus obsequentem. In cæteris profecto rebus omnibus
5 illum audemus confirmare et tuæ majestatis observantissimum civem, et regni hujus tui, si quis alius, fidissimum subditum, et ecclesiæ Christi dignissimum præsulem, quod et florentem evangelii veritatem suis virtutibus egregie promovit, et eandem afflictam, et ex hoc regno
10 profligatam nunquam deseruit, sed cum omnium rerum suarum, tum etiam vitæ periculo, ut fidus Christi alumnus, exulantem illam, et in quasvis terras ab hominibus ingratissimè projectam persecutus est. In quo quidem afflictissimo suo tempore nihil arbitramur illi tantum intulisse
15 molestiæ et acerbitalis, quantum in hoc peperit, quod cum aliquo ecclesiæ dedecore, et cum omnium bonorum dolore, in tuam sanctissimæ principis et evangelii protectricis offensam et indignationem inciderit. Cogitat ille sæpe, et id quidem certe cum gemitu et lachrymis, in
20 quantum ea res timorem conjecerit cæteras omnes evangelicas ecclesias, quæ ex hujus offensionis auditione gravissimos dolores conceperunt, multa nostris ecclesiis et maxima pericula metuentes. Perspicit etiam proculdubio, quos spiritus hujus rei nuncium addiderit, et quantitas
25 spes concitarit hostibus evangelii, qui et tuæ sacratissimæ majestatis, et regni hujus tui florentissimi, et sanctissimæ Christi ecclesiæ ruinam et interitum avide et non dissimulanter expectant. Parce igitur illius viri doloribus, cujus vitam ipsi scimus acerbam esse, quod cum
30 tuæ celsitudinis offensione et evangelicæ professionis non levi contumelia conjuncta sit. Parce gemitibus ecclesiæ pastorem suum, et a tua benignitate constitutum moderatorem desiderantis. Tollatur per tuam pietatem et animi celsitudinem insolentissimis et tuis et ecclesiæ et
35 servatoris Christi hostibus tam indigna gloriandi et insultandi materia. Erige piissimorum civium animos in metu

jam et squalore et luctu jacentes, et multa, quæ possunt
hac occasione pro nostris peccatis incidere, pericula ti-
mentes, tuam majestatem demisse, et humiliter precamur,
ut in hac causa teipsam velis consulere, et ingenitam
animi lenitatem in consilium adhibere, neque sinas aliorum 5
(si quæ forte erunt) occultas criminationes te minus pro-
pensam ad misericordiam reddere, quam vel naturæ tuæ
bonitas, vel christiana pietas, vel sanctissimæ principis
dignitas ferat. Habemus nos, qui in istis periculosissimis
temporibus sub tua majestate gubernationem ecclesiæ- 10
ticam sustinemus, adversarios et sibi repugnantes, et
utrinque nos infestis animis petentes, occultos scilicet
papisticæ corruptionis fautores ab uno latere, et curiosos
quosdam rerum novatores ab altero. Utrisque pro eo
atque debemus, et pro viribus nostris nos opponimus, 15
quia utrosque videmus publicæ ecclesiæ tranquillitati et
quieti parum studiose faventes. Mirandum igitur non
est, si ex utroque genere sint nonnulli, qui occultis cuni-
culis, diversa tamen ratione, et reverendissimi Cantua-
riensis, et nostram omnium expectationem indesinenter 20
impetant. Hujusmodi iniquissimis rationibus Eusebius
scribit Constantinum, pietate et prudentia præcellentem
imperatorem, ab Athanasii invidis et malevolis ita circum-
ventum esse, ut sanctissimum illum patrem et fortissimum
orthodoxæ fidei propugnatorem, tanquam hominem præ- 25
fractum et contumacem, cum incredibili christianæ reli-
gionis detrimento, et dignitate privarit, et in exilium
projecerit. Sed prospiciet, ut speramus, benignus Deus
ecclesiæ, nec patietur ille, qui corda regum habet in
manu sua, ut singularis tua pietas adversariorum injus- 30
tissimis querelis abducatur in odium nostri. Non dubi-
tamus quin ex omnibus ordinibus subditos habeas fide et
eximia pietate præstantes, quibus vita etiam sine tua
majestate ingrata videbitur. Habes tamen proculdubio
non paucos, qui licet bonorum civium commendationem 35
studiose aucupentur, sine te se vivere posse sperant et

fortassis etiam expectant. Sed nos, quos ecclesiæ gubernationi præfecisti, cum a tua majestate discesserimus, nihil habemus humanum, quod speremus vel ad unum diem posse imminuentem cervicibus et capitibus nostris
 5 calamitatem avertere. Dementes igitur essemus et vehementer stupidi, addimus etiam impii et scelerati, si non omni cura, diligentia, studio, pietate salutem tuam et incolumitatem complecteremur. Errare poterimus, et labi, et labimur frequenter omnes (homines enim sumus) sed
 10 cujusmodi animos geramus erga tuam majestatem et regni tui tranquillitatem, ille solus novit, qui preces nostras et gemitus audit quotidie ipsius misericordiam implorantium, ut te nobis diu conservet piam, propitiam, et benignam principem. Sed æquo longius videmus nos
 15 provectos et celsitudini tuæ nimium molestos. Quod reliquum est, hoc unum enixe precamur, ut quæ semper vel in graviter delinquentes mitissimæ principis laudem consecuta sis, ne velis nunc commotior aut iratior videri in præconem illius Christi, qui et initio tuam innocentiam
 20 contra hostium tuorum comatus protexit, et in amplissimi regni solio positam cum immortalis tui nominis gloria ecclesiæ suæ nutricem et patronam constituit, et constitutam mirabiliter tuctur et servat, potentissimisque adversariis etiam virginem formidabilem reddit. Singularis
 25 hujus beneficii memoriam si grato animo ut hactenus et pietatis officiis complecteris, non dubium quin idem Deus tuam majestatem et tuis et huic reipublicæ et suæ gloriæ diu incolumem conservabit: quod nos etiam votis ardentissimis precamur.

30 *Tuæ majestatis observantissimi episcopi provincie
 Cantuariensis.*

London. Winton. Elien. Hereford.

Lichfeld. Menevensis. Petriburgensis.

Lincoln. Norwicensis. Sarum.

35 Wigorn. Roffensis.

Has literas Lincolnensis episcopus tradidit reginæ.

XCII.

Archepisc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 5.

Anno Christi
1580.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 22.

The form of abjuration tendered to those of the family of love.—Fuller's Eccles. Hist. l. IX. pag. 113.

WHOSOEVER teacheth, that the dead, which are fallen asleep in the Lord, rise up in this day of his

The form of abjuration] This form of abjuration will be better understood on a comparison with the following passage from Hooker, Eccl. Pol. Pref. p. 184. “When they of ‘the family of love’ have it once in their heads that Christ doth not signify any one person, but a quality whereof many are partakers; that to be ‘raised’ is nothing else but to be regenerated, or endued with the said quality; and that when separation of them which have it, from them which have it not, is here made, this is ‘judgment;’ how plainly do they imagine that the scripture every where speaketh in the favour of that sect?” Comp. Keble’s note. See No. XCIV. Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 556. Whitg. vol. i. p. 421. Collier, vol. ii. p. 569.

“The false prophet H. N. [Henry Nicholas] the most illuminated father of ‘the family of love,’ counterfeiting the imitation of the prophet of God in this place (Isai. lxii. 1.) doth take upon him to tell the world of a far greater captivity, not of 70 years, but of more than a thousand and five hundred years; that is, ever since the apostles’ times. Wherein (saith he) ‘darkness of error hath overshadowed the earth; the light of life hath been made unknown; and the truth hath been hid, as under the mask of popery, until this day of love.’ He turneth the whole doctrine of our salvation into a vain mystery, and an allegorical conceit of his own; leaving the church no mediator at all, besides himself. He hath framed a platform or new kingdom and gospel of his own invention, bearing this title; *Evangelium regni Dei*. Into this kingdom as Vice-gerents, he hath brought, for our ministers, his ‘Seniores sanctæ intelligentiæ, Patres familiæ Christi;’ and for our archbishops and bishops, his ‘Primates,’ his ‘Seniores parentes,’ and I know not how many illuminated and deified governors.” Bancroft’s Survey, 30 &c. p. 2.

judgment, and appear unto us in godly glory, which shall henceforth live in us everlastingly with Christ, and reign upon the earth, is a detestable heretic. Whosoever teacheth, that to be born of the Virgin Mary out of the
 5 seed of David, after the flesh, is to be expounded of the pure doctrine out of the seed of love, is a detestable heretic. Whosoever teacheth, that Jesus Christ is come unto us according to his promise, to the end that all they which love God and his righteousness, and Christ and
 10 perfect being, might presently enter into true rest, which God has prepared from the beginning for his elect, and inherit the everlasting life, is a detestable heretic.

XCIII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 5.

Anno Christi
1580.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 22.

The council's letter to the archbishop about those that fell off from the church of England. Strype's Life of Grindall, p. 254.

AFTER our hearty commendations. Whereas the queen hath been informed that divers persons within the
 15 province of Canterbury, both of the common and better sort, who of late time have been conformable to the laws of this realm concerning religion, are now fallen away, and have withdrawn themselves from coming to church, to the evil example of other her majesty's good subjects,
 20 and to the great offence of her highness, who doth not a little marvel by what means this relapse should happen; having delivered sufficient authority unto your lordship, and others joined unto you by virtue of her commission

ecclesiastical, warranted by the laws of this realm, whereby you might at all times have repressed the insolency, and corrected the disobedieney of such, as therein should have presumed to offend, if such care and vigilance had been used within your charge, as appertaineth. Her⁵ highness's pleasure therefore is, that for the present reforming and punishing those that have, and do herein disobey the laws, you give order to have them forthwith convented before such, as do attend the execution of her majesty's high commission, and proceeded withal accord-¹⁰ ing to the direction of the said high commission. And first, that consideration being had of such as have been heretofore convented before the high commissioners, in what terms they stand for their conformity; how many of them are at liberty, and in what sort, and how many do¹⁵ remain committed, and where; and such of them as shall be found at liberty, and do continue obstinate, to be returned to prison, and such further order to be taken with them and the rest, as is prescribed in the said commission. And for as much as a great deal of the corrup-²⁰ tion in religion, grown throughout the realm, proceedeth of lewd schoolmasters, that teach and instruct children, as well publicly as privately in men's houses, infecting eachwhere the youth, without regard had thereunto (a matter of no small moment, and chiefly to be looked into²⁵ by every bishop within his diocese) it is thought meet for redress thereof, that you cause all such schoolmasters, as have charge of children, and do instruct them either in public schools or in private houses, to be by the bishop of the diocese, or such as he shall appoint, examined touch-³⁰ ing their religion. And if any shall be found corrupt and unworthy, to be displaced, and proceeded withall, as other recusants, and fit and sound persons placed in their rooms.

And to the end her majesty may understand, what³⁵ shall be from time to time done in the execution of the

said commission, to give order, that certificate be made of the proceedings in the said commission unto us of her majesty's privy council; wherein not doubting but you will answer her majesty's good expectation, according to
5 the trust reposed in you, we bid your lordship heartily farewell. From the court at Nonsuch 18 June, M.D.LXXX.

In obedience to which, the archbishop issued out his mandate to his officers June the 21 to make diligent inquisition throughout his diocese of the contents of the
10 council's letters. And for the more effectual doing whereof he sent withal articles of inquiry enclosed, which were as follow.

Inprimis, Diligently to inquire, what persons within your parish or charge, of what degree or calling soever
15 they be, do absent themselves from their parish church upon pretence of conscience or religion; and how long they have so done.

II. Item, What persons have of late absented themselves from their parish church upon contempt or pre-
20 tence aforesaid, that heretofore resorted thereunto.

III. Item, What persons do you know within your parish, that have been heretofore convented before the queen's majesty's high commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, for religion, and especially for not coming to church,
25 that are at liberty, and yet have not conformed themselves?

IV. Item, What schoolmasters are within your parish, and what their names are, that teach publicly or privately within any man's house within your parish, of
30 what state, calling, or condition soever he or they be, in whose house or houses any such schoolmaster or teacher is?

V. Item, Whether any such schoolmaster, or schoolmasters, is reported, known or suspected to be backward in the religion now established by the laws of this realm,
35 that are thought any way to be secret hinderers thereof?

XCIV.

Archiepis. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 5.

Anno Christi
1580.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 22.

*A proclamation against the sectaries of the Family of Love.**By the queen.*

WHEREAS by report of sundry of the bishops of this realm, and others, having cure of souls, the queen's majesty is informed, that in sundry places of her said realm, in their several dioceses, there are certain persons who do secretly in corners make privy assemblies of divers simple unlearned people, and after they have

A proclamation] See N^o. XCII. The sect which called itself "the family of love" had attracted notice in the year 1575, but not in such a manner as to call for direct coercion. An Apology was published for them, from which it might be inferred that they then possessed no distinct opinions, but merely bound themselves to a more exalted interpretation of Christian duties, on the principle of imitating the great love of God manifested in their creation and redemption. This principle, unrestrained by any confession of faith or system of discipline, naturally attracted to it the enthusiastic and irregular spirits, that were at that time so prevalent; and the sect itself became the receptacle for every variety of opinion and disorder, exposing itself to more particular notice, from its contempt for outward observances, and its opposition to the civil government. The "Evangelium Regni" of Henry Nicholas, who was acknowledged as the founder of the sect, is written in such a manner as to embrace all religious persuasions, and permits all parties to hold whatever sentiments they please, if they merely declare themselves to belong to the family of love. "Omnes vos o amatores veritatis, qui amabilem vitam charitatis diligitis, vocamini et invitamini." (cap. 41.) "Omnes peribunt, qui extra Christum, seu extra communionem charitatis manent." (Ibid.) A "Confutation" of this sect was written in the year 1579, the privy council called upon the convocation of the year 1580 to notice it, and the queen issued her proclamation against it; but

craftily and hypocritically allured them to esteem them to be more holy and perfect men than others are, they do then teach them damnable heresies, directly contrary to divers of the principal articles of our belief and Christian
 5 faith, and in some parts so absurd and fanatical, as by feigning to themselves a monstrous new kind of speech never found in the scriptures, nor in ancient father or writer of Christ's church, by which they do move ignorant and simple people at the first rather to marvel at them,
 10 than to understand them; but yet to colour their sect withal, they name themselves to be of the Family of Love, and then as many as shall be allowed by them to be of that family, to be elect and saved, and all others, of what church soever they be, to be rejected and damned.
 15 And for that upon conventing of some of them before the bishops and ordinaries, it is found that the ground of their

it was so congenial with many of the qualities of our nature, and so closely connected with the general temper of those times, that we find it still described in publications of the year 1641, and continuing under
 20 the same name, with its preachers and congregations, in the year 1645.

Bp. Cooper said of the sect in 1589 (Admonition &c. p. 146): "That peevish faction of 'the families of love' which have been breeding in this realm the space of these 30 years, and now upon confidence of the disgracing of the state of bishops and other ecclesiastical governors,
 25 have put their heads out of the shell, and of late years have shewed themselves even in the prince's court." Fuller (Ch. Hist. Cent. 17. b. 10. p. 33), says that in his time they had obtained the name of Ranters; and Leslie (Works, vol. ii. p. 609) considers the sect identical with that of the Quakers, and gives the following evidence: "I have
 30 now before me the works (or part of them) of Henry Nicholas, the father of 'the family of love;' they were given to a friend of mine by a Quaker, with this encomium, that he believed he would not find one word amiss, or one superfluous, in the whole book, and commended it as an excellent piece. . . . Though he directs it 'To the
 35 family of love,' yet an ignorant Quaker might take that for his own family, and apply it to the Quakers." Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 556. vol. ii. P. ii. p. 282. Grind. 383. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 222. Collier, vol. ii. p. 687. Description of the Sect &c. (Bodl. C. 13, 14. Linc.)

sect is maintained by certain lewd, heretical, and seditious books, first made in the Dutch tongue, and lately translated into English, and printed beyond the seas, and secretly brought over into the realm, the author whereof they name H. N. without yielding to him upon their⁵ examination any other name, in whose name they have certainly books set forth, called, “ Evangelium regni, or a joyful message of the kingdom, documental sentences, the prophecy of the spirit of love, a publishing of peace upon the earth,” and such like. And considering also it is¹⁰ found, that these sectaries hold opinion, that they may before any magistrate ecclesiastical or temporal, or any other person not being professed to be of their sect, (which they term the “ Family of Love”) by oath or otherwise deny any thing for their advantage, so as though¹⁵ many of them are well known to be teachers and spreaders abroad of these dangerous and damnable sects, yet by their own confession they cannot be condemned, whereby they are more dangerous in any Christian realm; therefore her majesty being very sorry to see so great an evil by²⁰ the malice of the devil first begun and practised in other countries, to be now brought into this her realm, and that by her bishops and ordinaries she understandeth it very requisite, not only to have these dangerous heretics and sectaries to be severely punished, but that also all²⁵ other means be used by her majesty’s royal authority, which is given her of God to defend Christ’s church, to root them out from further infecting of her realm; she hath thought meet and convenient, and so by this her proclamation she willeth and commandeth, that all her³⁰ officers and ministers temporal, shall in all their several vocations, assist the archbishops of her realm, and all other persons ecclesiastical, having cure of souls, to search out all persons duly suspected to be either teachers or professors of the foresaid damnable sects, and by all³⁵ good means to proceed severely against them, being found

culpable, by order of the laws either ecclesiastical or temporal; and that also search may be made in all places suspected for the books and writings maintaining the said heresies and sects, and them to destroy and burn. And
5 wheresoever such books shall be found after the publication hereof, in custody of any person, other than such as the ordinaries shall permit, to the intent to peruse the same for confutation thereof, the same persons to be attached and committed to close prison, there to remain,
10 or otherwise by law to be condemned, until the same shall be purged and cleared of the same heresies, or shall recant the same, and be thought meet by the ordinary of the place to be delivered. And that whosoever in this realm shall either print, or bring, or cause to be brought
15 into this realm any of the said books, the same persons to be attached and committed to prison, and to receive such bodily punishment and other mulet as fautors of damnable heresies. And to the execution hereof her majesty chargeth all her officers, and ministers, both ecclesiastical
20 and temporal, to have special regard, as they will answer not only afore God, whose glory and truth is by these damnable sects greatly sought to be defaced; but also will avoid her majesty's indignation, which in such cases as these are, they ought not to escape, if they shall be
25 found negligent and careless in the execution of their authorities. Given at our manor of Richmond the third of October, in the two and twentieth year of our reign.

God save the queen.

XCV.

Archiepsc. Cant.
EDM. GRINDALL 6.

Anno Christi
1581.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 23.

The council's letter to the archbishop about recusants.
With the archbishop's directions of inquiry for recusants. Strype's Life of Grindall, p. 264.

AFTER our right hearty commendations unto your
lordship. Whereas in the last sessions of parliament there was upon good and advised deliberation by

The council's letter] The statute 23 Eliz. c. 1, (an. 1584) (entitled an act to retain the queen's majesty's subjects in their due obedience), which gave occasion to this order of council, was itself occasioned by 10 the great exertions now made by the Romanists, by the encouragement they gave to insurgents, and by the hostile proceedings of foreign courts. In the year 1579 the well-known Jesuits Campion and Parsons arrived in England at the head of a mission, which was appointed to publish books and send forth emissaries throughout the kingdom, 15 but with the more specific object of inducing the Romanists to carry the bull of pope Pius V. into effect. That their endeavours were attended with great success is evident from lord Burghley's tract entitled, "Execution of Justice in England for treason and not for religion," and from the confession of one Hart which is contained in 20 it, and which probably formed one of the principal reasons for the severe statute, above noticed, of the ensuing parliament. Campion was executed Dec. 1. 1581, and Parsons soon afterwards escaped to the continent. A letter addressed by him to cardinal Allen, in which he gave some account of his mission and of the state of affairs in England, 25 may be seen in Strype, Ann. vol. iii. P. 2. p. 418. Comp. Strype, Ann. vol. ii. P. 2. p. 352. Parker, vol. ii. p. 165. Whitg. vol. i. p. 180. Wood, Ath. Oxon. vol. i. p. 474. vol. ii. p. 63. Collier, vol. ii. p. 569, &c. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. pp. 154. 157. Lingard, vol. v. p. 380.

It appears that within five years after the establishment of the English college at Douay in 1569, Dr. Allen, its founder, sent nearly a hundred missionaries into England. Lingard, vol. v. p. 375.

her majesty, with the common consent of the whole realm, a certain act made for the retaining of such her majesty's subjects in their due obedience, as abusing her highness's former goodness and lenity refused to conform
5 themselves in matters of religion, especially for coming to the church, according to the law; forasmuch as the execution of the said statute was thought most needful for the assurance and safety of her majesty's person, and this realm, and the preventing of such mischiefs and in-
10 conveniencies as otherwise might happen, if every one might be suffered to do what him listed: her majesty being very desirous to see all her subjects truly united in one consent and uniformity of religion, according to the laws of the realm, for the better service of Almighty
15 God, and quietness of this realm, hath willed us to require your lordship, forthwith upon the receipt hereof, to make, or cause to be made diligent search and inquiry, as well according to your former certificates of recusants, as by other the best means, that you can, what persons
20 there be within your diocese, which do at this present refuse to come to the church, and to conform themselves according to the said statute. And finding any such, you shall do well by conference with some learned and other godly disposed persons to admonish them and by
25 instructions to persuade them to come to the church, and to behave themselves, as by the said law is required.

And in case any shall refuse so to do, then to take, or cause to be taken witness in writing both of the warn-
30 ing so given, and their refusal, under the hands of the parson or curate, or other honest persons, which we pray you in every shire within your diocese to prefer unto the "Custos rotulorum," and to the justices of the peace at the next sessions; so as the said persons may be in-
35 dicted and ordered, as by the same law is appointed.

And generally we pray you, to have a good regard to the execution of the rest of the branches of the said act touching reconcilers, sayers, and hearers of mass, school-masters, and other like matters appertaining to your pastoral duty and charge. So as there may be no remissness or negligence found in you, as you will answer the same before Almighty God and her highness, who expecteth a good account at your hands and your brethren's in these things. And so heartily praying you, that hereof there be no default, and from time to time ¹⁰ advertise us of your proceedings, we bid your lordship heartily farewell. From Whitehall the 28th of May. MDLXXXI.

Tho. Bromely, cano.	R. Leicester.	
W. Burghley.	Fr. Knollys.	15
E. Lincoln.	Jam. Croftes.	
T. Sussex. ~	Fra. Walsingham.	
F. Bedford.		

In obedience to these orders, the archbishop dispatched his letters to his officers of the diocese with ²⁰ the copy of the council's letter, and several articles whereupon they should proceed.

The articles were these :

I. First, You shall make inquiry, as well according to the former certificate heretofore made of recusants, as by ²⁵ other the best means you can, what persons above the age of sixteen years at this present, do refuse to come to the church, and to conform themselves according to the statute made in the last session of parliament. When any such recusants are by inquisition known and found, ³⁰ you shall use conference with them, and every of them. And joining to you therein some learned, and other

godly disposed persons, you shall admonish, instruct, and persuade them, to repair to the church, and there to behave themselves, as by the said statute is required.

II. Item, If any such person, after warning given, shall refuse so to do, then you shall take two witnesses thereof at the least, and cause the warning and refusal to be written; and the same being written to be subscribed by the said witnesses, and by the parson, vicar, and curates of that parish, where such recusant at the time of the refusal and warning shall happen to dwell.

III. Item, You shall send, or cause to be sent the same writing, in good and plain form, to the "Custos rotulorum," and justices of peace of that shire, where the persons recusants have their dwelling at the time of the warning and refusal, at the next sessions; that the said obstinate persons may be there indicted and ordered, as by the said statute is appointed.

IV. Item, You shall also inquire, whether since the end of the last parliament, any person or persons within my diocese have gone about or practised to move, withdraw, or persuade any her majesty's subjects within your diocese or charge from their natural obedience to her majesty, or from the religion now by her highness's authority established within her majesty's dominions, to obey or to be reconciled to the usurped authority of the bishop of Rome, or to the Romish religion, or to profess any obedience to any pretended authority of the see of Rome, or of any other prince, state, or potentate.

V. Item, You shall inquire whether any persons within your diocese, after the end of the said last sessions of parliament, have been willingly reconciled, absolved, or withdrawn as aforesaid, or have promised any obedience to any such pretended authority, prince, state, or potentate, as is aforesaid.

VI. Item, You shall inquire, whether since the said time, any person have said or sung mass within your

diocese: and also whether any person hath, since the said time, willingly heard mass sung or said.

VII. Item, You shall inquire, whether any school-master of suspected religion, or that is not licensed to teach by the bishop, or ordinary, doth teach in any public or private place within this diocese.

XCVI.

Archiepsc. Cant.
JOH. WHITGIFT I.

Anno Christi
1583.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 25.

The archbishop's letter with articles for good order in churches.—Reg. I. Whitgift, fol. 90. b.

AFTER my hartly commendations unto your lordship.
Where of late, by the advice as well of your lord-

The archbishop's letter] Whitgift was confirmed as archbishop of Canterbury on the 23rd of September 1583, and immediately adopted 10 vigorous measures against the puritans, being induced to do so as much by the energy of his own character, as by the disorders which had grown up during the disgrace of his predecessor. It is worthy of remark that in this letter the archbishop's precautions seem to have been taken exclusively against the puritans; and this is perfectly in accord- 15
ance with the views he must have formed from the nature of his great controversy with Cartwright, with the general bearing of his character on the subject of church government, and with the important place that he occupied in the confidence of the queen. It is probable that lord Bacon was referring to the change which had gradually been pro- 20
duced in the sentiments of the archbishop by the progress of controversy, when a few years afterwards he made the following remarks: "The other part which maintaineth the present government of the church hath not kept one tenor neither. First, those ceremonies which were pretended to be corrupt, they maintained to be things indifferent, 25
and opposed the examples of the good times of the church to that challenge which was made unto them, because they were used in the later superstitious times. Then were they also content mildly to acknowledge many imperfections in the church, as tares come up amongst the

ship, as certayne others of my brethren the bushops of my province, I have set down certayne articles for good orders to be observed in the church of England, the true copy thereof I have sent herewith unto your lordship: 5 wherunto it hath pleased her majestie of her princely clemency to yeald her most gracious consent and allowance, to the intent the said articles may take the better effect throughout my province: I have thought good to pray and require your lordship, that with such convenient 10 speed as you may, you transmitt a true copy of the said articles, together with the tenor of thes my letters, to every one of my brethren, the bishopes of my province; willing and requiring them, and every of them, with such care and diligence, as appertayneth, to cause the same 15 articles effectually to be put in execution in every of their severall diocesses and jurisdictions. And because I am desirous to know the state of the clergy of my province, that I may be the better furnished to governe the same, I have thought good to pray your lordship, to send unto 20 me a cataloge of the names of all the ecclesiasticall persons within your diocess, with signification of their benefices, promotions, degrees of schole, and of the conformitie of every of them to the lawes and orders, anie way established by her majestie, and to require my brethren to do 25 the like in their severall diocesses, and to certifie your lordship as well thereof, as also how these articles are put in due execution, that I thereupon may receive certificate of all from your lordship. And so I commend your lordship to the grace of God. From my house at Lambeth this 19th of October, MDLXXXIII.

corn, which yet, according to the wisdom taught by our Saviour, were not with strife to be pulled up, lest it might spoil and supplant the good corn, but to grow on together till the harvest. After they grew to a more absolute defence and maintenance of all the orders of the church, and stiffly to hold that nothing was to be innovated, partly be- 35 cause it needed not, partly because it would make a breach upon the rest." Works, vol. ii. p. 514.

First, That every minister in his cure, the first Sunday of every month, give warning openly in the church, to such as be of his parish, of what state soever they be, to repayre to their parish church in such sorte, as by the lawes of this realm is appointed, upon pain to be presented for the same.

Item, That the ministers and churchwardens of all parishes do diligently from tyme to tyme observe, what they are that come not to the church accordingly, but forbear the same by the space of a month, contrary to a statute made in the last session of the parliament.

Item, That the said ministers and churchwardens doe, under their handes and scales, present to the ordinarie, or to some such as he shall assigne, what they are that do otherwise, and this to be done every quarter, videlicet, fourteen days before each session and assises, that the ordinary upon such certifi-¹⁵cat may offer the same to the justices at the said assises and sessions, that the parties may be there indyted according to the statute.

Item, If the ordinarie shall perceave that either by slackness of the justices, or waywardnes of juries, they cannott be endyted according to the statute, that then the ordinary shall convent the said persons offending, and if they shall refuse to conform themselves, to denounce them excommunicated, and if they stand in the excom-²⁵munication by the space of forty dayes, to procure the writt “*De excommunicato capiendo*” against them.

XCVII.

Archiepsc. Cant.
JOH. WHITGIFT 1.

Anno Christi
1583.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 26.

Archbishop's letter to the bishop of London about the same.

Ibid. fol. 91. a.

AFTER my very hartie commendations to your good lordship. I have herein sent to your good lordship inclosed the copy of such articles as the lords, and others of the quenes majesties most honorable privy counsayle
5 have lately recommended to me, wherewith I have already made your lordship, and some others of my brethren acquainted, that were conveniently to be hadd, and to be conferred withall, and have thocht good to pray

Archbishop's letter] The preceding letter (No. XCVI.) shews the objects to which the vigilance of the archbishop and his brother prelates was directed; this letter points out the fears and jealousies of the council; the former considering the puritans as the most dangerous assailants of the church; the latter treating the Romanists as more formidable enemies, and the church itself as deserving of much censure.
15 It appears that the vigorous measures of the archbishop had occasioned several petitions to be presented to the council, and that he had received letters from them urging him to put a more charitable construction on the scruples of the non-conformists. The complaints connected with pluralities and the incompetency of ministers had been
20 brought before the house of commons by Mr. Strickland in the year 1571, and had been subsequently repeated in that house in defiance of the strict prohibition of the queen: the grievances connected with penance and excommunication had been brought before the notice of convocation by archbishop Grindal in the year 1580, with a view to an
25 application being made to parliament for a law upon the subject: and the council doubtless foresaw the hostile attempts which would be made upon the church in the parliament of 1584, and were desirous of removing some of the most palpable grounds of complaint. Strype, Grind. p. 384. Ann. vol. ii. P. 1. p. 93. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 329. Whitg. vol. i. p. 349. Collier, vol. ii. p. 585. Neal's Purit. vol. i. p. 260. Hallam,
30 vol. i. p. 225.

your good lordship, with all convenient spede to sende copies thereof to all the bisshopes of this province, and to require them, in my name, by your severall letters missive, to make diligent inquisition of every such of the said articles, whose nature doth so require, and to certifie me ⁵ speedily the truth, and what they shall find in every of them, and see the two last articles for commutation of penance, and setting up of the table for the fees, being rather executive then inquirable, to be carefully put in execution within their severall charge; not doubtinge, ¹⁰ but that your good lordship alsoe, within your own dioces, will inquire, execute, and make certificat to me, as it doth appertayne, and before this tyme. I hartelie committ your lordship to the grace and direction of the Holie Ghoste. From Lambeth this 12th of December ¹⁵ MDLXXXIII.

First, A general examination to be taken by the bishop in his province, of all the schoolmasters, as well public as private, with order that such as be unsound may be removed, according to the statute in that behalf provided. ²⁰

Secondly, Inquyrie to be made how the children of the recusants be brought up, and how many within their severall diocesses, as well recusants as others, have their children beyond the seas.

Thirdly, What number of prechers each bisshop hath ²⁵ within his diocese, and how many of them resident.

Fourthlie, What lyvings there are within their said diocesses fit for preachers, and whose gyfte, and how nowe furnished.

Fiftlie, What ministers have been made by the bishops ³⁰ in the said province, since the ^athirteenth of her majesties

^a *thirteenth of her majesties reigne*] Referring to the Stat. 13 Eliz.c. 12, which enjoins subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles, together with the observance of other rules, previously to ordination. See also the proceedings of the convocation in that year. Wilkins, Conc. vol. iv. p. 263. ³⁵

reigne; and whether they have been qualified, as is prescribed by the statutes.

Sixthly, That such as are found to be insufficient, and of scandalouse life, to be removed, and care hereafter to be used, that none of the like insufficiency be made.

Seventhly, That such pluralistes as are preachers, and have lyvinges in the infected countreys, may be ordered to reside upon the same for a season.

That his lordship, upon conference with some lerd in the civil law, set down, and put in practise some way to redress the abuses of excommunication for light causes, according as was moved in the last parliament.

That his lordship likewise take order for reformation of abuses in the commutations of penance.

Last of all, That the excessive charges in visitations, both of bishops and archdeacons, may be abated, and such fees only, as by law and reason are due, to be set downe in a table to be hanged up in every church, wherein the severall archdeacon and judicial courts are in every diocese, to the end that men may know, what they ought to paye, and no greater fees to be either enacted, or payed by anie.

XCVIII.

Archiepisc. Cant.
JOH. WHITGIFT I.

Anno Christi
1583.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 26.

Archiepiscopi Cantuar. commissio suffraganeo Doror.—
Reg. J. Whitgift, fol. 91. b.

JOHANNES, divina providentia Cant. archiepiscopus,
totius Angliæ primas et metropolitanus, dilecto nobis
in Christo venerabili confratri nostro Richardo Rogers,

Archiepiscopi Cantuar.] Strype, Whitg. vol. i. p. 263. vol. iii. p. 69.

episcopo suffraganeo sedis Dovor. nostræ Cant. diœceseos, salutem et fraternam in Domino charitatem. Ad catechisand. et confirmand. pueros quorumcunque subditor. utriusque sexus nostræ diœc. et provinciæ Cant. ac jurisdictionum peculiarium, et immediatarum nostrarum, et 5 ecclesiæ nostræ cathedralis et metropoliticæ Christi Cant. juxta morem et ritum modernos ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, in ea parte pie et salubriter edit. et ordinat. necnon sacros diaconatus, presbyteratus ordines, quibuscunque subditis nostræ diœc. provinciæ Cant. et aliis personis, literas di- 10 missorias suorum diœcesanorum, et titulos sufficientes exhibentibus, si eos habiles et idoneos tam moribus et ætate, quam etiam literatura inveneris, super quibus conscientiam tuam coram altissimo oneramus, nullumque aliud legitimum eis in ea parte obsistat impedimentum, 15 juxta et secundum morem et ritum ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, in ea parte pie et salubriter ordinat. et sancitum conferend. ipsosque et eorum quemlibet, ad hujusmodi sacros ordines admittend. et promovend. cæteraque omnia et singula alia ad officium pontificale in præmissis, vel aliquo 20 præmissorum spectan. et pertinen. et quæ in ea parte necessaria fuerint, seu quomodolibet requisita, fraternitati vestræ vices nostras committimus et plenam in Domino tenore præsentium concedimus facultatem. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum præsentibus apponi fecimus. Dat. 25 in manerio nostro de Lambeth undecimo die mensis Decembris, anno Domini MDLXXXIII. et nostræ translationis anno primo.

XCIX.

Archiepsc. Cant.
JOH. WHITGIFT 2.

Anno Christi
1584.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 27.

Articles touching preachers and other orders for the church.
Reg. I. Whitgift, fol. 97. a.

I. **T**HAT the laws late made against the recusants
be put in more due execution, considering the

Articles touching preachers] The publication of these memorable articles forms an important epoch in the history of the church. Strong
5 and rigorous in themselves, they appeared to be still more so, on account of the contrast they presented to the relaxed state of discipline during the suspension of archbishop Grindal; and they met with a degree of opposition which a prelate of less commanding ability than Whitgift could not have overcome. But they were not by any means
10 new; and had the government of the church gone on uniformly during the time of archbishop Grindal, they would probably have created little surprise and dissatisfaction, when they were issued by his successor. The regulations respecting admission into orders had been generally approved before, as, for instance, in the articles adopted by the con-
15 vocation of the year 1575 (Wilkins, Conc. vol. iv. p. 284); and even the three articles which all officiating ministers were required to subscribe, and which formed the principal ground of offence, were some of them already enjoined by law to be subscribed in given cases, and had all of them been employed by the queen's commissioners as tests of
20 conformity. (Strype, Whitg. vol. i. p. 116. Parker, vol. ii. p. 350. Neal, Purit. vol. i. p. 207.) But in the present instance they were used by the archbishop on his own authority, and as a constant formula; and though on the interposition of secretary Walsingham the subscription appears soon afterwards to have been required from those only
25 who came for orders or institution, and not from the great body of the officiating clergy, the questions still remained, and were discussed with much vehemence, whether the archbishop had not exceeded his powers in requiring such a subscription without the direct warrant of the crown, and whether the church was not endangered by the great

benefitt that hath grown unto the church therby, where they have been so executed, and the encouragement which they and others do receive by remisse executing therof.

accession that was made to the numbers, the energy, and the consistency of the non-conformists. On the former question he had the indefinite nature of his jurisdiction, the known approbation of the queen, the strong precedent of the Advertisements, and above all the force of his own reputation to support him; on the other he rested securely on that undefined sense of danger which prevailed in the kingdom generally, and which in every department both of church and state called for the exercise of a vigorous and watchful government. There was still another point on which the puritans complained of the subscription thus required from them. The statute 13 Eliz. c. 12. which ratified the thirty-nine articles, enacted (as the puritans maintained) that those articles, but those only, should be subscribed, which concern the confession of the true Christian faith and the doctrine of the sacraments; and it is evident from the parliamentary history of the year 1575 (see D'Ewes Journal) that it was intended to exclude the articles connected with the authority and discipline of the church. It had however gradually become the practice to require an unreserved subscription, and the practice was now established by the orders of the archbishop; for no such distinction respecting the articles had been allowed in the canons of 1571, and it was the queen's determination in this as in all other questions affecting the church, to rest on her own supremacy instead of the authority of parliament. But it is also worthy of remark, that lord Coke, who was living and a lawyer at the time, speaks of the statute 13 Eliz. c. 12. with reference to subscription, and yet takes no notice of the alleged limitation in it; and that he mentions the two subscriptions, the one required by the statute and the one required by the canons, as if they were coordinate and coextensive. (Instit. Part iv. p. 323.) The great difference which had gradually arisen in the external condition of the church within the last twenty years, may be clearly seen on comparing the articles enjoined for subscription by archbishop Whitgift with the corresponding subscription required in the Advertisements of the year 1564. (No. LXV.) The three articles, as is well known, were afterwards confirmed by king James, and introduced into the canons of the year 1603. Strype, Whitg. vol. i. p. 248. Ann. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 319. Collier, vol. ii. p. 584. Neal, Purit. vol. i. p. 260. Comp. Wood's Ann. anno 1589. Hallam, Const. Hist. vol. i. p. 206. Lamb's Articles, p. 27.

II. That all preaching, reading, catechisme, and other such like exercises in private places and families, whereunto others do resorte, being not of the same family, be utterly inhibited, seing the same was never permitted as
5 lawful, under any Christian magistrate, but is a manifest sign of schisme, and a cause of contention in the church.

III. That none be permitted to preach, read, or catechise in the church or elsewhere, unless he do, four times
10 in the year at the least, say service, and minister the sacraments, according to the book of common prayer.

IV. That all preachers, and others in ecclesiastical orders, do at all times wear, and use such kynde of apparel, as is prescribed unto them by the book of advertisements,
15 and her majesty's injunctions "anno primo."

V. That none be permitted to preach, or interpret the scriptures, unless he be a priest, or deacon at the least, admitted therunto according to the laws of this realme.

VI. That none be permitted to preach, reade, catechise, minister the sacraments, or to execute any other ecclesiasticall function, by what authority soever he be admitted therunto, unless he consent and subscribe to these articles following, before the ordinary of the diocese,
25 wherin he preacheth, readeth, catechiseth, or ministreth the sacraments, videlicet :

[I.] That her majestie, under God, hath and ought to have the soveraigntie and rule over all manner of persons born within her realmes, dominions, and countries, of
30 what estate, either ecclesiastical, or temporal soever they be; and that no foreign power, prelate, state, or potentate hath or ought to have any jurisdiction, power, superioritie, preeminence, or authoritie ecclesiastical or spiritual, within her majesties said realmes, dominions,
35 and countries.

[II.] That the book of common prayer, and of order-

ing bushops, prestes, and deacons, conteyneth nothing in it contrary to the word of God, and that the same may lawfully be used, and that he himself will use the forme of the said book prescribed in public prayer, and administration of the sacraments, and none other. 5

[III.] That he alloweth the book of articles of religion, agreed upon by the archbushops and bushops of both provinces, and the whole clergy in the convocation holden at London in the yere of our Lord God M.D.LXII. and set forth by her majesties authority, and that he believeth all 10 the articles therein conteyned to be agreeable to the word of God.

VII. That from henceforth, none be admitted to any orders ecclesiastical, unless he do then presentlie shew to the bishop a trew presentation of himself to a benefice 15 then void within the diocese or jurisdiction of the said bishop, or unless he shew unto the same bushop a trew certificate, where presently he may be placed to serve some cure within the same diocese, or jurisdiction, or unless he be placed in some cathedral or collegiate church, 20 or colledge in Cambridge or Oxford, or unless the said bushop shall then forthwith place him in some vacant benefice or cure.

VIII. And that no busshop henceforth do admitt any into orders, but such as shal be of his own diocese, unless 25 he be of one of the universities, or bring his lettres dimissories from the busshop of the diocesse, and be of age ful twenty-four years, and a graduate of the university, or at the least able in the Latin tongue to yealde an accompte of his faith, according to the articles of religion agreed 30 upon in convocation, and that in such sorte, as that he can note the sentences of scripture, wherupon the truth of the said articles is grounded, and bring a sufficient testimonial with him of his honest life and conversation, either under the seal of some colledge in the universities, 35 where he hath remayned, or from some justice of the

peace, with other honest men of that parish, where he hath made his abode for three yeares before; and that the bushop, which shall admitt any into orders, being not in this manner qualified, be by the archbishop, with the
5 assistance of some one other bishop, suspended from admitting any into orders for the space of two yeares.

IX. And that no bushop institute any into a benefice, but such as be of the habilitie before prescribed; and if the arches by double quarrell or otherwise proceade
10 against the said busshop, for refusal of such as be not of that habilitie, that the archbusshop of Cant. either by his own authoritie, or by meanes procured from her majestie, may stay such proces, that the endeavor of the byshop may take place.

15 X. That one kinde of translation of the Bible be only used in public service, as well in churches as chappells, and that to be the same which is now authorized by the consent of the bushops.

XI. That from henceforth ther be no commutation of
20 penance, but in rare respectes, and upon great consideration, and when it shall appear to the busshop himself, that that shall be the best way for wyning and reforming of the offendor, and that the penalty be employed either to the relief of the poor of that parish, or to other godly
25 uses, and the same well witnessed and made manifest to the congregation; and yet if the fault be notorious, that the offendor make some satisfaction either in his own person with declarations of his repentance openlie in the church, or else that the minister of the church openlie in
30 the pulpitt signifie to his people his submission and declaration of his repentance done before the ordinarie, and also in token of his repentance what portion of mony he hath given to be employed to the uses above named.

As persons of honest, worshipfull, and honorable calling may necessarilie and reasonable have occasions some-
35 times to solemnize marriage by licence for the banns

asking or for once or twice without any great harm: so for avoiding generallie of inconveniences noted in this behalf, yt is thought expediente, that no dispensations be graunted for marriage without bannes, but under sufficient and large bondes, with these conditions following:

First, That there shall not afterwards appear any lawfull let or impediment by reason of any precontract, consanguinitie, affinitie, or any other lawfull meanes whatsoever.

Secondly, That ther be not at that presente tyme of grauntinge such dispensation any suite, pleinte, querele, or demand moved or depending before any judge ecclesiastical or temporal for and concerning any such lawful impediment betwene such the parties. And

Thirdly, They proceed not to the solemnization of the marriage without the consent of parents or governors.

Lastly, That the marriage be openly solemnized in the church. The copy of which bond is to be set down and given in charge for every bussshop in his diocese to follow; provided that whosoever offendeth against this order, be suspended ab executione officii for one half yeare.

C.

Archiepsc. Cant.
JOH. WHITGIFT 2.

Anno Christi
1584.

Reg. Angliæ
ELIZAB. 27.

A writing of the bishops in answer to the book of articles offered the last sessions of parliament, anno regin. XXVII. for ecclesiastical causes, concerning ministers, excommunication, dispensations, &c.—Strype's Annals, vol. iii. App. p. 81.

I. *Concerning ministers.**The first article.*

THAT it may be enacted, that none be admitted to be minister of the word and sacraments, but in a benefice having cure of souls, then vacant in the diocese of such a bishop as is to admit him.

A writing of the bishops] This paper is so described on the authority of Strype, (Ann. vol. iii. P. 1. p. 329,) who speaks of it thus: "I meet with another answer at good length to those sixteen petitions, given in by the bishops in general; and seem to have been done at their convocation; which having not as yet seen the light, I can not omit to insert this MS., being an important matter of the history of our church at that time, when there was such a joint endeavour of many, eager for another discipline to be brought in, and the former with the public prayers and offices to be laid aside." But it is evident on a comparison of this paper with the sixteen petitions drawn up by the house of commons in the session of 1584-5, and presented by them to the house of lords, that the statement of Strype is incorrect. The sixteen petitions recommend many matters, such as the suspension of ministers who are not of ability according to the statute, the prohibition of any oath or subscription on ordination or institution except according to statute, the allowing of omissions or changes of some portions or rites in the Book of Common Prayer, the restoring of certain ministers suspended for non-subscription, the forbearing of examinations *ex officio* mero, and the permitting of exercises and conferences among the ministers of each archdeaconry; these matters were among the topics of greatest interest and most frequent discussion at the time, but are alto-

Answer to the first article.

This cannot possibly be performed without altering the whole state of the church of England. First because there must be curates, and that of necessity. Secondly, Because there are other ecclesiastical livings, which require ministers of the word and sacraments, as well as benefices with cure; as deaneries, prebends, masterships, and fellowships in the universities, and petty canons in cathedral churches.

The article is grounded upon a false principle of T. C. (Thomas Cartwright) against ministers having no pastoral cure. Which neither he, nor any man else is able to maintain either by the word of God, or ancient authority. For by "*Ministerium vagum*," the old councils and canons did always understand such as were ordained

gether unnoticed in the paper before us. It is more probable then that the articles propounded in the paper were drawn up at a subsequent period, and in a form less likely to be rejected, the general sentiments of the bishops having already been ascertained from the answers to the sixteen petitions which had been given by the two archbishops, and by bishop Cooper. (Strype, *Ann.* vol. iii. P. 1. p. 329.) They certainly adopt more moderate views of change than the petitions of the commons, not merely in omitting the matters noticed above, but also in expressing in a less objectionable manner the suggestions that are common to both documents. The petitions, for instance, pray that "no bishop shall ordain any minister of the word and sacraments but with assistance of six other ministers at the least;" the articles before us are contented to recommend that "the bishop shall not make any minister but such as shall be by the dean and chapter, or the more part of them, or six learned preachers of the diocese then present, allowed for a man meet and sufficient, by subscription of their hands to some writing, declaring their assent in allowing of him." It would appear then that these articles were presented to the bishops by some party less adverse, than the commons were, to the existing condition of the church, and after the more objectionable propositions of the commons had been withdrawn or modified. Comp. Strype, *Whitg.* vol. i. p. 347. vol. iii. pp. 118. 124. *Ann.* vol. iii. P. 2. p. 302. Collier, vol. ii. p. 593. Neal's *Purit.* vol. i. p. 293. Hallam, vol. i. p. 226.

“ Sine patrimonio aut titulo:” that is, not having any stay of living. As it is manifest in the council of Chalcedon.

Such as have great cures shall be overburdened with
5 saying of service, preaching, ministering of sacraments, all themselves. For they shall be destitute of a curate to help them to say service, to visit the sick, to administer the sacraments, to catechise, etc. by this means fellowships in colleges, which by their statutes must be in
10 orders, are overthrown.

The second article.

That before the admission of such minister, the bishop give public notice by writing under his seal, to be fixed on the church door, that is destitute of a pastor, upon
15 some Sunday or holy-day in the time of divine service, signifying the name of the person presented to that church, or there to be admitted; with intimation that such as within twenty-six days after, will object against the admission, shall appear at a place certain before him,
20 and allege such matter, as shall only concern his conversation of life, and thereby his insufficiency for that place.

The third article.

That the bishop shall not proceed to the admission of any to be minister of the word and sacraments, before
25 due certificate made in authentic form, and public place, by him to be assigned, that the process of notice and intimation was executed in form aforesaid; nor before the expiration of the said twenty-six days, nor without calling for and hearing of such, as upon return of the said
30 process, shall and will object, as aforesaid.

The answer to the second and third articles.

This is unnecessary and in vain, unless he that is to be admitted, had been dwelling in that parish before. Which

will happen very seldom. The writing and sending to the benefice void, and the return thereof in authentic form, will be very chargeable to the minister; especially where the place is far from the bishop's mansion house. It also protracteth time, and will administer occasion of ⁵ quarrelling.

The charges also and delay will be increased, if the party to be admitted, do stand upon the purgation of the objections laid against him.

This testimony required of the parishioners, lacking ¹⁰ their pastors, is an introduction to bring the patronage to the people, and to set a fire among them, for testifying or not testifying; and that many times of a person they know not.

The objecting of the people will fall out many times to ¹⁵ be mere malice, whereby immortal hatred will rise among them.

The person indeed had need be a very ill man, that a number of the parish will come a long journey to the ordinary, on their own costs, to object against him that is ²⁰ to be admitted.

What, if the parish will be negligent and will not return? shall they lack a pastor still? the patron, if he be mighty, may enter, lett the return, or procure such as he shall like of. And who and how many of the parish ²⁵ shall return?

The fourth article.

It is here to be provided, that where in certain colleges, and cathedral and collegiate churches the foundation or statutes require such as are there placed, to be ³ ministers; it shall be lawful for such as are known to profess the study of divinity, or otherwise be lawfully dispensed withal, to retain, as before this act they might, any fellowship or prebend within the said colleges, notwithstanding they be no ministers.

The answer to the fourth article.

I. This utterly overthroweth the foundation and statutes of almost all the colleges in Cambridge and Oxford, being founded principally for the study of divinity, and increase of the number of learned preachers and ministers. And therefore, not only the master, provost, warden, president, etc. by the said foundation and statutes are bounden to be ministers, but divers others also of such societies are likewise bounden to enter into the ministry by a certain time, or else to yield their places to others.

II. It will deprive the church of England of the worthiest, best learned, and wisest ministers and preachers. For there is no comparison between such ministers and preachers, as the universities continually yield, in respect of such foundations and statutes, and others, being no university men, or not entering into the ministry, while they remained there; as at this day it is notorious. For although there are divers that can preach, etc. yet they have no substance of learning in them, neither are they able to stand with the adversary, either in pulpit or disputation: a thing as well required in a minister as exhortation is.

III. If this device take place, where the universities yield now great number of preachers and ministers, they would not then yield one for twenty. And so the number of preachers, which now are thought to be very few, would then be much less; and at length the utter decay of the study of divinity, and the very next way to bring in popery and ignorance again.

IV. It overthrowes the degrees of the university, which are taken in divinity; as the bachelorship and doctorship. For even sithence the first foundation of them both, it hath been perpetually used, and it is by statute required, that none should take any of these degrees, but such as

are in the ministry. And indeed it is both inconvenient and absurd that it should be otherwise.

V. At this day, there are in the university of Cambridge an hundred preachers at the least, very worthy men, and not many less in the university of Oxford: and the number daily increaseth in both, to the great benefit of the church. But if this might take place, within these seven years there would not be five ministers in either of them.

VI. It would cause men all their lifetime to remain in the universities; so that there should be no succession.

VII. It also overthroweth the foundation and statutes of all cathedral and collegiate churches: and taketh away the chief and principal reward for learned preachers: for the best livings for worthy men are in such churches.

VIII. It taketh away the wisest, best learned, and gravest divines, such as do and are most able to withstand not only papists, but other sectaries also.

IX. Every one to keep these places would openly profess the study of divinity, and secretly study the one law or the other, or physic, or some trifling study all his life long.

X. There will be no care of profiting when there is no trial thereof, which is most special by open preaching: which were absurd to be done by no ministers.

XI. Any which hath been a student, may under pretence of studying divinity, without any trial obtain deaneries, provostships, prebends, etc. and being a layman, may live idly on the spoil of the church all his life, except he taught a benefice.

XII. There shall want sufficient trial of the abilities of preaching of such as are to be bishops, except they be chosen from some benefice: which breedeth small experience for governance.

XIII. It would greatly diminish the number of preachers and sermons; which the universities, colleges, and ca-

thedral churches do yield both at home and abroad in every country; in the respect that those, which now have the livings, are bound to be ministers.

XIV. It taketh away daily service used in these churches (which were impiety) unless it might be said or sung by such as are now ministers: which is absurd.

XV. To conclude, it will breed a beggarly, unlearned, and contemptible clergy and ministry. It is the very way to overthrow all colleges, cathedral churches, and places of learning. It will extinguish the study of divinity, diminish the number of preachers, and breed a great confusion and alteration in the church and commonwealth. And it is a piece of T. C. his platform.

XVI. By this the reward of divinity will be taken away, and the divine thrust to a benefice of xl/. This is covertly to shove at the gospel, to place the lawyers and others as they please.

XVII. Note, That hereby they would have dispensations to take place against the statutes of colleges and cathedral churches.

The fifth article.

That none be made minister, but upon some Sunday publicly in the cathedral church of the diocese, where the minister is admitted.

25 *The answer.*

That he be made public, it is not amiss; but to observe the precise place of the cathedral church, it will be inconvenient; because divers bishops dwell far from their cathedral churches.

30 *The sixth article.*

That the bishop make no minister but such as be of his own diocese, and have there continued by the space of one whole year; except such only as come from the universities, and bring testimonials of their meetness under the university seal.

The seventh article.

That such as be of the bishop's own diocese, shall bring with them such a testimonial as is limited in the statute of anno xiii. Elizab.

The answer.

5

I. These are very expedient and necessary, and even so provided for by the law.

II. It were more meet also, that these things were observed, when patrons present to a benefice: and that as the testimonials do witness their conversation, so the bishop should without any impeachment of "Quare impedit," etc. be judge of their ability in respect of the cure which they desire.

The eighth article.

That after the receipt of the said testimonial, the bishop shall not proceed to the making of this person minister, which bringeth that testimonial, before he shall declare before the dean and chapter of the cathedral church, that he well knoweth the persons, by whom the testimonial is made, to be such as is by the said statute expressed.

The answer.

This is unnecessary and altogether needless, neither can it be performed.

The ninth article.

25

That he shall not make any minister but such as shall be by the dean and chapter, or the more part of them, or six learned preachers of the diocese then present, allowed for a man meet and sufficient, by subscription of their hands to some writing, declaring their assent, in allowing of him.

The answer.

I. It will breed great trouble, and not work that effect which is looked for; neither can it by all in place be performed.

5 II. It would also be very chargeable, upon the absence of the most of the chapter, if the party should procure the hands of six preachers, dwelling in dispersed places.

The tenth article.

10 That none shall have a benefice with cure, being of the value of xx*l.* yearly in the queen's books, except he be a master of arts, or a preacher allowed, notwithstanding that he be made a minister before of some mean cure.

15 *The answer.*

It is to be liked of; so that diligent heed be taken that none be admitted preachers, but such as be worthy.

*II. Concerning excommunication.**The first article.*

20 Excommunication is at this time the pain of contumacy, and hath place where a man appeareth not upon a process, or satisfieth not some order prescribed by the judge, as not taking some oath, or not paying legacies, tithes, etc.

25 *The second article.*

The offences that grow by the practice hereof in this manner are great. One, that being the highest censure left by the church of God, it is profaned by applying it to temporal and civil causes. Another, that it is exe-

cuted by men that have no calling in the church, as chancellors, officials, etc.

Again, forasmuch as the church may not be left without this censure of excommunication, it is to be provided, that for enormous crimes, as adultery, and such 5 other, the same be executed either by the bishops themselves, with the assistance of grave persons, or else by other persons of calling in the church, with the like assistance, and not by chancellors and officials, as hath been used. 10

The answer.

Excommunication hath been used by the ecclesiastical judge, ever sithence there hath been either discipline in the church, or jurisdiction in the ecclesiastical magistrate, and is the only punishment thereof: for the ancient law- 15 makers, thinking that blood and bodily pains ought to be far from ecclesiastical magistrates, have given them this mild spiritual sword, to divide that person from the ecclesiastical body, that refuseth to do his ecclesiastical duties, and to obey the ecclesiastical judge; not excom- 20 municating every man for twopenny causes, as is surmised (though indeed there be as much in *iid.* as in *cc.*) but in excommunicating them for not obeying the order, decree, and sentence of the judge, according to her majesty's ecclesiastical laws. Even as in a temporal cause 25 of *iid.* the party is outlawed, and consequently his fruits and goods of his lands are at the prince's pleasure, if he appear not, or obey not; and yet it is not to be said, that a man is outlawed for *iid.* but for not obeying the law process and judge, in a twopenny matter. For the 30 smaller the matter is, the greater is the fault of contumacy and disobedience, saith the law.

Excommunication for process, order not obeyed, taking some oath, etc. is not for civil causes: but these causes

are ecclesiastical; and what can be more against the church, than when men will not be ordered by it nor obey it? In God's law such as would not be ordered by their judge, or high priest, were stoned.

5 There is no law nor function in the world void of exception, and imperfection. And to have it void thereof "Est optandum magis, quam sperandum," as in Plato's commonwealth.

If excommunication be either taken away or changed,
10 the whole course of the common law of the realm concerning that matter, and touching the writ "De excommunicato capiendo," must be changed. Wherein many things, not yet thought on, may happen, and instead thereof some convenient temporal penalty must be devised.
15 Which how unliking and unpleasable it will be, and how full of difficulties, the wise can consider.

And if excommunication be thought fittest to continue (for that there will be as many inconveniencies, or more in time found in other things, as in that) and that
20 for the better credit of the proceeding therein, the bishop be archdeacon to sit in consistory, his whole life will be spent in his jurisdiction, and in study of law, that he might be able to discern whether the process be according to law, before he inflicts the censure; which will be as great
25 decay of preaching, as it hath been in foretime. For the jurisdiction alone requireth "totum et integrum hominem."

Touching the execution by men of no calling in the country.

30 The jurisdiction in the beginning was jointly in the bishop, dean, and chapter. Which bred so many opinions, such impeachments and confusions in proceeding, that by the general custom of the world, generally the jurisdiction was thought convenient to be exercised

by the bishop alone; which growing great, as the church and ecclesiastical causes increased, and consequently calling the bishop from his function, the law and constitutions ordered that the official or vicar general of a bishop or archdeacon, should have the same consistory or jurisdiction, that the archdeacon or bishop had, and the same authority to excommunicate. Which by the statutes of this realm is also allowed to doctors of the law. For that in later times, divines have wholly employed themselves to divinity, and not to the proceedings and study ¹⁰ of the law: whereunto in foretimes the clergy were more addicted than to divinity, in respect of the gain and offices exercised under bishops, archdeacons, and other ecclesiastical callings, which drew them wholly from divinity. 15

This excommunication by law was never used, nor could be used as a punishment of any crime, saving of notorious heresy, usury, simony, piracy, conspiracy against the person of the prince, of his state, dignity, or crown, perturbors of the common peace and quietness of the ²⁰ church or realm, wilful murderers, sacrilegers, perjurers, and incorrigible and notorious committers of incest and adultery, false witness, and suborners thereof, violent layers of hands upon ecclesiastical persons, and such other great and horrible crimes, which were called "*sententiæ canonum*." ²⁵ Wherein besides the particular penances, that the bishops and their officers did impose, it was for more terror provided by ancient canons, that there should be a general open denunciation of this excommunication in every cathedral church and parish ³⁰ church twice in the year.

For other light faults there was no excommunication permitted or used as a punishment, other than for manifest and wilful contumacy or disobedience in not appearing, when persons were called and summoned for a cause ³⁵

ecclesiastical, or when any sentence or decree of the bishop or his officer, being deliberately made, was wilfully disobeyed and not performed.

Such wilful contumacy and disobedience to authority is in the law accounted so great, that it is called a contempt of that “quod est in jure extremum;” that is to say, if the judge cannot have appearance of the parties, or execution of his judgments, here he is at the wall, and can go no further.

10 Of very ancient time this was the manner of proceeding in this realm, and the only mean of reducing obstinate persons to the obedience of the law.

It may appear by the ancients statute or act of parliament in the 9th year of Edward II. that it was the
15 old custom and usage of the realm, long before that time. The words are these: “Si aliqui propter suam contumaciam manifestam excommunicentur; ac post 40. dies, dies pro eorum captione scribatur, et præ-
tendunt se privilegiatos; et sic denegatur breve regium
20 pro captione corporum? Responsio regis: Nunquam fuit negatum, nec negabitur in futuro.”

It is to be considered, whether this manifest contumacy, and wilful disobedience to the magistrate and authority be not as well punishable, as when the original
25 cause or matter is weighty, the difference whereof doth nothing alter the nature of the disobedience.

In this our realm, of very ancient time, it hath been observed from time to time, that there was never alteration made of any law ecclesiastical, although it had ap-
30 pearance to benefit the state of the clergy; but that it turned ever to some notable prejudice.

III. *Concerning commutation of penance.*

That there be no commutation of penance for sin, but by the order and appointment of the bishop, with the

assent of the dean and chapter, or the most part of them, or with the assent of six preachers of that diocese.

The answer.

I. The bishop is sufficient for this matter. II. It were good to inhibit justices of peace, to commute, but ⁵ to permit them only to punish corporally. And yet notwithstanding, the parties offending not to be received into the church, till they have done such penance, whereby the congregation may be satisfied.

IV. *Concerning dispensations.*

10

The first article.

The faculties which did the greatest hurt in the church of God, were three; viz. dispensation “de non promovendo,” dispensation for pluralities of benefices, and dispensation for non-residence. 15

The second article.

These two last named faculties have bred the disorders of making vague ministers, whereof have ensued two great incommodities: one, and the chiefest of all, that the people is not taught: the other, that the ministers placed ²⁰ in benefices, where the pastor is absent, and having for the most part small allowance, do pass from place to place for their better preferment, and resting no where, respect neither their life, nor increase in knowledge. For men be careful for their conversation, where they are to ²⁵ have continuance. And small account can be taken how he profiteth, that abideth no where long.

The answer.

The faculty “de non residendo,” is so rare, as by the present archbishop there was never any granted. And ³⁰

by the last archbishop never any yielded unto, but by special requests and warrant from my lords of her majesty's council; and that to men qualified in her majesty's service, or otherwise greatly employed in the common-
5 wealth. And therefore it needeth no such provision by law.

The faculty of non-residence is also so rare, and granted in such respects, as sithence the time of this archbishop there hath not been above one granted, and that to a
10 man of 80 years old; with whom the law itself dispenseth.

Beside, that the statute of the realm provideth so sharp a penalty for non-residence, by the forfeiture of x/. a month, to be recovered in the exchequer, as no man careth to sue for the faculty, and if they do, it profiteth
15 nothing. For that the statute inflicteth the punishment, all faculties and dispensation notwithstanding, and a more severe punishment cannot well be devised.

Touching the faculty of pluralities, the ground thereof is this. Men of excellent gifts, and extraordinary virtue,
20 oftentimes have no livings or very small living. And when they cannot attain so great as their quality deserveth, the policy of the church hath thought fit to grant to such an one two livings, as an extraordinary reward for extraordinary virtue. For if all men could be made
25 fit for all livings, or all livings for all manner of men, there should have needed no dispensation of pluralities; but forasmuch as that cannot be, it is lawful in such case of necessity, and for such extraordinary causes, to recede from the strait and common course of the law. And so
30 hath it been used in all ages. Neither can it be better policed, nor more restrained, than of late it hath been in respect both of distance of places, and the value of their parsonage, with great caution both for their hospitality and preachings. Besides that the laws being positive
35 that forbid plurality, the difference in reason is very small between the little benefices not far distant, and one great

benefice. And therefore no strange thing, if by like positive law there be admitted by mitigation a dispensation of the rigor of law.

Moreover, the number of benefices in England being about 18,000, and the universities not able to furnish the ⁵ third part of them with sufficient men, it is better, that one worthy man have two benefices, than to be unfurnished of living, or be obscurely placed in a small parish or poor living; or the same benefices committed to two unlearned men. 10.

The third article.

That no chaplain have two cures, if both amount above 40*l.* in the queen's books or be 20 miles distant.

The fourth article.

That none enabled to have two cures, shall enjoy the ¹⁵ same, unless they be under the value aforesaid, and within 20 miles distant; and be resident upon one of them.

The answer to the third and fourth articles.

I. The distance of miles is not to be misliked, but the ²⁰ limiting of the value is unreasonable, and tendeth only to the impoverishing of the ministry, being a state as worthy of living in many respects, as others of other callings whatsoever in respect of their calling.

II. The best gifts deserve the best rewards. And ²⁵ therefore it were better to make a limitation, what degrees of schools shall only be enabled for the best livings.

III. Dignities, prebends, and places in colleges (as before) are required by dispensation for laymen. Here the ³⁰ divine is set at 40*l.* If a man would deal covertly to pull away religion, how could it do better?

The fifth article.

That no dean of cathedral church, prebendary, or other having dignity, shall have more than one benefice with cure, besides his dignity.

5

The sixth article.

That no one have no dignities or prebends than two.

The answer to the fifth and sixth articles.

I. It is very unreasonable, and tendeth to the same end with the third and fourth articles, and will discourage
10 men from the ministry, and make a beggarly clergy, far unapt to give hospitality, or to do many other things required of them, and looked for at their hands.

II. It is also very inconvenient, for most of these dignities are decayed within these last fifty years very much.
15 Greater impositions for the service of the realm are laid upon them. Every thing to be required at double or treble prices, in respect of that it was then at. . . . And yet as great or greater hospitality looked for.

The seventh article.

20 That they, which may have chaplains, shall advance no more than their number, till the advanced dieth. or otherwise one of two benefices become void.

The answer.

I. This is not to be misliked, unless the party be
25 otherwise qualified than by the chaplainship.

II. And yet inconvenience may arise of it. For if a chaplain doth not behave himself as appertaineth, no reason he should be retained in service, and it were hard not to allow another in such a case.

The eighth article.

That none shall be chaplain, enabled to two benefices, except he be master of arts, or allowed by the ordinary as sufficient.

The answer.

5

It is very convenient.

The ninth article.

That none shall be non-resident, but such as be continually attendant in the houses of such as they are chaplains unto.

10

The answer.

I. To be attendant the greater part of the year were sufficient. For the other part of the year they may be at their cure. And besides some have chaplains, which attend by course. Which is very convenient.

II. This is very prejudicial for grave men required for government in the universities. Which may very well discharge both duties.

III. This overthroweth residence in cathedral churches, colleges, and deaneries. So that they cannot be attendant there, except they will leave their benefice, though it be but one.

The tenth article.

That they shall preach in person yearly, two sermons, and four sermons besides "per se vel per alium."

25

The answer.

It is too easy. It is requisite, that they should preach mo sermons even in their own persons.

The eleventh article.

Lastly, To consider, whether it were not meet to abate the numbers of the chaplains of the archbishops, and others under that degree, that may by the statute keep
5 more than one chaplain.

The answer.

It is not meet. For those of the clergy that have chaplains allowed, the statute sets down a good consideration. And there are not many such. Besides it is
10 looked for, that they should have preachers about them to furnish the want that is in most dioceses.

The twelfth article.

That in cases of pluralities and non-residences, the bishops shall have the allowing of the minister that shall
15 serve the cure, in the absence of the incumbent; and the stipend of the said minister to be appointed by the bishop, according to the sufficiency of the minister. So that the same stipend do not exceed the third part of the clear yearly value of the benefice.

The answer.

20

This is very reasonable and according to law.

The thirteenth article.

There is one faculty of great inconvenience granted not only by the court of faculties, but by the chancellor of
25 every diocese, viz. The dispensation of marriage without banns asking. By occasion whereof, children make disordered matches without the assent of their parents; and orphans are left to the spoil of unthrift persons.

The answer.

I. It may be so qualified that no inconvenience shall ensue thereof. II. There be divers reasonable occasions, that daily happen which may hinder the thrice asking of banns; which causes are meet to be considered of and ⁵ allowed by the ordinary, or his deputy. III. The inconvenience that is proposed is in most dioceses already met withal, by putting these conditions in the faculty; viz. that they have their governors' consent; that there is no suit for matrimony depending; no precontract, nor any ¹⁰ other impediment, which the party is by a bond with sureties bound unto. So that by this means, this inconvenience is better met withal, than by asking the banns thrice; which may be done, and yet these impediments remain. IV. And since the bonds have been qualified ¹⁵ as is above said, being about one twelvemonth past, experience doth teach, that none of the pretended inconveniences have happened.

A general answer to all the articles of excommunication, commutation, and dispensation.

Generally, This alteration, confusion, and abridgment ²⁰ of exercise of that jurisdiction will shortly decay the profession of the canon law, and civil law together. Whereby divers now are bred up in learning, in languages, in studies; so that they are enabled to serve the realm in any foreign service, as well as any one sort of learned ²⁵ men in the realm besides.

END OF VOL. I.



DATE DUE

[illegible]

HIGHSMITH # 45220

5910

3445	283.04F C179 v.1
Cardwell	
AUTHOR	
Documentary Annals.	
TITLE	
	DATE

283.04F
C179
v.1

3445

OCT 5 '48

GENERAL THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY



00028458